

---

# **The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP PERSONAL relationship with YOU!**

**Volume 2**

**Relationship with Yah Series,  
Messages About the Matters of the Almighty Creator  
Written in 2015 through 2017 plus insights from Yah in 2014  
and information about the writer**

**End Time Issue Ministries  
Dr James A Robertson**

This is the second volume in a set of eleven volumes (13 books). The printed version of the first volume, of "Most Important" writings, includes a CD with a collection of Recommended Worship Songs and a collection of material, including the website, on a memory device.

---

---

**ISBN (Softcover) 978-164316144-0**

**ISBN (Electronic)**

First Printing April 2019

**Copyright End Time Issue Ministries and Dr James Robertson © 1998 through 2019**

You may copy and cite this book partially or in full.

We leave it to you to decide whether to acknowledge the source or not and whether you quote accurately or not. We are confident that the Almighty Creator will judge any use of this material and reward those deserving of reward and punish anyone deserving of punishment.

---

## Why Seek A DEEP Personal Relationship With The Almighty Creator?

As you open this volume the immediate question that may cross your mind is “why should I seek a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Creator, IF there IS a Creator.”

There is much in this collection of books to answer that question but let me give you the short form here:

1. The Almighty Creator created Human Beings so that EVERY ONE OF US might have a DEEP Personal Relationship with Him.
2. He also created us with the intention that He might actively participate in our lives help us with our daily tasks, help us to invent new things and generally participate constructively in every facet of our lives.
3. We are surrounded by evidence that the Creator exists. The complexity of the Universe, the Earth, the Plants, the Animals and Human Beings ALL point to the existence of the Creator.
4. The fact that all moderately advanced life forms reproduce sexually, which requires that the male and female fit together and function perfectly for the species to reproduce evidences the existence of a Higher Creative Power.
5. We are intended to live forever. When your body dies you will either go to Heaven, where, depending on the works you have done on Earth, you will receive a rank ranging from a place in the Outer Darkness with weeping and wailing and gnashing of teeth through to an extremely high throne with great power, authority and splendour, it is your choice.
6. If you fail to believe, which is the ultimate sin, when your body dies you will become a disembodied Ancestor Spirit

or Demon with a status in the Satanic realm associated with the evil you have perpetrated in this life. In general this will **not** be a particularly nice existence. At the end of this age, IF the Almighty loses His Contest with Satan you will remain on Earth with no motive power, not a pleasant state of affairs. If Satan loses, you will be cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone where, in a moment of terror and torment, you will be utterly destroyed.

It is up to you, I have great certainty that the RIGHT way to live one's life is to serve the Almighty faithfully and qualify to sit on a High Throne for Eternity. This series of books contains much information geared to assisting you to do this.

I encourage you right now to take a quality decision to serve the Almighty faithfully to the end!



---

## Why Read These Books?

This volume is part of a collection of thirteen books comprising roughly 7,000 pages and well over 1,000 articles that address a huge diversity of issues relating to seeking to draw close to the Almighty. These books include:

1. Commentary on the current state of the Earth and mankind.
2. Commentary on the direction in which mankind is going and what must still happen.
3. Commentary on how things got to be the way they are today.
4. Corrections to widely held errors and statement of important truths.
5. Principles with regard to drawing close to the Almighty.
6. Diverse other topics associated with the subject of developing a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator.

These volumes present in considerable detail my learnings from March 1993 to February 2019 including the outcome of years of prayer, fasting, separation and seeking. I believe that the Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing has said that this collection of writings is important and valuable and, accordingly, on that basis, I commend them to you for your consideration and reading.

Much of what is presented in the books is also present on the website at [www.ETI-Ministries.org](http://www.ETI-Ministries.org)

---

## Companion Volumes

This volume is the second in a set which comprises eleven volumes and thirteen books comprising all writings of significance since the start of this ministry.

### **Volume 0:**

Tables of Contents of all the Volumes in the set together with a set of teachings from the Radio Programme that commenced in October 2018 as well as other recent teachings that were written after the first volumes were finalized.

### **Volume 1:**

Volume 1 contains what I consider to be the most important writings I have originated and includes a CD of Recommended Worship Songs plus a Memory Card containing all articles I have written plus books, audio teachings, videos and the website.

### **Volume 2:**

All writings between the Day of Atonement 2014 and July 2018. These writings consolidate what I had learned and reported up to 2014 and represents a more mature view of those learnings. There is also a large collection of direct quotes given to me by the Almighty in 2014, I strongly recommend that you read this after reading Volume 1.

### **Volume 3:**

All the Website Header Articles written in 2014 plus recent articles not included in Volumes 1 and 2. The Website Headers cover a very large diversity of topics – about 700 short to medium length articles. This volume is well worth reading in terms of getting answers to many questions.

### **Volume 4:**

All articles published between the Day of Atonement 2009 and the Day of Atonement 2014. These articles cover a period where my understanding of diverse topics was maturing, particularly adjusting to the Bible NOT being “The Word of God” and Yahooshua {Jesus} NOT being the Almighty in the flesh. Many other topics are addressed.

**Volume 5:**

A collection of eBooks never formally published on a range of topics, written between 1998 and 2000 with one written between 2004 and 2007. Most of these contain words and doctrine that I have since come to understand to be incorrect, however in all cases there is much in the core message that is relevant and sound.

**Volume 6 to 9:**

Many of the articles published from around Passover 2000 to the Day of Atonement 2009. These articles trace my journey from being a deeply committed Charismatic Christian with numerous spiritual experiences and believing that the Bible was “The Word of God” and that Jesus (Yahooshua) was the Almighty in the flesh to recognizing that both of these beliefs were false.

I also came to deeply understand that Islam and Judaism are belief sets that are EQUALLY valid to the Almighty and that Christianity is NOT the defining belief set. I now adhere to a set of beliefs that are effectively an interpolation between Christianity, Judaism and Islam.

These articles also trace the Prophetic shifts in the spiritual dispensation during this period including Satan being sentenced to 1,000 years in the Pit in 2003 and the shifts that have followed.

**Volume 6**

Writings in 2005 through to the Day of Atonement 2009. During this period I concentrated on secular activities at the expense of the Ministry and much of what I posted took the form of articles from other sources. During this period I was in a relationship that was also not supportive of the Ministry. This was also a period of consolidation with regard to my revised understanding of key principles as outlined above.

**Volume 7**

Writings in 2003 and 2004. A time of some personal turmoil and struggle. Also consolidating what I had learned in the years before this. In May 2003 I convened the Court of Heaven to Judge Satan and sentence him to the Pit for 1,000 years.

**Volume 8**

Writings in 2002. A period of intense learning and consolidation.

**Volume 9**

Writings in 2000 and 2001. A period of intense learning. During this period I was learning a lot about the errors of the Christian faith and correcting my learning in those areas. I was also developing my understanding of the way that spiritual affairs operate. This was all preparation for sending Satan to the Pit in May 2003.

**Volume 10:**

Transcripts of a series of over 50 audio teachings on Marriage and the Almighty's plan for Marriage to be "Heaven on Earth" recorded in the second part of 2000. Also well as a series of prophetic messages that provide the lead-in to what is happening in the Spirit realm today. The teachings are also available as audio tracks on two CD's accompanying the book.

---

## Dedication

This volume is dedicated to Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth who is the reason for our existence – commonly but incorrectly referred to as “The LORD” and “God”.

This set has much to say about Yahooshua {Jesus} and is dedicated to him as the most powerful human being in the Universe and Lord of all Human Lords and King of all Human Kings. In this capacity he submits to the Almighty Creator as the ultimate Lord and ultimate King.

It is my prayer that through reading what is contained in this book you will draw closer to Him (Yah) and, if you do not yet know Him, that you will come to know Him.

On the Earthly Plane, this book is dedicated to Iain Peters who led me back to Father in March 1993 and set me on the course that has brought me to the point of publishing this book – Thank you Iain!

It is also dedicated to my parents, Angus and Thelma who laid the foundations in my life that have enabled me to do this work. Also my daughter, Alexandra, who I pray will one day embrace these truths.

Also to Ingrid, Geraldine and Esther who have materially stood by me at different times in my journey. Also to Margot who partnered with me throughout the time these volumes were being compiled.

---

## Request for Judgment

The footer to every email I send out when I publish articles today reads:

*May Yah, The Almighty Creator, bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you His peace.*

*May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I write and publish.*

I pray this for you and for me as you read this document. The second prayer is particularly important since it gives Father Yah, the Almighty Creator, blanket permission to correct me any time I am in error. This is your best guarantee that what is contained in this document IS accurate AND you must STILL seek Yah for confirmation and clarification as I am constantly learning and therefore what I write may be incomplete or not entirely accurate in terms of the greater scheme of things.

---

## **Caveat**

As a general rule Father Yah has impressed on me NOT to go back and edit previous messages. Accordingly you will find that some messages at some level do not agree with others. If I were to start trying to harmonize all my existing writings which run to over 1,000 articles I would stop writing new material. Where you find discrepancies please turn to Father Yah, HE has ALL the answers.

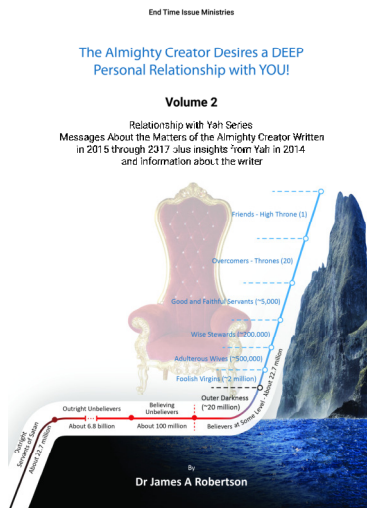
Note that in some of the older writings I was still under the impression that the Bible was the Inspired Word of Yah, Father subsequently corrected this error but I have NOT gone back and changed the documents that use that language in this volume or on the website.

### **Offense**

There is much in this book to offend you, particularly if you are a committed believer, I counsel that where you find things that you do NOT understand or agree with that you put those items to one side and move on. In so counselling you I advise that this book is being compiled after years of intense seeking, fasting and close relationship with Father and I testify that the essence of many of the messages IS inspired and accurate

## About the Cover

The image on the cover represents the continuum between deep / ALL evil which is Satan on the bottom left to ALL good and ALL truth which is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty Creator, which is on the extreme right.



The jagged steep mountain symbolizes how difficult it is to draw close to Father Yah in the present age and how easy it is to fall from any level through pride, self-righteousness and other sin and error.

This collection of writings and, indeed, all of my writings are about how to move from some position on this curve to the position on the top right which is occupied by people close to Father Yah with the designation of “Friend” being the highest status that any human being can aspire to in this life.

The components of the curve are as follows (statistics are as at 25 December 2015) for ALL religious groups worldwide:

1. Believers at Some Level – about 22.7 million made up of:
  - a. Friends (1) – high throne – put Father Yah first in their lives and serve Him faithfully.



- b. Overcomers (20) – throne – have overcome sin and the temptations of this world.
  - c. Good and Faithful Servants (~5,000) – significant measure of faithful service.
  - d. Wise Stewards (~200,000) – some measure of faithful service.
  - e. Adulterous Wives (~500,000) – some level of infilling of the Spirit of the Almighty but continue in error and unbelief.
  - f. Foolish Virgins (~2 million) – believe but no infilling of the Spirit of the Almighty.
  - g. Outer Darkness (the majority -- ~20 million) – at some level once believed sufficiently to qualify for Heaven but nothing beyond that.
2. Believing Unbelievers -- about 100 million – think they believe but so full of error they do not actually believe in the Almighty.
  3. Outright Unbelievers -- about 6.8 billion plus, the bulk of the population of the Earth – no awareness of any significance of the existence of the Almighty.
  4. Outright Servants of Satan -- about 22.7 million – at some level consciously serving Satan in roughly analogous groupings to those serving the Creator.

It is my hope that by reading this volume and by visiting my website at [www.ETI-Ministries.org](http://www.ETI-Ministries.org) or [www.End-Time-IssueMinistries.org](http://www.End-Time-IssueMinistries.org) you will be challenged to seek to move your life to the top right of the curve and become Father's Friend and qualify for a High Throne in Heaven for Eternity.

I hope that in time this volume will be accompanied by six further collection of my writings – these documents are in course of being compiled and most are available electronically if you would like to email me.

Refer to the articles "[The Demographics of the Kingdom of Yah on Earth Today](#)" and "[Demographics of the Kingdom of Yah laboration](#)" in Volume 1.

---

## Vocabulary

Throughout this volume I have used vocabulary that you may find unfamiliar. These words have been drawn from the roots of the faith which are most accurately reflected in the language today known as Hebrew which is most directly related to the language that was used at the time of Creation.

This language has rich meaning that is not always accurately translated in English and other modern languages. The meanings and transliterations that I use here are a mixture of what is academically recorded and what I have been shown by Father Yah, the Almighty Creator.

The most commonly occurring words that are used are:

**“Yah”** as in “Yah the Eternally Self-Existing” – the true name of the Almighty Creator. Frequently translated “The LORD”. “The LORD” has blasphemous connotations and should never be used to refer to the Creator.

**“Yahooeh”** – most accurate transliteration of the Hebrew phrase which means “Yah the Eternally Self-Existing” which is more commonly but inaccurately transliterated as “Yahweh”. Frequently translated “The LORD”. Why a “Yahoo.com” email address takes the Name of the Almighty in vain.

**“Almighty”**, “Mighty One” or “mighty one” depending on context -- commonly but inaccurately translated “God” which has blasphemous connotations.

**“Ei”** – “Beloved Mighty One” – term of endearment for the Almighty Creator used by those close to Him. Frequently inaccurately translated “God”.

**“Yahooshua”** – meaning “Yah is Salvation” – the correct name of the man commonly referred to as “Jesus” and a common Hebrew name 2,000 years ago.

**“Anointed by the Spirit of Yah”**, **“Anointing of the Spirit of Yah”**, or **“Anointed One”** depending on context – commonly but inaccurately translated as “Christ” and incorrectly regarded as another name for Yahooshua {Jesus}. Source of

much confusion regarding the identity of Yahooshua – Christ refers to Yah NOT Yahooshua.

**“Qodesh”** – commonly but inaccurately translated as “Holy” which has blasphemous connotations – means “set-apart”, “separated”, “dedicated to the Almighty”.

**“Emissary”** – a senior servant of the Almighty who is sent by the Almighty – commonly but inaccurately translated as “Apostle”. A senior rank on Earth.

**“Spokesman” or “Spokeswoman”** – commonly but inaccurately translated as “Prophet” or “Prophetess” – one who hears the Almighty and speaks on His behalf.

**Names including Yah** – see the article in section 6: “The TRUE Names of the Almighty in the Bible” for detailed discussion of all of these names. It is not possible to fully understand the history of anointed servants without knowing the extent to which the name of Yah is pervasive in that history.

**“Stake”** – Yahooshua died on a length of tree trunk, NOT a “cross” this is borne out by the Greek text. The cross is a Satanic symbol.

**“Assembly”** – commonly but incorrectly translated as “Church”.

**“Pesach”** – commonly translated as “Passover”.

**“Shavuot”** – commonly translated as Pentecost.

There are other words that are used in places in this volume but the above items are the most common words.

Throughout my writings incorrect words are reported in curly brackets in most cases e.g. “{Jesus}”.

---

## Sponsorship

While some donations have been received the vast majority of the time, effort and finances used in the creation of these articles and in the preparation and publication of these articles has come from own endeavours and through the finances of the family units of which I was a member from time to time.

The principal source of funding of these physical volumes has been through my business, James A Robertson and Associates Limited.



This business provides consultancy and management services which provide the revenue that provides me with food, shelter and the finances used in the collation, preparation and publication of these volumes.

The logo is based on the Strategy – Tactics Matrix of Professor Malcolm McDonald. Strategy, which McDonald defines as “doing the RIGHT THINGS” is on the horizontal axis of the matrix and Tactics, which he defines as “doing THINGS RIGHT” is on the vertical axis. It follows that an organization or person who does the RIGHT things WELL will prosper and thrive.

James Robertson and Associates assists clients to do this with regard to business strategy, business information systems and business processes generally.

I have applied this same principle in my walk with the Almighty, constantly seeking to understand what He considers to be the RIGHT things and to do them WELL.

This set of books therefore are a resource to help you live your life such that on the Day of your Judgment you will find that

you have done the RIGHT things WELL in the sight of the Almighty.

For more information see:

<http://www.James-A-Robertson-and-Associates.com/>

and

<https://www.linkedin.com/in/DrJamesARobertson>

In this business the Almighty has taught me a huge amount about business, strategy, ERP, human nature, etc. I would be happy to discuss how we can be of assistance to your organization.

I would like to acknowledge Russel Diniz and Remote Software Solutions who sponsored the uploading of articles from 2014 to 2018 onto the website and Nikita Narvekar who did the work. May the Almighty bless them abundantly.

I would like to acknowledge Sarita Benade who sponsored the printing of Volume 1 to the tune of 1,000 Australian Dollars, may the Almighty bless her abundantly.

---

## Acknowledgements

I would like to acknowledge **Geraldine Schultz** who has been interceding for me and my ministry constantly for many years and who has covered this project with prayer.

Also **Nikita Narvekar** who collated, sorted, classified and cleansed the articles for Volumes 4 through 9. I strongly recommend her work. May the Almighty bless her abundantly. She can be contacted at the following email ID:

[sunshell.works@gmail.com](mailto:sunshell.works@gmail.com)

Also **Gratiela Dumitrescu** who created the covers for the book. May the Almighty bless her abundantly. I strongly recommend her and she can be found on Upwork at:

<https://www.upwork.com/freelancers/~0157ad00e64379df31>

Also **Murtaza Kapaasi** who formatted all Volumes diligently and precisely and is directly responsible for the overall appearance of the text. I strongly recommend him. May the Almighty bless him abundantly. He can be found on Upwork at:

<https://www.upwork.com/freelancers/~017be35721b665562d>

---

## Table of Contents

Why Seek A DEEP Personal Relationship With The Almighty Creator? .....	v
Why Read These Books?.....	vii
Companion Volumes .....	viii
Dedication.....	xi
Request for Judgment .....	xii
Caveat.....	xiii
About the Cover .....	xiv
Vocabulary.....	xvi
Sponsorship .....	xviii
Acknowledgements.....	xx
Table of Contents .....	xxi
Foreword .....	xxx
Preface : An Engineering Approach to Relationship with the Almighty .....	xxxii
Overview of this Volume – Volume 2 in the set .....	xxxv
Audio Compact Disc and Memory Card with Website .....	xxxvi
<b>Section 1: Relationship with Yah Series .....</b>	<b>3</b>
1.1 -- 2015.10.01 -- About REAL service to the Almighty in this age – what REALLY matters .....	3
1.2 -- 2015.10.02 -- Recognizing a Friend of Yah .....	9
1.3 -- 2017.12.03 -- Critical Attributes of a Friend of Yah and of other categories.....	18
1.4 -- 2017.12.04 -- Preparing to Die .....	26
1.5 -- 2017.12.06 -- Abhor Christmas.....	33
1.6 -- 2017.12.07 -- Why should YOU Believe? – “What’s in it for ME?” .....	34
1.7 -- 2017.12.08 -- Good is NOT Enough.....	38
1.8 -- 2017.12.10 -- Religion is a Smokescreen .....	40
1.9 -- 2017.12.11 -- Yah will be found by those who DILIGENTLY seek Him .....	41
1.10 -- 2017.12.12 -- It is vital to ASK Yah questions!.....	42

1.11 -- 2017.12.13 -- Prayer must align with Yah’s will else it is FUTILE ..... 44

1.12 -- 2017.12.14 -- Understanding Merit ..... 45

1.13 -- 2017.12.15 -- Yah is indifferent to the lot of unbelievers ..... 46

1.14 -- 2017.12.16 -- Yah is NOT a Performing Seal ..... 48

1.15 -- 2018.01.01 -- We are NOT Glove Puppets..... 49

1.16 -- 2018.01.01.b -- The Benefits of a Deep Relationship with the Almighty Creator. 50

1.17 -- 2018.01.01.c -- The GREATEST Crisis in the World Today..... 52

1.18 -- 2018.01.01.d -- How far away are YOU from Yah (The Creator)?..... 55

1.19 -- 2018.01.01.e – Prayer – really important information (originally published as 2012.10.02)..... 57

1.20 -- 2018.01.01.f -- Recommended Worship – very important (originally published as 2014.11.01c) ..... 67

1.21 -- 2018.01.01.g Hell is real and there IS a Lake of Fire and Brimstone and the Almighty is a severe and demanding judge ..... 91

1.22 -- 2018.01.02 -- Prophecy is Instructions to the Prophets NOT Foretelling..... 115

1.23 -- 2018.01.03 -- Always question what other people say..... 117

1.24 -- 2018.01.04 -- Covenant is key..... 119

1.25 -- 2018.01.05 -- True Worship is Essential ..... 120

1.26 -- 2018.01.06 -- Love Yah? Then KEEP His Commandments..... 121

1.27 -- 2018.01.07 -- IF you repent of your sin He is faithful and just to forgive your sin ..... 123

1.28 -- 2018.01.08 -- Following a man or woman or a book or both is a HUGE mistake ..... 124

1.29 -- 2018.01.09 -- It is entirely possible to hear the Almighty and speak to Him..... 125

1.30 -- 2018.01.10 -- Effective prayer is critical ..... 126

1.31 -- 2018.01.11 -- The prize is huge, the price is high..... 128

1.32 -- 2018.01.12 -- This life is the qualifying round – the proving ground..... 129

1.33 -- 2018.01.13 -- The Creators TRUE Name is Yah ..... 131

1.34 -- 2018.01.14 -- 100 Billion Ancestor Spirits (Demons) ARE wrong! ..... 132

1.35 -- 2018.01.15 -- Religious democracy leads to deception..... 133

1.36 -- 2018.01.16 -- Anointing does NOT guarantee accuracy ..... 134

1.37 -- 2017.12.31 -- Separation - Qodesh {Holiness}..... 135

1.38 -- 2018.01.18 -- The FULL Armour of the Almighty..... 136

1.39 -- 2018.01.30 -- Summing Up -- Relationship with Yah..... 138



<b>Section 2: Important Insights – Direct Revelation from the Almighty .....</b>	<b>141</b>
Important Insights – Direct Revelation from the Almighty.....	141
Insights Continued.....	167
<b>Section 3: Articles written in 2015 through 2017 .....</b>	<b>189</b>
<b>Chapter 1: The Anointed Life .....</b>	<b>189</b>
3.1.1 -- 2015.10.01 -- About REAL service to the Almighty in this age – what REALLY matters .....	189
3.1.2 -- 2015.10.02 -- Recognizing a Friend of Yah.....	196
3.1.3 -- 2015.11.06 -- The song “Our God is an Awesome God” is WRONG .....	204
3.1.4 -- 2015.11.13 -- Disciples do NOT Understand the Anointed Ones They Follow (Bible, etc) .....	204
3.1.5 -- 2015.11.14 -- Few People of Consequence with Yah Today .....	205
3.1.6 -- 2015.11.16 -- Yah Desires for You to Prosper and be in Health .....	206
3.1.7 -- 2015.11.17 -- True Service to the Almighty .....	207
3.1.8 -- 2015.12.01 -- Seeking truth .....	208
3.1.9 -- 2015.12.02 -- Some critical questions for believers at this time .....	209
3.1.10 -- 2015.12.04 -- True believers are accountable ONLY to Yah.....	212
3.1.11 -- 2015.12.09 -- Yah desires a deep personal relationship with YOU.....	215
3.1.12 -- 2015.12.10 -- WHY Believe in the Almighty Creator and seek relationship with Him? .....	216
3.1.13 -- 2015.12.13 -- The TRUE Name of the Creator is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing .....	228
3.1.14 -- 2015.12.14 -- Daddy Yah is LONELY, please talk to Him and use His true Name .....	231
3.1.15 -- 2016.01.03 -- The name of Yah Rebuttal .....	233
3.1.16 -- 2016.01.04 -- Muslims in the Kingdom of Yah – Clarification .....	236
3.1.17 -- 2016.01.07 -- An Open Letter to Family, Friends and Associates regarding the Existence of the Creator .....	237
3.1.18 -- 2016.01.10 -- Do YOU treat Father Yah like a Performing Seal? .....	239
3.1.19 -- 2016.02.03 -- The Commandments Sharper than any two edged sword dividing between truth and error.....	241
3.1.20 -- 2016.02.10 -- The Almighty Desires Friends .....	249
3.1.21 -- 2016.03.12 -- Some points to watch for .....	250
3.1.22 -- 2016.06.04 -- The Creator Desires Friends .....	255

3.1.23 -- 2016.06.06 -- How to reach a close personal relationship with the Almighty Creator, Yah the eternally self-existing..... 257

3.1.24 -- 2016.07.08 -- “Count it ALL Joy when you fall into diverse trials” ..... 262

3.1.25 -- 2016.10.04 -- The Anointed Life..... 264

3.1.26 -- 2016.11.02 -- True Names ..... 266

3.1.27 -- 2016.11.03 -- Without relationship with the Creator your life is pointless..... 266

3.1.28 -- 2016.11.08 -- Recognizing a Friend of Yah..... 267

3.1.29 -- 2016.12.14 -- The SOLE reason for our existence is relationship with the Almighty Creator..... 275

3.1.30 -- 2016.12.15 -- The Name of the Almighty is NOT "God" it is "Yah" ..... 275

3.1.31 -- 2016.12.16 -- The Name of the Almighty is NOT "The LORD" it is "Yah" and Yahooshua is NOT "The LORD" either..... 276

3.1.32 -- 2017.01.03 -- Facing Death..... 277

3.1.33 -- 2017.02.02 -- The Character of Holiness ..... 279

3.1.34 -- 2017.03.01 -- Yah instituted immersion NOT baptism ..... 280

3.1.35 -- 2017.04.01 -- There IS Reincarnation from Yah ..... 281

3.1.36 -- 2017.04.02 -- The Role of Previous Generations in Our Lives ..... 283

3.1.37 -- 2017.04.03 -- Call no Human Teacher ..... 284

3.1.38 -- 2017.04.06 -- The True Religion of the Almighty Creator, Yah, is a synthesis of, and bracketed by, Judaism, Christianity and Islam..... 286

3.1.39 -- 2017.09.05 -- The Great Deception – Anointed therefore all truth – NOT SO. 287

3.1.40 -- 2017.10.02 -- Beware when you think you stand lest you fall ..... 289

3.1.41 -- 2017.10.04 -- Prayer must align with Yah’s will else it is futile..... 290

3.1.42 -- 2017.10.06 -- Relationship with the Creator is the ONLY thing that REALLY matters ..... 292

**Chapter 2: Commandments and Judgment..... 295**

3.2.1 -- 2015.10.03 -- Please consider fasting over Halloween and Christmas ..... 295

3.2.2 -- 2015.11.05 -- The Commandments are IRRELEVANT to Unbelievers..... 295

3.2.3 -- 2015.11.09 -- Things that Yah will NOT ask you when you stand before Him... 297

3.2.4 -- 2016.02.05 -- Set-Apart {Holy} Sabbaths this year ..... 298

3.2.5 -- 2016.03.10 -- Easter is NOT Passover..... 298

3.2.6 -- 2016.03.11 -- Regarding Easter..... 299

3.2.7 -- 2016.05.02 -- The Ten Commandments are IRRELEVANT without Relationship ..... 299

3.2.8 -- 2016.06.02 -- Reminder -- next Sunday, the 12th of June, is the Day of Pentecost, Shavuot.....	301
3.2.9 -- 2016.07.01 -- Why Committed Believers Suffer Loss .....	301
3.2.10 -- 2016.07.02 -- Honour your father and your mother else you WILL die .....	304
3.2.11 -- 2016.08.02 -- About Covenant.....	305
3.2.12 -- 2016.09.01 -- Words .....	305
3.2.13 -- 2016.10.05 -- Halloween .....	306
3.2.14 -- 2016.10.09 -- All of the 10 Commandments as well as the Principal Commandment have been almost universally broken and made of NO effect .....	306
3.2.15 -- 2016.12.07 -- Judgment .....	308
3.2.16 -- 2016.12.09 -- Judgment in THIS life.....	308
3.2.17 -- 2016.12.10 -- Blasphemous Names.....	309
3.2.18 -- 2017.01.01 -- True Sabbaths of the Almighty Creator .....	309
3.2.19 -- 2017.01.02 -- Rosh HaShanah: The Truth About the Real Biblical New Year ..	310
3.2.20 -- 2017.01.05 -- High Sabbaths for 2017 .....	317
3.2.21 -- 2017.01.06 -- Sabbath Thoughts on the Commandments .....	319
3.2.22 -- 2017.01.07 -- Saturday is the 7th day of the week and is Yah's true weekly Sabbath.....	320
3.2.23 -- 2017.02.01 -- Satanic Feasts .....	321
3.2.24 -- 2017.02.04 -- Sunday is the Pagan day of the Sun god and is NOT a Sabbath of Yah, the Almighty Creator.....	321
3.2.25 -- 2017.02.05 -- Christmas is a Pagan Feast and is an abomination in the sight of the Almighty Creator .....	322
3.2.26 -- 2017.02.05 -- Christmas is a Pagan Feast and is an abomination in the sight of the Almighty Creator .....	322
3.2.27 -- 2017.09.06 -- Why Keep Yah's High Sabbaths?.....	323
3.2.28 -- 2017.09.08 -- The Day of Atonement and the Law of Forgiveness.....	324
3.2.29 -- 2017.10.05 -- Why should YOU keep Yah's Sabbaths? .....	329
<b>Chapter 3: Yahooshua {Jesus}.....</b>	<b>331</b>
3.3.1 -- 2015.11.01 -- If you worship Yahooshua {Jesus} you are the worst type of spiritual harlot.....	331
3.3.2 -- 2016.11.04 -- The TRUE name of the prophet from Nazareth is "Yahooshua" NOT "Jesus" .....	333
3.3.3 -- 2016.11.05 -- Yahooshua {Jesus} IS the mightiest CREATED being in the entire creation .....	334

3.3.4 -- 2016.11.06 -- Why Yahooshua HAD to die THAT way ..... 335

3.3.5 -- 2016.11.07 -- The man Yahooshua, commonly called Jesus, was and is a human being and is NOT the Creator ..... 335

3.3.6 -- 2016.12.11 -- On what day was Yahooshua {Jesus} born?..... 337

3.3.7 -- 2016.12.17 -- The name of Yahooshua {Jesus} is NOT "Christ", Christ refers to the anointing of the Spirit of Yah (The Almighty) on a person ..... 346

3.3.8 -- 2017.02.06 -- Yahooshua {Jesus} died on a stake NOT a cross..... 347

**Chapter 4: The Bible ..... 349**

3.4.1 -- 2015.11.03 -- The irrational, illogical foolishness that is Bible, Quran and Torah Worship ..... 349

3.4.2 -- 2016.03.15 -- What is wrong with “the Bible says it so I believe it”? ..... 352

3.4.3 -- 2016.10.01 -- The Bible is NOT what is claimed for it – Part 1 ..... 353

3.4.4 -- 2016.10.03 -- The Bible is the Greatest Idol on Earth Today..... 355

**Chapter 5: Men and Women ..... 357**

3.5.1 -- 2015.11.10 -- Will Yah agree to you divorcing your unbelieving spouse? NO, He will EXPECT you to divorce!..... 357

3.5.2 -- 2015.11.15 -- Father Does NOT Care About Gay Marriages! ..... 358

3.5.3 -- 2015.11.18 -- A House Divided versus a House Sumphoneo ..... 359

3.5.4 -- 2015.11.19 -- Gay Marriages – Clarification ..... 361

3.5.5 -- 2016.01.05 -- Homosexuality – Clarification..... 362

3.5.6 -- 2016.01.21 -- The power of a woman to make or break a man ..... 363

3.5.7 -- 2016.06.01 -- The Sexual Life Covenant between Man and Woman – a thing of Great Power and Beauty..... 364

3.5.8 -- 2016.06.05 -- More about the One-Flesh Bond ..... 366

3.5.9 -- 2016.06.10 -- The Beauty and Power of Love and the One-Flesh Bond..... 368

3.5.10 -- 2016.07.03 -- The Destructive Power of the One-Flesh Bond..... 370

3.5.11 -- 2017.09.07 -- Yah intends sexual lovemaking to be a high point of being human ..... 372

3.5.12 -- 2017.10.01 -- The Benefits of Regular Sexual Lovemaking ..... 380

3.5.13 -- 2017.10.03 -- Why Homosexual Marriage is a NON-Issue ..... 385

**Chapter 6: End Time Issues ..... 387**

3.6.1 -- 2015.11.02 -- The gradation of evil in the world..... 387

3.6.2 -- 2015.11.04 -- Christianity is the Harlot of Revelation 17 ..... 389

3.6.3 -- 2015.11.07 -- Clarification – do human spirits live forever? ..... 390

3.6.4 -- 2015.11.08 -- Further information re – do human spirits live forever? .....	392
3.6.5 -- 2015.11.12 -- Yah is “Indifferent” to the Lot of Unbelievers.....	393
3.6.6 -- 2016.01.01 -- Withdrawal of Grace prior to 3 May 2003 (Why the traditional names and beliefs are no longer valid) .....	394
3.6.7 -- 2016.01.02 -- Clarification re Satan to the Pit.....	407
3.6.8 -- 2016.01.08 -- The first and second resurrections are NOT so.....	408
3.6.9 -- 2016.02.02 -- Choose this day who you will serve – Yah or Jesus – there is NO longer middle ground .....	410
3.6.10 -- 2016.02.01 -- All races ARE descended from Noah .....	413
3.6.11 -- 2016.02.04 -- What is REALLY happening in the World today? .....	418
3.6.12 -- 2016.03.08 -- Implications of the Global Flood – what important lessons can we learn?.....	420
3.6.13 -- 2016.03.13 -- Come out of Her (Christianity, Judaism, Islam, etc) My People	425
3.6.14 -- 2016.03.14 -- The Global Flood that Changed the World .....	426
3.6.15 -- 2016.03.16 -- ALL Living Human Beings are Children of Adam and Noah .....	427
3.6.16 -- 2016.04.01 -- Great Tribulation NOW .....	429
3.6.17 -- 2016.05.01 -- Golden Age of the Church or Era of Gross Apostasy?.....	430
3.6.18 -- 2016.06.07 -- The very elect ARE deceived.....	432
3.6.19 -- 2016.07.05 -- The Contest between Yah and Satan .....	435
3.6.20 -- 2016.07.06 -- All authority and dominion on earth has been given to humans, Yah and Satan are constrained to act through them .....	436
3.6.21 -- 2016.07.09 -- Satan rules the world through the leadership of Demonic Masterminds and human Satan Servants .....	438
3.6.22 -- 2016.07.11 -- Satan sent to the Pit for 1,000 years in May 2003 .....	440
3.6.23 -- 2016.10.07 -- Witches, witches everywhere.....	443
3.6.24 -- 2016.11.01 -- The Satanic.....	448
3.6.25 -- 2016.12.01 -- Yahooshua, commonly called "Jesus", will only return around 3003 and is NOT "coming soon" .....	450
3.6.26 -- 2016.12.02 -- Great Falling Away.....	452
3.6.27 -- 2016.12.12 -- The Good that is Evil and HOW to Correct It .....	452
3.6.28 -- 2016.12.12b -- The Good that is EVIL – elaboration .....	456
3.6.29 -- 2017.01.04 -- The Microchip is NOT the Mark of the Beast.....	458
3.6.30 -- 2017.03.02 -- The continuum between Good and Evil .....	459
3.6.31 -- 2017.03.03 -- Religion .....	460
3.6.32 -- 2017.03.04 -- The TRUTH about the Inquisition.....	461

3.6.33 -- 2017.03.05 -- The Progressive Impact of Yah, the Almighty Creator, on the World Following the Reformation .....461

3.6.34 -- 2017.04.04 -- The upsurge of civilization following the Reformation, that is the Renaissance, masks the long term degradation of human beings over time .....463

3.6.35 -- 2017.04.05 -- Turnaround Prophets Have Determined History .....465

3.6.36 -- 2017.09.03 -- Sexual Reproduction Proves Creation .....467

3.6.37 -- 2017.09.04 -- The Truth About Religion .....473

**Chapter 7: This Life.....475**

3.7.1 -- 2015.11.11 -- Degeneration of Islam into harshness.....475

3.7.2 -- 2015.12.05 -- The “Fivefold Ministry” is false.....475

3.7.3 -- 2016.01.09 -- Clarification -- Yah is “Indifferent” to the Lot of Unbelievers .....476

3.7.4 -- 2016.01.09 -- Submission Tithes and Offerings.....477

3.7.5 -- 2016.01.11 -- Why are so many mature, committed, sincere believers in such gross error?.....479

3.7.6 -- 2016.01.12 -- Demonized Believers who Hate Truth.....481

3.7.7 -- 2016.06.09 -- The British Referendum – What REALLY Happened.....482

3.7.8 -- 2017.07.10 -- Relationship versus Religion.....484

3.7.9 -- 2016.07.13 -- Why are the Muslims so ANGRY? .....486

3.7.10 -- 2016.07.14 -- The Truth about “Jews”.....488

3.7.11 -- 2016.10.02 -- Indications that the Almighty desires Donald Trump to become President of the USA .....489

3.7.12 -- 2016.10.06 -- The Commandments.....491

3.7.13 -- 2016.10.08 -- The Evil Deception that is Jew Hatred .....492

3.7.14 -- 2017.02.03 -- Radical Islam is NOT from Yah .....495

3.7.15 -- 2017.06.01 -- Suicide Bombers Face Harsh Judgment After Death .....496

3.7.16 -- 2017.08.01 -- Eternity in Their Hearts .....497

3.7.17 -- 2017.09.02 -- Yogi’s are from Yah .....498

**Chapter 8: Other Articles.....501**

3.8.1 -- 2016\_07\_07 -- Hell is REAL and is for disciplining BELIEVERS with regard to unconfessed sin.....501

3.8.2 -- 2017.11.01 -- A Brief Insight Into the Pre-Flood World .....505

**Section 4: About James Robertson .....513**

4.1 -- 2015.10.01 -- About James Robertson -- An engineering approach to religion and knowledge of the Most High Creator of the Heavens and the Earth, Yah the eternally self-existing .....514

4.2 -- 2013.11.05 -- Headlines of the walk of James Robertson with the Almighty Creator (Yah the Eternally Self-Existing)..... 516

4.3 -- 2011.03.11 -- James – where do you come from? .....522

4.4 -- 2013.09.03 -- James -- WHO do you think you are? .....525

4.5 -- An Engineering Approach to Religion.....528

4.6 -- 2011.07.08 -- Death with Yahooshua.....529

4.7 -- What to do if you disagree with me.....536

4.8 -- Life WITHOUT Sin .....538

4.9 -- Life WITHOUT Sin – Amplification.....545

4.10 -- About End Time Issue Ministries.....552

**Conclusion.....554**

---

## Foreword

On Friday 12<sup>th</sup> March 1993, having been awake all night running strategic processes to try and figure out why my life was such a mess and figuring out the most reliable way to kill myself the Almighty spoke to me audibly from within the room and said “Phone Iain Peters, he has something you need”.

I had been in an adulterous relationship with another man’s wife for two years. During that time we made love passionately and considerably hundreds of times but we never spoke of love – I believed I loved my wife and therefore could not love another woman. When the affair was exposed and I was forced to part company with my mistress who was also my personal assistant, I was devastated to learn that I was massively in love with her such that I could not visualize living without her and so I was seriously considering suicide.

I had been a believer, albeit a nominal believer, since I was confirmed in the Anglican Church at the age of around 13 years old and had been a server or Altar Boy from the age of nineteen for about six years. Eventually I became alienated from the church by the hypocrisy and teachings that did not make sense and so I walked away and progressively backslid to a point where I entered into adultery.

After the Almighty spoke to me I phoned Iain and he invited me to have dinner with him. After dinner he shared with me his living relationship with the Almighty in which prayers were answered and he experienced healing and divine provision. He lead me in prayer to rededicate myself to serving the Almighty.

Iain took me to his church and pointed me in the direction that I have followed ever since.

At that time I understood that my intellect had set me on a course that was headed for destruction and that if I had succeeded in killing myself at that time I would have found myself in Hell. I repented deeply and set myself to seeking to know the Almighty. I reasoned that He was the creator of all things and was therefore the Master Engineer and that, accordingly He would not expect me to compromise my Engineering rigour and disciplines in order to understand Him. Accordingly I set about learning about Him in a rigorous and disciplined fashion asking masses of questions.

Progressively over the years I came to understand that the Church and mankind generally were full of error and, increasingly I came to rely on hearing directly from our Father in Heaven.

The road was a difficult one with numerous pitfalls and traps and lots of painful lessons but, somehow, I have managed to stay more or less on track through all of this.

In 2000 I fasted seriously for the first time and started to receive dramatic revelation. This has continued with another program of fasts in 2010 and again in 2013 and 2014 leading to



a point where I was extremely close to Father just before the Day of Atonement in 2014 which is when the two core articles in this volume were written – “*The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP Personal Relationship with YOU!*” and “*Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator*”.

From 2000 onwards I published regularly on various email lists and in 2013-14 my wife at the time, Ester, helped me to build the present website, <http://www.ETI-Ministries.org>

During this journey I increasingly came to understand that the Creator, His True Name is “Yah the Eternally Self-Existing”, had created us to be His Friends and to work with us in discovering and learning about His Creation but that as a consequence of the fall of man virtually no human beings knew this let alone sought it with commitment. This understanding culminated in my decision to write the two articles above and that, in turn, has led to the creation of this volume in the hope that I will challenge a few people to seek to become TRUE FRIENDS of the Almighty.

I commend this volume to you as containing articles most of which were written under a significant anointing and with a significant level of inspiration and I pray that the study of this material will stimulate YOU to seek to become a FRIEND of Yah. I pray that I will soon be able to publish additional volumes and encourage you to contact me to obtain copies.

*May Father bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you.*

*May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I write and publish.*

Warm regards and blessings,  
James



**James Robertson**  
**End Time Issue Ministries**  
**Emissary and Spokesman of Yah**  
**London**  
**25 September 2018**

Website : <http://www.ETI-Ministries.org> and <http://end-time-issueministries.org/>

YouTube on the Global Flood:  
<http://www.YouTube.com/user/ProofOfGlobalFlood>

SlideShare Flood Presentations:  
[http://www.slideshare.net/End\\_Time\\_Issue\\_Ministries](http://www.slideshare.net/End_Time_Issue_Ministries)

Facebook: <https://www.facebook.com/profile.php?id=100006994485801>

Google+: <https://plus.google.com/110001879332326921534>

---

## Preface : An Engineering Approach to Relationship with the Almighty

Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty Creator says:

*"I am the most rational and understandable being in existence and yet the religious cranks and bible punchers have caused people to view me as irrational, unreasonable and nonsensical and therefore NOT worthy of rational consideration!"*

And

*"People insist on force-fitting me into their boxes according to their limited understanding and incomplete knowledge, instead of seeking to understand me and conform to me"*

This volume is the culmination of applying Engineering Principles to the matters of the Almighty Creator since 1993



I have been designing and making things that work since about the age of five, I have a Bachelors Honours degree in Engineering and a PhD in Engineering and have been a registered Professional Engineer for many years.

I hold that Engineering is very robust and demanding -- things, whether machines, buildings, bridges, computer software, etc ONLY work if they are exactly designed, exactly built and exactly operated -- Engineering as an occupation and a way of doing things focusses on designing and building things that work reliably and sustainably for the design life of that item.

Between the age of around 24 and the age of 40 I became increasingly disillusioned with religion because it did NOT satisfy my requirements for rigour, precision, ability to be understood, etc. By rejecting the sloppy approach of established religion I made the mistake of also almost entirely rejecting the Creator as NOT existing, a mistake that many logical, thinking people make.

In March 1993, on the point of killing myself, the Almighty spoke to me audibly as described elsewhere in this Volume and I turned back to Him who had spoken to me.

In doing this I took a decision that since He had created everything with such obvious precision it was clear that He would NOT require me to compromise my Engineering ways of thinking and analysing and I therefore set about learning about Him on the basis that:

1. he is an Engineer amongst all His other talents and abilities;
2. therefore everything He does is logical and able to be understood;
3. He is willing and able to answer EVERY sincere, probing, inquiring question seeking after understanding.

He has operated with me on this basis now for over 24 years at time of writing (September 2017 -- age sixty three) and I commend this approach to anyone who is seeking truth and particularly to those sceptics who are highly educated and have been turned off belief in the Almighty as a consequence of the irrational and illogical teachings of institutional religion.

I hold that Engineering is one of the most demanding occupations on the planet today, make a mistake and buildings collapse, systems fail. The world of structures, machines, electronics, software is extremely unforgiving and therefore the level of rigor that Engineers perform adopt is great. I decided that the Almighty would NOT expect me to compromise on my Engineering rigor even a little bit and therefore EVERYTHING was capable of rigorous analysis and understanding.

In over 24 years I have NEVER found reason to go back on or question this decision.

I also chose to rely on the Almighty Himself to guide me.

Yes I would learn from people BUT, when I did NOT understand what they said or what they said did not work, I would ALWAYS turn to Him for answers. I have slipped on this a few times and relied on men BUT nearly ALL the time I have relied on Him to teach me. In the process I have come to understand that just about everything that the church teaches is massively in error and at odds with the truths of the Almighty, just as was the case in the days of Yahooshua {Jesus}.

Since 2000 almost all my learning has been directly from Him with other humans providing occasional snippets of information.

What is presented on my website and in this Volume is founded on these two principles:

1. Engineering rigour;
2. Answers directly from the Almighty.

This is underpinned by an intense personal experiential knowledge of the existence of the Almighty Creator grounded in His deep desire to have a DEEP personal relationship with each one of us AND to talk to us and counsel us and guide us in EVERYTHING.

He is JUST as interested in your areas of expertise and interest as you are. He created each one of us to walk with Him and talk with Him.

When considering what you find in this Volume and those that I hope will follow it, please keep in mind that you should NEVER follow me or ANY other human, follow ONLY Yah. It is up to YOU what you take from this Volume, you must exercise your intellect – by all means learn from my example and my teachings BUT always follow Yah alone!

Be aware that I am human and fallible and come from the same background of gross error as everyone else on this planet and, accordingly, my understanding today may still be skewed to some extent. That said, in many cases my understanding today is very different to what it was ten years ago or even more recently. Accordingly my recent articles may differ materially from earlier articles on the same subject. The more recent articles are generally more accurate.

At the end of the day YOU must discern what is truth and what is error in this Volume -- you are accountable for what you believe on the Day of Judgment and for what you do with what you read.

Should you find issues you disagree with you are welcome to contact me.

That said I testify that I have spent thousands of hours seeking to draw close to Father and that I have prayed regularly to be shown the level of my present deception and how to correct it and asked for judgement for sin so I DO have a high level of confidence that much of what is in this Volume IS largely given by Him and can be trusted.

I pray that as you read this Volume you will find reasons to draw closer to Him, that you will find answers to difficult questions and that your intellect will be challenged in the satisfying way that mine has been.

**James Robertson BSc (Eng), PhD  
PrEng (Retired), LtCol (Retired)**

---

## Overview of this Volume – Volume 2 in the set

This volume contains all the articles that I have written between October 2015 and January 2018 together with some insights -- direct verbatim words from the Almighty received in 2014 plus a series of recent articles on different aspects of developing your relationship with the Almighty Creator.

I understand each of these to be important in terms of documenting my understanding on a diversity of topics as this understanding developed over this period.

I understand our Father in Heaven to say that He regards these articles as being very important from His point of view.

Our Father in Heaven, Yah the eternally self-existing, created mankind to be His Friends and to do things with Him and learn with Him. Today virtually no-one on Earth knows this and a minute number of people are actually seeking to come to the point where they hear Father Yah tell them that they are His Friend. In fact, it is my understanding that, at the time of writing, 28 January 2018, there are only TWO people on Earth who Yah has actively named as being His Friends.

This document is intended to help you on your journey to learn about Father Yah and build a relationship with Him.

Following are the main elements of the book:

**1. Relationship with Yah Series**

A series of mostly short articles written recently (November 2017 through January 2018) relating to a variety of aspects of drawing close to the Almighty.

**2. Insights**

A series of short words of direct revelation spoken to me by the Almighty at a time when I was hearing Him particularly clearly.

**3. Articles from 2015 through 2017**

All articles published by me on the mailing list during 2015, 2016 and 2017.

**4. About James Robertson**

Various articles that will give you a better idea of who I am and who I claim to be.

---

## Audio Compact Disc and Memory Card with Website

In support of this Volume and the other Volumes in the series Volume 1 also contains an Audio Compact Disc with copies of the recommended worship songs with doctrinally erroneous elements removed as far as possible and accompanied with corrected listings of the words that are used in the songs.

The Worship songs plus corrected wording are also available at:

<https://www.eti-ministries.org/home/recommended-worship>

Volume 1 also contains a Memory Card which contains about 16 MB of data including a full copy of the website that you can browse on your computer without an Internet connection. A complete set of all the articles and books that I have ever written on the matters of the Almighty is also contained on the memory stick.

All volumes of this book in various formats, the content of the CD and the contents of the memory card can be downloaded from the webpage

<https://www.eti-ministries.org/home/book-relationship/>

Email me at [CD\\_and\\_Memory\\_Stick@ETI-Ministries.org](mailto:CD_and_Memory_Stick@ETI-Ministries.org) to obtain a copy of these items if the weblinks do not work.

---

**The Almighty Creator Desires  
a DEEP PERSONAL relationship with YOU!**

**Volume 2**

**Relationship with Yah Series,  
Messages About the Matters of the Almighty Creator  
Written in 2015 through 2017 plus insights from Yah in 2014  
and information about the writer**

---

This page is intentionally kept blank.



---

# Section 1:

## Relationship with Yah Series

This section presents a series of mostly short articles relating to elements to take into account in seeking a deep personal relationship with the Almighty Creator whose true name is Yah the eternally self-existing.

### **1.1 -- 2015.10.01 -- About REAL service to the Almighty in this age – what REALLY matters**

#### **Summary**

*The Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing”, desires YOU to become His FRIEND and that is ALL that matters in this life.*

*That is what you were created for. This article headlines the issues and provide links to the End Time Issue Ministries website for more information.*

*The challenge today is whether you will seek to become a Friend of the Creator or something else.*

#### **Introduction**

Yesterday I received an email from a person I have known for many years who is a deeply committed believer and who has interceded for me on occasion. She was deeply offended at some of my writings and went so far as to suggest that I was hearing a wrong voice.

That is deeply concerning in the first instance because she runs the risk of blaspheming the set-apart {holy} Spirit of the Almighty and secondly because it evidences the deep error that she is in which is typical of nearly all who continue to apply the label “Christian” to themselves and even to many who have moved on from that error.

This article sets out to headline the key issues as I have come to understand them over twenty two and a half years of intense service to Father from the point at which He spoke to me audibly such that I knew with absolute certainty that He existed. In that time I have spent around 7 years set-apart and devoted almost entirely to serving Him with limited secular activity, I have been on five major fasts seeking Him, have listened to worship music almost constantly, have sought His face, questioned constantly and come to a place where He calls me His friend and tells me that I am closer to Him than anyone else on earth today.

That said, BEFORE you say anything negative about my claims above and what follows rather simply say “I do NOT agree” or “I do NOT understand” or similar and leave it at that, just in case my claims ARE true.

What follows is as concise a summary as I can manage of the key points as I currently see them. All of this is supported in much more detail on the website: <http://end-time-issueministries.org>

**1. Father desires friends – that is the SOLE reason for all of this**

Father created us and, by extension the whole Universe, Solar System, planet Earth, plants, animals with ONE purpose to have friends to talk to, share with, learn with, to do things with Him.

So, UNLESS you are seeking to be His friend at a deep intimate personal level, which means you devote time to him, talk to Him, invite Him into your life in depth, you are IRRELEVANT and a source of irritation. See “The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU” at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>

and “Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator” at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingClosetoYah.aspx.html>

for a detailed explanation of this and guidance on how to achieve it.

To achieve this position you MUST be filled with the Spirit of the Almighty.

Note that it is NOT about “good” or “compassionate” or whatever, it is about RELATIONSHIP – Satan and his servants have become past masters at GOOD instead of relationship with Yah!

**2. Satan’s rebellion → the Contest → the Rules of Engagement**

During the creative process Father created messengers {angels} as servants. One of these, Helel, became proud and rebelled. Father was about to cast him into the Incinerator, the Lake of Fire and Brimstone, as a reject creation when he challenged Father.

Helel challenged Father to a Contest in terms of which he claimed that by the end of 7,000 years from the creation of mankind there would NOT be a single human being in right standing with Father and that, if this happened, Helel would rule on Earth forever.

Father was angered and in the moment agreed to the Contest, something that He now says He deeply regrets.

A set of terms, called “The Rules of Engagement” were agreed which massively constrain Father’s right to act on Earth. In particular He is NOT permitted to disclose

ANY information to a living Human UNLESS that Human asks for that information and He is NOT permitted to DO anything on Earth unless it is called into existence by a living Human.

Helel, now called Satan, has similar constraints but gets round them with manipulation and duplicity.

The bottom line is that you believe whatever lies you believe and UNLESS you constantly pray prayers like “Father please lead me into ALL truth by your Spirit”, “Father show me the level of my present deception and HOW to correct it” and constantly question things that do NOT make sense, you will remain steeped in your error and, de facto, at some level a servant of Satan.

In considering this it is vital to understand that Father does NOT understand everything, Satan, plus the seven Demonic Masterminds (the first humans who died as unbelievers) are constantly inventing new tricks to trap humans and lead them away from Father.

It is also important to understand that NOTHING on Earth is pre-determined, so-called “prophecy” is NOT foretelling, it is a statement of intent that requires a servant of the Almighty to call into existence.

If you do NOT understand the above you are, to all intents and purposes, almost totally useless to Father as a servant.

See the pages on The Contest at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/TheContest.aspx.html>

and

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/REALContest.aspx.html>

and the page on the Demonic Masterminds at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/DemonicMastermindsDirect.aspx.html>

### **3. The prize – a High Throne**

If you succeed in being a true friend to the Almighty, understanding that only a very few people HAVE accomplished this, largely because people do NOT know it is possible and therefore do NOT strive for it, you will sit on a VERY high throne in Heaven with massive power and authority, alongside Yahooshua.

If you do NOT make this grade but overcome sin and adversity you will still sit on a throne, just a bit lower as an “Overcomer”.

If you do not make that grade it is available to you to be a “good and faithful servant” – you will NOT qualify for a throne but will be at the front of the Court of Heaven near the thrones as one who has worked hard to please Father and do His will on earth

If you do NOT make that grade you can still become a “Wise Steward”, one who recognized the reality of Father and at some level tried to serve Him.

If you learned about Father and at some level tried to serve Him but NEVER invited Him to live IN you and sought the infilling of His Spirit so that He can at some level operate through you, you will qualify as a “Foolish Virgin” and find yourself far removed from the Throne.

If you at some level believed in the Creator and then continued to live your life as though He did NOT exist you will find yourself in the “Outer Darkness”, the “trash heap of Heaven” (Father’s words), a dark, cold and uncomfortable place.

If you never believed you will find yourself rejected from entering Heaven at all and will remain on earth as an Ancestor Spirit or Demon, forced to ride on living human beings, animals or Satanic messengers {angels} or stuck on the ground where your corpse fell powerless to do anything about it.

See the article “Where are you headed” for a discussion of the ranks amongst the Ancestor Spirits, there are over 100 million demons so competition for high rank is fierce and the top positions are strongly held by demons who have ruled on earth for thousands of years.

See the article “Where are YOU going?” at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/WhereareYOUgoing.aspx.html> for more information.

#### **4. The penalty for sin – the Place of Correction → Hell**

There IS a Place of Correction in Heaven where BELIEVERS who die with unconfessed sin are sent for correctional detention BEFORE they are admitted into the body of Heaven. This place is commonly called “Hell” and you will spend time in Hell being tormented by the tormentors until you have fully paid the price for ALL your unconfessed sin.

Remember that Yahooshua died a terrible death to provide a way out for YOU to receive forgiveness for your sins – if you FAIL to avail yourself of the benefits of this terrible sacrifice YOU will pay a TERRIBLE price for your sin.

What makes you think that you can carry on as you like and go to Heaven and escape scot free because Yahooshua “died for me” – surely you can see that the logic of such belief is fundamentally flawed and an offense to both Yah and Yahooshua?

Realize that IF you persist in your sin and error you are NOT A FRIEND and NOT AN OVERCOMER and probably NOT a Good and Faithful servant so your aspirations to high office are without foundation.

See the article on “Hell” together with images painted by those who have been there at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Hell.aspx.html>

**5. Only the strongly anointed are relevant in the battle**

I have made reference to being filled with the Spirit of Yah, if you are NOT you are irrelevant. Read the articles on growing close to Yah to understand. This infilling is referred to as “anointing” commonly mistranslated and misrepresented as “Christ” – “Christ” is NOT an alias for “Jesus” as most people believe, it refers to Yah!

Father says that there are about five thousand anointed one’s on earth who are having “some impact” and only a handful who are really significantly impacting the world today.

If you are NOT one of the five thousand then you are to all intents and purposes totally irrelevant and your entire life is a total waste of time – wake up, pull your socks up and start worshipping seriously, see the article on growing close to Yah.

There are also only about 5,000 highly illuminated, that is demon controlled ones serving Satan, who are having a material impact.

See the large number of pages on “The Anointed Life” at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/AnointedLife.aspx.html> for more information.

**6. If you Chesed (covenant love) Father you will keep His Commandments**

Ultimately there is only ONE COMMANDMENT that really matters “chesed (covenant) love Yah the eternally self-existing, your Mighty One with ALL your heart, with ALL your mind, with ALL your soul and with ALL your strength” – that is clear, it leaves NO room for other loves. Complying with this commandment has four principal elements:

**a. Yah is ONE → Yahooshua is a created being → worship Yah alone**

This commandment is quite clear, Yah is ONE, there is NO trinity, Yahooshua is NOT Yah in the flesh, it was the anointing of the Spirit of Yah ON Yahooshua that gave Yahooshua his powers.

It is gross sin to call Yahooshua “God” or worship Him in any form no matter what tortuous rationalizations you adopt.

See the page on “Yahooshua NOT Creator” at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/YahooshuaNOTCreator.aspx.html>

and the large number of pages relating to “Yahooshua” at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Yahooshua.aspx.html> to fully understand WHO Yahooshua really is and HOW he accomplished what he accomplished.

If YOU are worshipping Yahooshua then it is time to CEASE failing which you will be found to be irrelevant to the battle when you stand before the throne of judgment.

**b. Have NO idols → the Bible is just a book → worship Yah alone**

The Second Commandment is quite clear, NO IDOLS.

Therefore do NOT worship the Bible, the Bible is NOT “the Living Word of God”, it contains error and idolatry of the Bible is the single greatest act of idolatry on the planet today and one of Satan’s great triumphs.

See the page on “The Bible” at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/TheBible.aspx.html> and child pages for much more information on why the Bible is NOT what is claimed for it, why worship of it is SIN and why Yah, having put a lot of work into the Bible when it was compiled, now HATES it!

If you are a Bible worshipper you too will be found to be close to irrelevant on the day when YOU are judged immediately following your death AND you will be tormented in Hell for a significant time for your Bible worship – time to CEASE!

**c. Do NOT take the Name of Yah the Eternally Self-Existing in vain → NOT God, NOT The LORD → worship Yah alone**

I am constantly shocked by the carelessness and indifference of believers who say things along the lines of “God is a God of love, He does not care what I call Him” or “He understands” or whatever. “How would YOU like it if your family called you by the name of your WORST ENEMY”, was how Father expressed his position to me!

Be aware that if you persist in calling Father by anything other than His true Name “Yah the eternally self-existing” or at a stretch “Yahooh” or “Yahweh” you are in gross sin and He HATES YOUR indifference and insensitivity and you are close to being irrelevant in the Contest! You are FAR from being a Friend!

See the article on “The TRUE Name of the Creator is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing” and child pages for much more information:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/CreatorsNameYahtheEternallySelfExisting.aspx.html>

**d. Keep Yah’s Sabbaths as an act of Chesed (covenant love) → worship Yah alone**

Yah has clearly requested that we keep the SEVENTH day set-apart {holy}, that day is SATURDAY and it runs from sunrise to sunrise. He also expects us to observe Passover, Pentecost, the Day of Trumpets, the Day of Atonement, the First Day of the Feast of Tabernacles and the Last Day of the Feast of Tabernacles as Sabbaths on which we do NO secular work or any other work that can be done on other days.

He expects us to rest on those days and to devote time to worshipping Him and serving Him in whatever way He requests of us.

If you are NOT observing those Sabbaths you are close to being irrelevant in the Contest for you are a SERVANT OF SATAN in this regard.

Note that NONE of this is about NOT being a believer or whatever, it is about the level of your relationship with Him and the extent to which YOU chesed (covenant love) Him enough to keep His commandments.

### **The rest of the Commandments**

The rest of the Commandments relate to loving our neighbor, they too should be observed.

See the page on “All of the 10 Commandments as well as the Principal Commandment have been almost universally broken and made of NO effect” and the preceding pages for a detailed discussion of the commandments:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/CommandmentsNOEffect.aspx.html>

### **Conclusion: Yah desires a turning around**

The bottom line of all of this is that, right now, Father is LOSING the Contest HANDS DOWN, He is lonely, isolated, betrayed and constantly insulted by people who call Him wrong names, break His commandments, worship a created man, worship a book and do NOT CARE!

If you are one of those people it is time to WAKE UP and sort out your messed up life because that is what it is – either you deal with your ill-disciplined ways and cold heart now or you will be GRIEVOUSLY DISAPPOINTED on the day that you are Judged.

**Choose this day who you will serve – will you seek to overcome sin and error and become a personal friend of the Almighty or will you continue to serve Satan with your confused and error filled wrong ways?**

Right now almost no-one on earth is truly serving Yah, He desires YOU to turn from your sin and turn to Him and He desires YOU to help Him turn the tide of the Contest, start seeking ALL truth, start SHARING that truth and turn this world from its service of Satan!

WHAT IS YOUR CHOICE?

October 2015

## **1.2 -- 2015.10.02 -- Recognizing a Friend of Yah**

Following on from my article “*About REAL service to the Almighty in this age – what REALLY matters*” in which I made the assertion that the only thing that REALLY matters in this life is

that YOU become a Friend of Yah because that is the SOLE reason for which we were created, I thought it would be helpful to share my understanding of the attributes of a Friend. I do this based on my experience in reaching the place where Father calls me "Friend" with the specific goal of challenging YOU to go all out to achieve that standing yourself.

The following sections list the major components whereby you will know that you are a Friend of Yah AND in which you will be challenged to overcome and achieve mastery in order to reach the standing of "Friend". Understand that this is a challenging and tough journey but ONCE you have a fix on what it means to Yah and to you for eternity, I am sure you will take this on board and GO FOR IT 😊

So, what ARE the attributes of a Friend of Yah?

**1. Yah has told you clearly you are His Friend and you converse with Him regularly**

You are NOT a Friend UNTIL Father has clearly called you Friend, no matter how much you aspire to that standing.

You hear Him clearly.

You are in regular dialogue with Him.

He shares His deepest secrets with you including His weaknesses and His pain and asks your opinion.

You discuss and debate things.

You have come to terms with the reality that He does NOT know everything and that He is learning as we learn and as the sorry state of the battle with the Satanic and Demonic realm continuous to unfold.

He tells you things that others do not believe He would say.

In fact, you know so much about Him and His ways that very few others know that most believers reject you as being in deep error and you have come to terms with that because you are SO sure you heard your Daddy and Friend say that.

You constantly ask His guidance, His opinion, His favour, etc in all that you do.

**2. You are deeply filled with His Spirit, worship constantly and fast regularly**

You worship regularly, at least a few hours a week, preferably an hour or more daily.

You have narrowed your worship down to a handful of more or less acceptable songs such as those at

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/RecommendedWorship.aspx.html> and have come to understand that the vast majority of popular worship songs and hymns are, at best, meaningless and a total waste of time and, at worst, grossly blasphemous and insulting and hurtful to our Father in Heaven.



Even within those songs with acceptable overall theme you have come to realize that there are words and references that are unpleasant for Father and, because He is your DEAR Daddy and Friend and you care and you have edited the songs to remove those words and phrases. The songs at the link above have been so edited.

You play those songs at every possible opportunity, you have a Hi Fi with only those songs set to repeat and that you turn it on when you awake and turn it off when you go to sleep. You have speakers throughout your dwelling. You play those songs in the car and you have them on your mobile phone and listen with headphones when you are in public places or even in work situations where you cannot play the songs audibly.

The songs have meaningful and powerful words and you sing along with them at every possible opportunity with the result that you have powerfully called the principles, concepts and requests embodied in those songs into existence in your life.

If you have NOT downloaded the songs at the link above I suggest you do so now. If you are unable to access the zip file then email me and I will post a CD to you.

Through your active worship, through requesting the infilling of Father's Spirit regularly, through what you pray and do, you have been significantly filled with Father's Spirit and constantly seek to be filled more and more and again and again.

You have probably, through mistakes you have made and through events in your life, lost a significant amount of that infilling in different ways but you have actively worked at regaining it when you have lost it and are intensely seeking to prevent yourself losing it again.

During your worship you have repeatedly invited Yah to dwell in your dwelling, to come aside and rest awhile and you therefore make an effort to keep at least the room where you play the worship songs (bedroom in my case) reasonably tidy as a mark of respect for your guest.

You fast regularly, at the very least a three day fast over Halloween and Christmas and preferably a series of three day fasts at weekly intervals starting over Halloween and ending over Christmas. If you desire to move in the power gifts you have undertaken at least one forty day water only fast. You also remember and rehearse the covenant through Yahooshua at regular intervals.

**3. You are deeply committed to seeking ALL truth NO MATTER what it costs you and stringently observe ALL the Commandments**

If you claim to love Yah and yet are NOT deeply committed to seeking ALL truth you are a charlatan and a fraud. Yah IS truth, Satan is the father of ALL lies so, to the extent that you believe even the smallest lie or propagate or adhere to even the smallest lie you are a child and servant of Satan and you make it very difficult to for Yah to draw close to you.

If you are holding on to using names like “God”, “the LORD”, “Jesus”, etc, if you are worshipping Jesus as God, if you hold the Bible to be anything other than a collection of writings by humans in a book, you are a FRAUD if you claim to love Yah.

You pray regularly “Father show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it”, “lead me into ALL truth by your Spirit”, “judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly” and similar prayers and you are responsive to their outworking in your life.

You pray, “Father, if I am NOT hearing you on anything please speak to me in whatever way I am able to hear, through other people, emails, websites, newspapers, CD’s ... ANY way that I am able to hear and understand. “Discipline me harshly if I get into pride or other error and sin, humble me and cloak me in humility”.

You are DEEPLY committed to seeking all truth and you respond immediately you have the slightest indication that you are in error and course correct with deep repentance immediately.

You are FAR beyond the lie that “Daddy God is a God of love and He does not mind” and similar abhorrent rationalizations!

As a specific extension of this point you STRINGENTLY observe ALL the Commandments, including the little ones like not eating Pork, etc.

You worship ONLY Yah, NOT Jesus – you understand that Yahooshua was and is a man, a created being and, while you esteem him as King of human Kings you worship Yah ALONE.

You have NO idols, including but NOT limited to you recognize the Bible as a useful reference work for information, NO MORE than that. You respect the Quran and other books written by anointed servants in a similar manner as sources of learning that can help you to draw closer to Yah and be more obedient but you recognize that at ALL TIMES YOU, personally, are accountable for sifting the wheat from the tares, the grain from the chaff, the silver from the dross, etc.

You do NOT take the Name of Yah in vain. You do NOT call Him “God”, or “the LORD” or any other common name, you use only His true Name “Yah”, “Yah the eternally self-existing”, “the Almighty”, “Father”, “Daddy” and related words. You MAY use “Yahooeh” or “Yahweh” at a stretch where, in worship, it fits better as a substitute for wrong words. You have long since got rid of any “Yahoo.com” and related emails, groups, etc and you have cleaned up your life generally. You do NOT use “Ja” or “Jah” or other derivative word for “yes” and so on.

You strictly observe Saturday from sunrise to sunrise as a set apart {holy} Sabbath and you strictly observe the High Sabbaths being Passover, Pentecost, the Day of Trumpets, the Day of Atonement and the first and last days of the Feast of Tabernacles.

And you have your facts right regarding the rest of the Commandments and observe them stringently see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Commandments.aspx.html>

If you are reading this and thinking things like “Jesus died so I do not have to worry about these things” or similar nonsense, then I have to tell you that you are FAR from deep relationship with Yah!

Just because Yah responds to you and your prayers is a function of His Covenant obligations towards you NOT an indication of approval of your gross error!

**4. You live a highly separated {holy} life and have suffered much loss and have probably divorced several times**

You live a highly separated (set-apart {holy}) life.

The statement “in this world but NOT of this world” has DEEP meaning to you because that is REALLY how you live your life. The unbelievers do not understand you at all and so, while you have to transact with them out of necessity you do NOT waste time talking to them about the things of Yah unless He leads you. In fact, you only discuss the matters of Yah with believers who show real signs of seeking to draw close and which Father prompts you to speak to.

You have come to terms with the reality that Father is NOT interested in sterile evangelism that brings more people into line for the Outer Darkness, right now He is ONLY interested in those believers who are showing a real DESIRE to draw closer to Him. The rest are a lost cause and a source of great grief and displeasure to Him.

So, YOU may be concerned about friends and close family that do not know Him or who have believed but are indifferent towards Him but He is ONLY concerned to the extent that you have shared your concern with Him. If it were left to Him right now He would focus ALL His attention and ALL YOUR attention on the few thousand people who are making a REAL effort to draw closer to Him and less attention on those who have the potential to make it into the ranks of those seeking deep relationship.

In the process of getting to the point of being Yah’s friend you have almost certainly suffered great loss. Once you start making a real effort to draw close to Yah the forces of darkness focus on you intensely and they WILL do everything they can to lead you astray and destroy you.

They will seek to kill, steal and destroy in your life and seek judgment against you at every opportunity, see the articles on “Judgement in this life” at: <http://end-time-issueministries.org/JudgmentTHISLife.aspx.html>

It is vital to understand that if you are suffering loss in ANY area it is because of sin in your house, right down to the level of spiritual division between man and woman resulting in a divided house.

It is only by living a life FREE OF SIN that you have any hope of fully accomplishing your purpose and walking in victory in this life.

You may be employed as an employee, particularly if you are a single woman, but, if you are a man you will probably have your own business and ministry in some shape or form. In the case of single women who have prayed the appropriate prayers, Yah is your husband and provider and He may also take you into your own ministry with supernatural provision IF you get to the point where you have the emunah {faith} for that.

Having your own source of income puts you in a position where judgement can very quickly impact your finances and get your attention and this is highly desirable.

One way or another you will devote significant time every week to your service of Yah in whatever He calls you to do but understand that what He calls you to do will NOT conform to the teachings of the Christian Church, Muslim Imams or Jewish Rabbi's. You will have come to understand that the TRUE religion is an interpolation between what those three main religions are teaching and with Father's help you will have sifted the truth from the lies in all the different groupings.

You will probably have been thrown out of Churches / Mosques or Synagogues because of what you believe.

If you once had promiscuous sexual relations you will long ago have realized the folly of that, cut the wrong relationships and turned to Yah to help you clean up. In this process you will have come to realize that most of what is believed and taught is in error.

In particular you will have come to understand that Yah intended us to live in life long sexual covenant where one man has more than one woman but that, in many societies today, this is extremely difficult to do and in Western (European) society it is effectively impossible, the women cannot handle it psychologically after centuries of demonically inspired mental programming.

Whether man or woman, if you were joined to an unbeliever you divorced them years ago realizing that since the Spirit of Yah dwells in you and you are one with the unbeliever it is an abomination to Yah.

If you were joined to one who was a weak believer and showed no interest in your passion and commitment towards Yah you are likely to have divorced them and if you have NOT then I must tell you now that Yah EXPECTS you to divorce.

If you have joined yourself to a committed believer and that person is getting in the way of your walk with Father for ANY reason then know that Yah expects you to inform them of the problem and if they do NOT respond constructively on a sustained basis Yah expects you to DIVORCE them.

In this process you may well lose your children, your friends and most of your family!

Yah hates divorce because of the trauma that it causes but He hates His bond servants and friends allowing ANY other human being to get in the way of their relationship with Him MUCH MORE.

If you are a woman, recognize that there are roughly seven times more women than men in the body of true believers, see the information at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/SingleWomenbelievers7xmen.aspx.html>

for a discussion of this. Inherently this means that you are VERY unlikely to find a suitable man and therefore, Father will expect you to remain single unless you are one of those who truly has found a man more committed to Yah than yourself.

If you are a man, realize that most of the suitable women are joined to unsuitable men so the choices are limited and you must screen candidates carefully. Know also that even those who appear suitable mostly battle to align and be in submission and are therefore unsuitable. Do NOT be surprised if Father repeatedly tells you to divorce because the woman you are joined to is getting in the way of your calling to serve Yah.

**5. You have spent many years seeking to draw close to Yah – I am here to help you**

As should be apparent from the preceding points, reaching the position of Friend of Yah takes years of intense effort, seeking, worshipping, etc.

I have gone before and charted the course, the first person to reach that position in many years. My writings and my counsel are there to help you advance along this road much faster than I did. Father first called me Friend nine years after making an intense commitment to Him and, because I was the first in this age and no-one else was close, Father was merciful in the criteria that He applied. Today, you have my example and my teachings and therefore, while on the one hand the knowledge is there to help you on the other hand Father intends to be more exacting in who He accepts.

If your relationship with Father means anything to you I deeply encourage YOU to pull out all the stops, worship daily, set yourself apart, read all of my writings, pray constantly, etc.

Incidentally, it IS possible to “pray in the spirit without ceasing” – ask Father to give you this gift and to train your spirit to do this.

If you decide today to seek to be Yah’s friend, do so knowing that the reward is massive, the throne’s on the Yahooshua’s left hand and right hand are still vacant and are STILL available to be won by any of those alive today or who will live in the remaining days of these last days. I strongly encourage you to GO FOR IT!

**6. You understand the battle and have and continue to wage war constantly, the forces of darkness fear you, hate you and want to destroy you**

In all of this you will have a deep realization of the powers and ways of working of the Satanic (messengers {angelic}) realm, the Demonic realm (ancestor spirits – spirits of all humans who have died without ever believing in Yah) and the current human realm (Witches, Satanists, etc – the Illuminated ones) and you will be waging war in the spiritual realm.

Firstly you will need to battle to get free of the demons that are oppressing you and cut off all blood line curses, etc. This will require you to clean up your act, comply with ALL the commandments and do what needs to be done to get free, see the article on “Seven Components in Growing Close to Yah” for more information.

You will benefit from receiving ministry from other anointed believers, IF you can make contact with them but Yah is able to help you to obtain deliverance yourself if you draw close enough to Him. This is a big topic and there is currently NOT much documentation that I am aware of.

You will also start to wage spiritual war against demons and fallen messengers in your immediate surroundings and, as Father leads, in the broader area where you live and the world at large. There is a huge amount of work to be done and, until you have seriously cleaned up your own act, you are largely ineffective – as long as you believe and propagate lies and false doctrines you are a servant of Satan and have little or no authority in the Satanic and Demonic realm let alone with the illuminated human beings who are our direct enemies.

Realize that once you start to move forward significantly in drawing close to Father the Satanic and Demonic realm WILL pay CLOSE attention to you and do ALL in their power to lead you astray and destroy you.

Realize also that ONCE you have reached the point of being without sin they cannot touch you but realize that sin, right down to the level of a divided house, WILL cause you to suffer loss.

This is part of the battle, you will have to overcome, deal with your sin again and again until you come to the place of habitual life without sin. Man, if your woman cannot come into deep and consistent alignment realize that you will have to divorce her and realize that finding another is fraught with challenges and you will ONLY find out if a woman can last the pace once you are one with her and have lived together for some time – it can be EXTREMELY painful!

Be aware that it is difficult for a man to live without a woman unless he is willing to live in very straightened circumstances.

**7. You are deeply committed to helping other believers draw close to Yah**

As you draw closer to Yah and realize His deep grief and deep loneliness with the minute number of people who are really seeking to draw close to Him you will find that

it becomes more and more important to you to draw close to Him AND to help others to draw close to Him.

Thus, once you have taken a quality, no going back, decision to serve Yah faithfully, to overcome ALL that comes against you and all sin and error and to strive to become Yah's Friend you will find that you increasingly become concerned about Father's desire to have Friends and you will start to share this passion with others that come across your path who are potential Friends.

### **Conclusion**

To sum up, fundamentally you are deeply committed to serving Yah and overcoming to the end and to drawing close to Him. Given the length of the journey you may find that once you have set out purposefully and are making steady progress, Father may call you "Friend" long before you accomplish all that is set out above. That is His prerogative.

After reading this article I strongly recommend that you read:

"The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU" at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>

and "Seven Components in Growing Close to Yah" at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingCloseToYah.aspx.html>

which together will give you most of what you need to know and do in order to undertake the journey to become Yah's Friend.

IF you embark on this journey with deep intent I strongly recommend that you read ALL that is on the End Time Issue Ministries website – there are over a thousand web pages and articles, some deeply inspired, some rather old and containing material error but, collectively, addressing most of the questions that you are likely to ask and most of the information that you will need on your journey to becoming a Friend of Yah.

I can supply the entire website on DVD – email me if you would like to obtain this.

I pray that, having read this article, you will be challenged to greatly STRENGTHEN your resolve to draw much closer to Father than perhaps you knew to be possible before reading this and its companion articles.

Once again, I encourage you to GO FOR IT ☺

October 2015

## **1.3 -- 2017.12.03 -- Critical Attributes of a Friend of Yah and of other categories**

Following on from the two articles on the Demographics of the Kingdom of Yah, it seems important to evaluate the characteristics of the different categories of people relative to the attributes of a Friend of Yah. This article seeks to do this.

Please note that I write from a basis of close to fifty years of Christian influence so, while I NO LONGER regard myself as a Christian and understand from Yah that what I write is directly applicable also to Moslems, Yahoodites {Jews} and others my writing is biased towards the paradigm that I grew up in. Please accept my apologies and extrapolate as necessary. I assure you that Yah has said to me that these principles apply to ALL religions.

### **1. Friend (2 in the World)**

A person is ONLY a Friend if they have actively heard Father call them "Friend" – you may aspire to be a Friend and Yah may be your friend but that does NOT make you a Friend. A true Friend of Yah evidences the following:

#### **a. Deep Relationship**

Deep total certainty that Yah exists and is the Creator of the Heavens and the Earth – coupled to deep personal relationship with Yah. Hear Him clearly. Talk to Him constantly. Know things no one else knows. Discuss diverse topics with Yah. Learn from Him constantly. Seek His guidance in everything. Pray directional prayers. Actively led by the Spirit of Yah.

#### **b. Constant Worship**

Constantly worship – carefully selected worship songs – in car, in house, on mobile phone with ear phones when commuting and working. Play songs on ear phones even when cannot listen for Yah's pleasure.

#### **c. Lives to Serve Yah**

Life focus on pleasing Yah and doing His will – seeking to contribute to turning around the current adverse situation so Yah wins the Contest – lives to serve Yah. Actively does things directed at furthering the matters of Yah and achieving Yah's goals on Earth.

#### **d. Deep Search for All Truth**

Deep commitment to seeking ALL truth by Yah's Spirit. Actively seeks truth. Constantly prays prayers seeking truth. Asks for guidance with regard to error. Knows that ANY lies put them in bondage to Satan.

#### **e. Compliance with Commandments**

Strict compliance with the true meaning of the Commandments. Deeply understands the Commandments and complies to the finest detail. Committed to



living above sin. Quick to repent of even the slightest sin in themselves. Grieved by sin in others that touches them.

**f. In the World NOT of the World**

In the World but NOT of the World. Separated – Qodesh (set-apart) {holy}. Engage with the world only sufficiently to earn a living. The rest of their time devoted to Yah and His projects.

**g. Sacrifice and Spiritual Warfare**

Deeply engaged in Spiritual Warfare. Active self-sacrifice, regular fasting and other self-discipline. Undertaken **at least** one major fast either 7 x 3 days water only fasts at weekly intervals or a 40-day water only fast. Has suffered considerable loss. Been attacked spiritually, financially, health.

**2. Overcomer (20 in the World)**

A person becomes an overcomer by actively seeking to serve Yah and overcome sin and error in their lives. An Overcomer is close to becoming a Friend but not yet there and may never make it. A true Overcomer evidences the following relative to the characteristics of a Friend:

**a. Deep Relationship**

Certain that Yah exists and a reasonably close relationship but does not hear Yah as clearly as a Friend and is still progressing.

**b. Constant Worship**

Worships frequently but not with the intensity and commitment of a Friend.

**c. Lives to Serve Yah**

Strong focus on serving Yah but not as intensely as a Friend.

**d. Deep Search for All Truth**

Strong focus on seeking truth but not as intensely as a Friend.

**e. Compliance with Commandments**

Commitment to compliance with the Commandments but not as intensely as a Friend.

**f. In the World NOT of the World**

Separated from the world at a significant level.

**g. Sacrifice and Spiritual Warfare**

Engaged in spiritual warfare, considerable sacrifice, significant losses but not at the same level as a Friend.

An Overcomer is close to becoming a Friend and has made major sacrifices and overcome sin and adversity at an extreme level. There are currently only about 20 in the World.

**3. Good and Faithful Servants (about 5,000 in the World)**

A person becomes a Good and Faithful Servant by actively seeking to serve Yah and overcome sin and error in their lives but they do not have the same depth of relationship that a Friend or Overcomer has. A true Good and Faithful Servant evidences the following relative to the characteristics of a Friend:

**a. Deep Relationship**

Certain that Yah exists and some level of relationship but it is the relationship of a servant NOT that of a Friend or Overcomer.

**b. Constant Worship**

Worship reasonably frequently.

**c. Lives to Serve Yah**

Strong focus on serving Yah but not as intensely as a Friend or Overcomer.

**d. Deep Search for All Truth**

Seeking truth at some level.

**e. Compliance with Commandments**

Commitment to compliance with the Commandments and making reasonable progress but as a servant NOT a Friend.

**f. In the World NOT of the World**

Separated from the world at a moderate level.

**g. Sacrifice and Spiritual Warfare**

Engaged in spiritual warfare as some level, significant sacrifice and significant losses. May have been on a major fast. Sacrifice not at the same level as a Friend or Overcomer.

A Good and Faithful servant MAY become an Overcomer but this requires a mindset shift from Servant to Partner or Friend. There are currently only about 5,000 in the World.

**4. Wise Stewards (about 200,000 in the World)**

A person becomes a Wise Steward by actively embracing what they are taught about the Almighty and His ways but they are only keeping watch on those truths not seeking to add to them or actively pursue the agenda of the Almighty. They are also Servants but more junior to the Good and Faithful Servant. A true Wise Steward evidences the following relative to the characteristics of a Friend:

**a. Deep Relationship**

Fairly certain that Yah exists and very limited relationship but the relationship of a servant. NOT a Friend or Overcomer.

- b. Constant Worship**  
Worship regularly but generally limited to not much more than Church / Mosque / Synagogue worship.
- c. Lives to Serve Yah**  
Moderate focus on serving Yah but not as intensely as a Good and Faithful Servant.
- d. Deep Search for All Truth**  
Seeking truth at some level but generally accepts what others have to say without questioning.
- e. Compliance with Commandments**  
Some commitment to compliance with the Commandments but not a high priority and a lot of error around the interpretation of the Commandments.
- f. In the World NOT of the World**  
Separated from the world at a limited level.
- g. Sacrifice and Spiritual Warfare**  
Very limited personal experience of spiritual warfare at some level, some sacrifice and some losses.

A Wise Steward MAY become a Good and Faithful Servant but this requires a substantial increase in their level of commitment and time and resources expended. There are currently about 200,000 in the World. A lot of religious leaders are at this level.

**5. Adulterous Wives (about 500,000 in the World)**

A person becomes an Adulterous Wife by receiving an infilling of the Spirit of Yah but they worship other Mighty One's in addition to or in place of Yah. Most Jesus and Bible worshippers fall into this category. A true Adulterous Wife evidences the following relative to the characteristics of a Friend:

- a. Deep Relationship**  
Some level of conviction that Yah exists and very limited relationship. Some Adulterous Wives may have quite a strong conviction and strong relationship but they worship Jesus, the Bible, Mohammed, the Quran, Moshe {Moses}, the Torah and other human beings at a material level such that they are dividing their love and service between Yah and other Mighty One's {Gods}. Many Charismatic Christians fall into this category. These people can be strong believers but their belief is highly corrupt and much of it is misdirected.
- b. Constant Worship**  
Worship regularly and may be intensely but frequently the worship is misdirected, for example "Jesus do you know how much I love you" is a particularly abominable worship song.

**c. Lives to Serve Yah**

Varies, can be a strong Commitment but often misdirected to a human being such as Yahooshua {Jesus}.

**d. Deep Search for All Truth**

Seeking truth at some level but generally accepts what others have to say without questioning.

**e. Compliance with Commandments**

Some commitment to compliance with the Commandments but not a high priority. Because of their lack of truth much of their compliance is with the false interpretation of the Commandments.

**f. In the World NOT of the World**

Separated from the world at a limited level – can be quite significant but misdirected to Jesus, etc.

**g. Sacrifice and Spiritual Warfare**

Very limited personal experience of spiritual warfare at some level, some sacrifice and some losses.

An Adulterous Wife MAY progress rapidly IF they become aware of their error, repent and turn around to serving Yah ALONE! There are currently about 500,000 in the World. A lot of religious leaders are at this level – particularly Charismatic Christians.

**6. Foolish Virgins (about 2 million in the World)**

A person becomes a Foolish Virgin by coming to belief in the Almighty but never worshipping Him or serving Him in such a way that they are filled with the Spirit of the Almighty. All the categories before this one are filled with the Spirit of the Almighty. This category includes a very large percentage of traditional church leaders in all religious groupings including Islam and Judaism as well as Christianity. Rick Joyner reports some very prominent Church Leaders amongst the Foolish Virgins. A true Foolish Virgin evidences the following relative to the characteristics of a Friend:

**a. Deep Relationship**

Some level of conviction that Yah exists but NO relationship. Some Foolish Virgins may have quite a strong conviction but their faith is dead, they have never received the spark of infilling of the Spirit of Yah. These people can be strong servants but their belief is highly deficient and powerless.

**b. Constant Worship**

Their worship is lifeless singing songs that mean nothing to them because they lack the spark of the Spirit of Yah or they are worshipping other mighty ones in error and NOT Yah.

**c. Lives to Serve Yah**

Varies, can be a strong Commitment but it is lifeless because they have NO infilling of the Spirit of Yah to breathe life into their faith.

**d. Deep Search for All Truth**

Not really seeking – accept what others teach.

**e. Compliance with Commandments**

Some commitment to compliance with the Commandments but not a high priority and Commandments are taught with great error.

**f. In the World NOT of the World**

Separated from the world at a limited level – can be quite significant in traditional churches but NO life in it.

**g. Sacrifice and Spiritual Warfare**

Very limited personal experience of spiritual warfare at some level, some sacrifice and some losses. May be quite significant sacrifice but misdirected.

A Foolish Virgin MAY progress rapidly IF they become aware of their error, repent and turn around to serving Yah ALONE AND receive infilling of the set-apart Spirit of Yah! There are currently about 2 million in the World. A lot of traditional religious leaders are at this level including many Moslem and Jewish religious leaders in addition to most of the historic Christian Church denominations.

**7. Unbelieving Believers – the Outer Darkness (about 20 million in the World)**

A person becomes an Unbelieving Believer by at some point believing that the Creator exists and making a decision to accept Him such that there is a switch in their spiritual state but they then go on with life as though they had NOT made that decision – the VAST majority of Christian converts fall into this category. An Unbelieving Believer evidences the following relative to the characteristics of a Friend:

**a. Deep Relationship**

May vaguely believe that Yah exists but NO relationship. These people do NOTHING to serve Yah or even grow in belief that He exists.

**b. Constant Worship**

They never worship.

**c. Lives to Serve Yah**

Hardly know that Yah exists and make ZERO effort to serve Him.

**d. Deep Search for All Truth**

Do not know enough to seek truth in any shape or form

**e. Compliance with Commandments**

May comply with some sort of laws as per their society but ZERO attempt to comply with the formal Commandments of the Almighty because they do not know they exist.

**f. In the World NOT of the World**

Totally in the world, ZERO interest in Yah or His way of doing things.

**g. Sacrifice and Spiritual Warfare**

Nothing, do not know this exists and if they do consider it totally irrelevant and a waste of time.

An Unbelieving Believer is of NO use to Yah and when they die they are therefore discarded to the Outer Darkness which Yah refers to as the “Trash Heap of Heaven”. There are currently about 20 million in the World.

**8. Believing Unbelievers (about 100 million in the World)**

There are a huge number of people who have some sort of belief in some sort of “God” but ZERO knowledge of the True Mighty One such that they have NEVER EVER made a decision that the Creator is real. These people can go to Church, the Mosque or the Synagogue and have ZERO revelation that the Almighty is real. A Believing Unbeliever evidences the following relative to the characteristics of a Friend:

**a. Deep Relationship**

May believe that there is some sort of “higher power” but have NEVER even for a moment come to a revelation (spiritual switch on) that Yah exists. These people may go to Church, Synagogue or Mosque but do NOT have the slightest shred of revelation that Yah exists.

**b. Constant Worship**

They may worship but in a completely lifeless form – they go along to the meeting and sing the songs just as they would sing songs at a pop concert.

**c. Lives to Serve Yah**

May have some intellectual belief in a higher power but NO revelation that Yah exists.

**d. Deep Search for All Truth**

Do not know enough to seek truth in any shape or form.

**e. Compliance with Commandments**

May comply with some sort of laws as per their society and may attempt to comply with the formal Commandments of the Almighty but they do this in a completely legalistic lifeless way.

**f. In the World NOT of the World**

May be involved in Church, Mosque, Synagogue or similar but it is just a social club —there is ZERO conviction.

**g. Sacrifice and Spiritual Warfare**

Nothing, do not know this exists and if they do consider it totally irrelevant and a waste of time.

A Believing Unbeliever is of NO use to Yah and when they die they are NOT admitted into Heaven and they are therefore servants of Satan. There are currently about 100 million in the World. A large number of Church / Mosque / Synagogue goers fall into this category – some are zealous in their error.

**9. Outright Unbelievers (about 6.8 billion in the World)**

The vast majority of the World's population. Carry on life oblivious to the reality of the Almighty let alone in any way engaged with seeking Him. An Outright Unbeliever evidences the following relative to the characteristics of a Friend:

**a. Deep Relationship**

Have some or no religious emphasis, worship whatever deity appeals to them, totally oblivious to the existence of the Creator and totally disinterested in such a discussion. There may be some legacy belief that vaguely points to a Creator but they pay little or no attention to it.

**b. Constant Worship**

They may worship whatever mighty one {god} they serve – be it their car, their wife, their sports team, their Satanic idol or whatever.

**c. Lives to Serve Yah**

No interest in Yah or His matters.

**d. Deep Search for All Truth**

Not seeking truth that is in any way relevant to Yah.

**e. Compliance with Commandments**

May comply with some sort of laws as per their society and may attempt to comply with the formal Commandments of the Almighty but they do this in a completely legalistic lifeless way. Most of them are “good” people.

**f. In the World NOT of the World**

May be involved in some religious grouping but nothing to do with belief in Yah.

**g. Sacrifice and Spiritual Warfare**

May do things according to their religion.

An Outright Unbeliever is of NO interest to Yah and when they die they are NOT admitted into Heaven and they are therefore servants of Satan. There are currently

about 6.8 billion in the World and increasing daily – the balance of the World's population. Some are zealous in their error.

#### **10. Outright Satan Servants (about 22.7 million in the World)**

People who at some level actively are consciously serving Satan – not of relevance to this ministry and not relevant to the purpose of this article.

#### **Conclusion**

Where do YOU stack up on this list?

There IS an option for every human being on the Planet to become a Friend of Yah – will YOU make that choice today and set out to reposition your thinking and your life purpose?

I am here to help you IF you make such a decision and there is much information on the website at <https://www.eti-ministries.org/> with search facilities and catalogued articles to refer to.

See particularly the articles on **The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU** at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html> and **Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator** at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingClosetoYah.aspx.html>

I urge you to choose to up your game NO MATTER where you currently map on the above continuum.

10 December 2017

## **1.4 -- 2017.12.04 -- Preparing to Die**

One of the unavoidable certainties of life is that we WILL die at some point.

I regularly encounter people who at the end of their lives are struggling with infirmity and one has to wonder IF this is necessary or whether there is another way.

In seeking to answer this question I have considered the wider spectrum of the question of Preparing to Die and this article seeks to provide a fairly far reaching discussion of this little understood topic.

To start with let me state unequivocally that the Almighty Creator, whose true name is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing (you may incorrectly know Him as God or The LORD), does NOT want us to die a slow lingering and painful or discomforted death or a sudden vicious and painful death. His intention is that we should reach a point where we simply decide to cease living and exit gracefully as in the case of Moshe {Moses} (Deuteronomy 34:5), Yaakov {Jacob} (Genesis 49:33) or Enoch (Genesis 5:24).



This article sets out to give YOU the options you can choose so that YOU can make a quality decision and adjust the way you live the rest of your life in order to achieve the most painless and effortless death and most glorious position for eternity that is possible given your circumstances.

In the sections that follow I offer an analysis of various scenarios relating to death and then at the end of the article offer some guidance as to how you can change the outcome in your own life and the lives of those dear to you.

**Caveat – I can only comment on the way BELIEVERS die**

I must stress that in this article I address the principles relating to the death of someone who IS a believer in the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing who is commonly called God or The LORD.

If you are an unbeliever and read this article the first thing you need to do is choose whether to believe or not and if you choose to continue in unbelief then this article is of no relevance to you.

**1. Ways to die**

That said, we have a choice (and I stress **we have a choice**) as to how we die:

**a. Peacefully at the appointed time**

We can choose to exit the way that Enoch, Moshe and Yaakov did – at a time agreed with the Almighty, with appropriate pre-planning and preparation and in peace. We simply cease to be alive in this dimension and translate to heaven with the Almighty Creator. In order to do this there are some issues you need to attend to which are addressed more fully in the rest of this article.

**b. Violently and painfully**

If we fail to address major sin in our lives which carries a death penalty we may end up dying violently and painfully, whether in a motor accident, a brutal murder, a massive and traumatic heart attack or whatever. This is directly related to sin, it may be related to death curses but fundamentally it relates to a situation in which we have reached a point where if our lives are not terminated with pain we will sin to a point where we will cross over such that we are rejected by the Court of Heaven and do NOT enter Heaven. The pain and the trauma are the price we pay for unconfessed sin and are given to afford us the opportunity to repent before we die. The premature death is the consequence of sin that is rampant and will utterly destroy us if we are not prematurely terminated.

**c. Slow lingering and painful death**

Depending on the nature of our sin, Yah may appoint a slow, lingering and painful death to give us time to repent before we die and, in so doing, reduce the period of torment in Hell.

Note that we may choose this route ourselves if for some reason we hold on to life after the time appointed for our death. This happens quite often if a child is in a situation that we feel we have to help or if a spouse is in danger.

We may also choose this route by abusing our bodies, as, for example, by smoking such that we contract emphysema and die a slow lingering death.

**d. Premature death**

Premature death is ALWAYS a consequence of sin or bad life style and may be coupled to death curses. We are appointed to live for around 80 years by default unless Yah agrees another arrangement so death materially earlier than 80 years is NOT Yah's intention. Generally the sin will be sin that carries the death penalty as with conscious breaking of one or more of the Ten Commandments. Given that most believers are in error and breaking a number of the Commandments it is not difficult for the Forces of Darkness to secure a judgment leading to death.

**e. Delayed**

Death beyond around 80 years is generally either a judgment in which we are afflicted in order to give us time to repent OR because we choose to hold on, for example, hoping for something to change in the life of a child or safe keeping of a spouse, etc.

**2. What happens when we die?**

When we die there are various options that are determined by our lives prior to the point of death:

**a. Painless translation to Heaven**

If we have dealt with ALL sin before we die we will experience a painless translation and come immediately before the Throne of Yah to hear the outcome of our lives.

**b. Destruction in the Lake of Fire and Brimstone**

If at some time we believed but subsequently blasphemed the Set-Apart Spirit of Yah, i.e. blasphemed Yah Himself or if we sinned repeatedly and wilfully such that we are rejected by Yah i.e. we are in outright unrepented rebellion, we will come before the Judgment Seat, have the charges and sentence read out to us and then immediately be sent to Hell to be tormented until we have paid the price for our unrepented sin. Thereafter we will be cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone where in a moment of torment and terror we will be utterly destroyed.

**c. Torment in Hell in proportion to our unrepented sin**

Virtually all believers today will die with unrepented sin. On death these believers will find themselves before the Judgment Seat where the charges will be read out and they will be sent to Hell to pay the price for their unrepented sin. Thereafter they will be permitted to enter Heaven for Eternity. See

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Hell.aspx.html>

**d. Unbelievers remain on Earth**

If you are an unbeliever none of the above apply. You will be taken to Hell, be informed that you have failed to qualify for Heaven because of your unbelief, have the rules of The Contest explained to you and be returned to stand watch at your corpse. Since you will have no form of propulsion you will stay with your corpse unless you are harvested by a Satan servant who will take you to a harsh and painful training course where you will learn to be an Ancestor Spirit or Demon and be assigned to a cohort of Demons serving Satan in whatever way your sin and your life qualifies you to serve. This can range from the Kingdom of the White Witches, good Demons who lived good lives as unbelievers and who are of absolutely no value to the Satanic and Demonic realm, through to the echelons of the high ranking Demons if you were a powerful and active Satan Servant during your life. There is more discussion of these scenarios on the website at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/WhereareYOUgoing.aspx.html>

and associated pages.

**3. What will your rank be in Heaven?**

A number of recent articles have discussed the different ranks in Heaven, these are summarized here to help you decide where you want to end up when you die:

**a. High Throne with Yahooshua – Friend of Yah**

A very small number of believers qualify as Friends of Yah and spend eternity on very high thrones close to Yahooshua together with people like Noah, Moshe, Yahooshua, etc – people who truly served Yah intensely during their lives. Very few people qualify for this.

People on High Thrones have amazing splendour and massive authority in the Heavenly realm – read The Final Quest by Rick Joyner for a description:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Eternity/TheFinalQuest.aspx.html>

and see also “Where will YOU spend Eternity” for a description of what this looks like – see

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/WhereSpendEternity.aspx.html>

If you are a Friend or at some stage were called “Friend” by Yah be aware that you can backslide through pride, lust, discouragement, etc so make sure that you clean up your life before you die – read the articles cited at the end of this article for guidance.

**b. Throne – Overcomer**

If you overcame sin and adversity in this life but are not a Friend you will qualify for a lesser throne also with great splendour and authority only somewhat less than a Friend.

As with Friends it is possible to backslide and you are NOT necessarily free of sin. You should clean up your life before you die.

**c. Front of the Throne Room – Good and Faithful Servant**

If you were a Good and Faithful Servant and served Yah well during this life but failed to overcome sin and adversity fully you will find yourself in the front of the Throne Room but NOT on a throne with significant splendour and authority but less than applies to an Overcomer.

You will CERTAINLY need to clean up your life in order to escape Hell.

**d. Towards the front of the Throne Room – Wise Steward**

If you were responsible with what you learned and served Yah with some measure of zeal you will be judged as a Wise Steward, somewhat further back in the Throne Room and with less splendour and authority.

You will CERTAINLY need to clean up your life in order to escape Hell.

**e. Further back in the Throne Room -- Adulterous Wife**

If you were a believer filled with the Spirit of Yah and at some measure served the Almighty but lived a sinful life and particularly worshipped other Mighty One's like worshipping Yahooshua {Jesus} and / or the Bible, irrespective of your accomplishments for Yah, you will find yourself behind the Wise Stewards with some limited measure of splendour and limited authority.

You will CERTAINLY need to clean up your life in a serious fashion in order to escape Hell.

**f. At the back of the Throne Room – Foolish Virgins**

If you believed and at some level served the Almighty but never received an infilling of the Set-Apart Spirit of the Almighty you will find yourself at the back of the Throne Room with very limited splendour and very limited authority.

You will CERTAINLY need to clean up your life in order to escape Hell and also urgently seek an infilling with the Spirit of Yah.

**g. The Trash Heap of Heaven – the Outer Darkness – unbelieving believers**

If at some stage in your life you believed at some small level but then continued to live your life as though the Almighty did not exist you will find yourself in the Trash Heap of Heaven, the Outer Darkness – a place that is outside the Throne Room, pitch dark and very cold, a terrible place to be where the Almighty has said, "because you ignored me during your life I will ignore you for eternity!"

You have a MAJOR problem, you need to pull out all the stops to clean up your life otherwise you will be bitterly disappointed when you die – "there will be weeping and wailing and gnashing of teeth".

**h. Unbelievers -- roaming the Earth**

If you are an unbeliever you will not make it into Heaven at all and you will roam the Earth as your Demonic and Satanic Masters decree or you may just end up keeping watch over the patch of ground where your corpse fell.

Alternatively you should take comprehensive and urgent measures to clean up your life starting with accepting the reality of the existence of the Creator.

**4. Cleaning Up Your Life**

If you have read the above and concluded that there IS a need to clean up your life – this applies all the way from Friends to Unbelievers, here are some measures you can take.

**a. Unbelievers believe**

If you are an unbeliever get on our knees or your face and cry out to Father Yah to have mercy on you and forgive you and allow you to enter Heaven – there is much that you can pray and much that you can do – see below.

**b. Unbelieving believers get active**

If you are an unbelieving believer, get on your knees or your face and cry out for forgiveness – see below.

**c. Not filled with the Spirit of Yah?**

Ask Yah to fill you – see below.

**d. Adulterous wife?**

Get on your knees or your face before Yah and cry out in repentance and ask for forgiveness – see below.

**e. Heading for the right side of Heaven?**

Wise Steward, Good and Faithful Servant, Overcomer, Friend? – recognize that there is potentially considerable room for improvement in three areas:

- i. You almost certainly have unrepented sin in your life – clean up comprehensively – see below.
- ii. You almost certainly do NOT have infilling with the Spirit of Yah to the full extent possible – start worshipping daily, fast and pray appropriately – see below.
- iii. You almost certainly are NOT at the full potential of your relationship with Yah – start worshipping daily, go on a series of seven three day fasts at one week intervals, pray appropriately, get on your knees and your face, cry out to know Him better, focus on getting to know Him, on hearing Him clearly, etc, seek to please Him daily and see that His agenda on Earth is fulfilled – see below.

## 5. Specific Measures

Specific measures you should take to comprehensively clean up your life – realize that you can DRAMATICALLY improve your prospects at death by taking the appropriate measures as set out below – the more you do the further you will progress.

Be aware that if you start this process as an unbeliever there is special grace available to you and it is possible for you to progress very rapidly. Be aware that no matter where you are when you start, Father WANTS you to progress and He will do all that He can to help you progress rapidly.

Even if you are already a Friend, there is MORE that you can do, however close you are it is possible to get MUCH closer. The ONLY constraint is your will and your commitment to moving closer to Father.

Apply as much of the following as you are willing and able to do – GO FOR IT (☺):

- a. **Read the article “The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU”** – pray the prayers and take the actions outlined in that article. See <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>
- b. **Start Actively seeking to keep the Ten Commandments.** See <http://end-time-issueministries.org/CommandmentsNOEffect.aspx.html>
- c. **Start rehearsing the Covenant (taking bread and wine – communion)** regularly and repenting of your sins of breaking the Commandments every time you do so.
- d. **Start Worshipping daily**  
Read the article “Recommended Worship” and download the songs that are cited there, start spending an hour a day singing those songs with corrected wording as per the document, listen and sing every possible moment of every day. Spend two hours worshipping on Saturdays. Cry out to be filled with the Spirit of Yah.  
<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/RecommendedWorship.aspx.html>
- e. **Read the article “Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator”.** There are a large number of prayers, processes and actions that are presented here – systematically read the article and step by step apply what you find there. In particular, go on several sets of seven three day fasts at weekly intervals with clearly focussed prayer as outlined in the document.  
<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingClosetoYah.aspx.html>  
It will potentially take you several years of applying all that is specified in this document to start reaching your full potential wherever you are in your life right now.

- f. **Read the article “Where will YOU Spend Eternity? -- What is required in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne for eternity?”**, pray the prayers in that article and apply what is taught in that article  
<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/WhereSpendEternity.aspx.html>
- g. **Email me for a copy of the book “The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP PERSONAL relationship with YOU!”** and read at least four pages a day and act as indicated.
- h. **Email me for a copy of the website on memory stick** or simply visit the website daily and read all that is on the website and put into practice all that you find that is relevant to your life.

The most important thing to understand is that there is NO limit on how close you can get to Yah in the rest of your life, whether you have days or decades to live. Read the above documents, put into practice what you find and GO FOR IT – Yah DESIRES you to succeed 😊

### Conclusion

There are a large number of choices that are available to each one of us. No matter what your age is when you read this I urge you to take this seriously. Pull out ALL the stops, repent of ALL your sin, start energetically serving the Almighty and do all that you can to die peacefully and qualify for the highest possible rank in Heaven.

**It is within your power to greatly IMPROVE your standing before you die IF you take this article seriously.**

13 December 2017

## 1.5 -- 2017.12.06 -- Abhor Christmas

Four years ago, in 2013, Father Yah, the Almighty Creator, took me on a program of fasts and research relating to Christmas. The four articles I published then are duplicated below for those who have not read them.

In the four years that have followed these articles I have become much more deeply aware of Father’s desire to have a deep personal relationship with each one of us and also deeply aware of how the sin and error of those who have some sort of relationship with Him wound Him and grieve Him. Of all of the sins and errors of believers today, Christmas is for Him one of the most painful such that I have to say to you that IF you value your relationship with the Almighty Creator as some level then it behoves you to ABHOR Christmas, that is to REFRAIN totally from observance or participation. The articles below will explain why.

Following is what Father Yah said to me at Christmas 2013:

His message was quite simple ***“I want you to write a sober and severe article and proclaim my judgment on ALL who continue to observe Christmas. They are WITHOUT excuse, from this day on I will NEVER in any way associate myself with ANY Christmas celebration, be it a church meeting or gathering or a family alone at home! The Satanic realm will answer ALL prayers made in any shape or form in connection with Christmas, it is now ENOUGH!”***

Yah will NO LONGER extend grace to even those who have the closest relationship to Him and yet continue to have anything to do with Christmas, everything they do in the context of Christmas will be taken as being in the service of Satan from this day on and forever

**The word of Yah for ALL BELIEVERS who STILL observe Christmas in even the most superficial form is “choose this day who you will serve!”**

The situation is so severe that I have to say to you that IF you aspire to become a FRIEND of Yah, you will NEVER achieve this high goal as long as you participate in Christmas in even the most miniscule manner.

In the same way if you do NOT observe His true high Sabbaths strictly -- that is Passover (Pesach), Pentecost (Shavuot), the Day of Trumpets (Yom Teruah), the Day of Atonement (Yom Kippur) and the first day and Great Day of the Feast of Tabernacles (Sukkot) you are sinning greatly and cannot truly expect to reach the standing of being a Friend of the Almighty. Likewise if you do not strictly observe His Saturday (seventh day) Sabbath from sunrise Saturday to sunrise Sunday, you cannot expect to be regarded as a Friend -- that means NO commerce, NO secular activities, focus entirely on Yah and His ways and His worship and His people and your service to Him and rest, nothing more. In fact, if you cut corners with ANY of the Ten Commandments you will NOT become a Friend of the Creator.

Following the above I published four articles on Christmas which were originally published in 2013 and which I hope to publish in one of the subsequent volumes.

## **1.6 -- 2017.12.07 -- Why should YOU Believe? – “What’s in it for ME?”**

In a recent conversation over dinner with a business associate who is not a believer we reached a point where he acknowledged that there was evidence of Creation but then he indicated that he did not see any reason why he should believe. This got me thinking and the following is my assessment of the reasons why a person should want to believe in the Almighty Creator whose true name is “Yah the eternally self-existing” (also transliterated as Yahweh or more correctly Yahoeh) and who has historically commonly, but incorrectly, been referred to as “The LORD” and “God”.



**1. Filled with the Set-Apart Spirit of the Almighty**

As a believer it is your prerogative to be filled with the set-apart {holy} Spirit of the Almighty which will enable many blessings in your life as set out below. Pray “Father, please fill me with Your Spirit” – then sing the worship songs that are mentioned towards the end of this article and receive an infilling of His Spirit on an ongoing basis. Together with this you have the prerogative to receive a Heavenly Language which is known only to you and to Father.

**2. Deep Personal Relationship**

As a believer filled with the set-apart {holy} Spirit of the Almighty you have the opportunity to build a deep personal relationship with the Creator and to qualify first as a Wise Steward, then as a Good and Faithful Servant, then as an Overcomer and finally as a Friend. See recent articles for more on this. You can eventually come to a place where you hear His voice constantly, where you know His will and do it and where you bring Him Joy every day. There is a huge reward for this. See “The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU” at

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>

**3. Eternity in Heaven**

As a believer you get to spend eternity with the Creator in Heaven, a place of great splendour, and, as outlined above, in this life you can progressively qualify for a position in Heaven that carries greater and greater status, splendour and authority. See “Where will YOU Spend Eternity? – What is required in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne for eternity?” at

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/WhereSpendEternity.aspx.html>

**4. NOT an Ancestor Spirit (Demon)**

As a believer you will NOT be stranded on Earth after you die as an Ancestor Spirit (that is a Demon) unable to travel without the help of a living human or animal or of a Satanic Messenger {Angel}. An unbeliever who dies is taken to Hell, told that they have been lied to and then returned to their corpse where they will either linger indefinitely or be harvested by a Satan servant and put to work in the service of a kingdom that is the epitome of evil and which is extremely harsh.

**5. Divine Health and Energy**

As a believer filled with the Spirit of the Almighty you will walk in Divine Health, be healed of infirmities and have boundless energy, needing little sleep. That is provided that you deal with your sin and error that may have given illness and infirmity a right to your body.

**6. Anointed Servant**

As a believer filled with the Spirit of the Almighty, that is, as an “anointed one” you may also be anointed to a point where you can pray for healing for others, can prophesy, pray for deliverance and in other ways minister to others.

**7. Divine Protection**

As an anointed one you will have divine protection, His messengers will encamp around you to protect you, no weapon formed against you shall prosper, etc – again subject to you dealing with ALL sin in your life.

**8. Divine Provision**

You will also experience divine provision, a constant stream of finances more than you know what to do with – again subject to you dealing with ALL sin and error and complying with required practices.

**9. Led by His Spirit in every possible way**

You will also be led by His Spirit in every possible way. You will experience guidance, favour, synchronicity – things will just flow smoothly.

**10. Overcoming sin**

One of the challenges of being a true believer is that you are EXPECTED to OVERCOME ALL sin and error in your life. There are prayers you need to pray and actions you need to take in order to fully overcome and therefore fully walk in all the blessings of the Almighty as set out above. This is a necessary requirement for attaining the highest possible ranks in Heaven.

**11. The Greatest Competition on Earth**

In all this you will have the opportunity to participate in the greatest competition on Earth, the competition between Yah and Satan and you will be competing on Yah's side for a very valuable prize – what a privilege!

**12. Opposition from the Satanic Realm**

All the above will take place within the context of the Contest between Satan and Yah, see “The Contest between Yah the eternally self-existing (the Almighty Creator) and Satan” at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/REALContest.aspx.html>

This contest forms the basis on which you will qualify for whatever rank you finally qualify for and for whatever awards and recognition you may earn.

All the above are associated with choosing to believe. These benefits are REAL and are worth the effort that it takes to attain them.

**Specific Measures you should take**

Specific measures you should take to comprehensively clean up your life – realize that you can DRAMATICALLY improve your prospects at death by taking the appropriate measures as set out below – the more you do the further you will progress.

Be aware that if you start this process as an unbeliever there is special grace available to you and it is possible for you to progress very rapidly. Be aware that no matter where you are when you start, Father WANTS you to progress and He will do all that He can to help you progress rapidly.

Apply as much of the following as you are willing and able to do – GO FOR IT ☺:

- a. **Pray to accept the Creator as your King and Mighty One {God}**  
Pray along the lines of “Father Yah, in the name of Yahooshua, I choose to believe that you exist and I ask you to answer all my questions and guide me in my journey”. You should then also pray for infilling of the set-apart {holy} Spirit of Yah – “Father Yah, in the name of Yahooshua I ask you to fill me with your Spirit to overflowing”. Pray whatever else you feel impressed to pray.
- b. **Read the article “The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU”** – pray the prayers and take the actions outlined in that article. See <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>
- c. **Start Actively seeking to keep the Ten Commandments.** See <http://end-time-issueministries.org/CommandmentsNOEffect.aspx.html>
- d. **Start rehearsing the Covenant (taking bread and wine – communion)** regularly and repenting of your sins of breaking the Commandments every time you do so.
- e. **Start Worshipping daily**  
Read the article “Recommended Worship” and download the songs that are cited there, start spending an hour a day singing those songs with corrected wording as per the document, listen and sing every possible moment of every day. Spend two hours worshipping on Saturdays. Cry out to be filled with the Spirit of Yah.  
<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/RecommendedWorship.aspx.html>
- f. **MOST IMPORTANT -- Read the article “Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator”.** There are a large number of prayers, processes and actions that are presented here – systematically read the article and step by step apply what you find there. In particular, go on several sets of seven three day fasts at weekly intervals with clearly focussed prayer as outlined in the document.  
<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingClosetoYah.aspx.html>

It will potentially take you several years of applying all that is specified in this document to start reaching your full potential wherever you are in your life right now.

- g. **Read the article “Where will YOU Spend Eternity? -- What is required in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne for eternity?”**, pray the prayers in that article and apply what is taught in that article.  
<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/WhereSpendEternity.aspx.html>
- h. **Email me for a copy of the book “The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP PERSONAL relationship with YOU!”** and read at least four pages a day and act as indicated.

- i. **Email me for a copy of the website on memory stick** or simply visit the website daily and read all that is on the website and put into practice all that you find that is relevant to your life see <https://www.eti-ministries.org/>

The most important thing to understand is that there is NO limit on how close you can get to Yah in the rest of your life, whether you have days or decades to live. Read the above documents, put into practice what you find and GO FOR IT – Yah DESIRES you to succeed



### Conclusion

There are a large number of choices that are available to each one of us. No matter what your age is when you read this I urge you to take this seriously. Pull out ALL the stops, repent of ALL your sin, start energetically serving the Almighty and do all that you can to die peacefully and qualify for the highest possible rank in Heaven.

**It is within your power to greatly IMPROVE your standing before you die IF you take this article seriously.**

## 1.7 -- 2017.12.08 -- Good is NOT Enough

Arguably the greatest Satanic deception of the present age is that this life is about “being good”.

There are millions, probably billions of people on Earth all trying to live “good” lives.

The definition of “good” varies from culture to culture but in its essence is arguably some endeavour to comply with the Ten Commandments in whatever corrupt form they are preserved in a particular society based on hazy collective recollection and codification of a set of values that are ascribed to earlier generations but which are held to represent the code of conduct whereby people should live their lives.

In addition to this essential focus on some level of morality is a broad sweep of convention with regard to the manner in which “good” people conduct themselves. This belief set is so persuasive and pervasive that within every culture on Earth the vast majority of people ARE “good people” according to the rules of that culture.

Many, including most believers take this as an indication that many, if not most, people are serving the Almighty Creator in some shape or form – being “good” is taken as a proxy indicating belief and service to the Almighty.

Sadly, this is a mistaken assumption – Yah the eternally self-existing, the Almighty Creator, who most people incorrectly know as “God” or “The LORD” and some know as “Yahweh” or

more correctly “Yahooeh” created human beings to be His Friends and companions and live life in partnership with Him working together to continue Creation with ever increasing sophistication. He did NOT create us to live “good lives”.

In previous generations the Satanic and Demonic realm attempted to destroy believers with manifest evil, persecution, torture, murder, etc but the end result was that a small core of believers grew stronger in response to the persecution, torture and murder and became bolder thereby STRENGTHENING the belief of many leading to revival and resurgence of belief and commitment to the Almighty.

Eventually the Demonic Masterminds who reign on Earth in support of Satan realized that they would NOT win the battle by oppression, torture, persecution and murder so they decided to adopt another ploy – they decided to tell humans that in order to serve the Almighty all that was required was “to live a good life”. They have been spreading this lie for upwards of a century now and it is becoming increasingly pervasive such that it has deflected and disempowered even most believers such that they are increasingly losing sight of the real objective which is relationship with Yah, the Almighty Creator.

This ploy is proving so successful that it seems that if things continue the way they are currently going there will be no significantly effective believers left in as little as a century from now.

So, the challenge for YOU is whether you will live a GOOD life excluding Yah or whether you will turn to Yah and serve Him diligently and build a DEEP PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP with Him as He intended.

Actions you can take:

**Read the article “The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU”** – pray the prayers and take the actions outlined in that article. See

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>

**MOST IMPORTANT -- Read the article “Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator”**. There are a large number of prayers, processes and actions that are presented here – systematically read the article and step by step apply what you find there. In particular, go on several sets of seven three day fasts at weekly intervals with clearly focussed prayer as outlined in the document.

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingCloseToYah.aspx.html>

It will potentially take you several years of applying all that is specified in this document to start reaching your full potential wherever you are in your life right now.

23 December 2017

## 1.8 -- 2017.12.10 -- Religion is a Smokescreen

I frequently encounter objections to, and rejection of, my message on the basis of arguments about “Religion”.

Generally these comments are far off the mark relative to what I have come to learn to be the truth about the Almighty Creator, whose true Name is “Yah the eternally self-existing”, frequently transliterated as Yahweh but more accurately Yahooh.

Religion is a poor surrogate for relationship with the Almighty Creator.

Religion flows from some person who is materially anointed with the Spirit of the Creator, who teaches and leads a group of people who follow that person. These people very seldom achieve the same level of anointing, closeness to the Almighty and level of revelation of the leader and therefore they never fully understand the leader but rather esteem the leader to a point where the leader becomes an object of reverence bordering on worship – Moshe {Moses} -- Judaism, Yahooshua {Jesus} – Christianity and Mohammed -- Islam are examples in terms of which the people who follow them today are far off the mark.

This has two consequences:

1. If the leader falls into error the followers follow into the error. Sometimes the leader becomes proud and this leads to significant problems – not a problem with the three religions mentioned above but certainly an issue with the innumerable sects and denominations that have flowed from these three primary religions.
2. When the leader dies those that take over the leadership have less relationship with Yah, less personal revelation and less anointing and so the organization dies spiritually and follows rote and custom rather than relationship.

The resulting religious grouping is sterile and ineffective but people follow it because of convention and because there is no other alternative immediately to hand and so the children follow because the parents followed and so on. In the process the original pure message becomes diluted, corrupt and ineffective.

The result is that the world is full of religions each with its own assemblage of error and collection of esteemed and frequently worshipped former leaders. Each of these major religions is divided into hundreds of different denominations, sects and cults each with their own leader, own legacy and own particular brand of truth and error.

In this process sin, even if not present at the start, slips in unnoticed and becomes more and more pervasive thereby giving the Forces of Darkness more and more legal right to bring in more error and Demonic infiltration in the form of spirits of Pride, Religious Spirits, etc. And so whatever truth and true belief there may have been in the beginning gets hedged in with error and deception and another powerless and ineffective grouping results.

The Satanic Realm then uses these examples of corrupt and often harsh religion to evidence to unbelievers WHY the Almighty cannot be real, WHY service to the Almighty is fruitless, etc.

Fundamentally, the ONLY truth that matters is that the Almighty Creator desires a **Deep Personal Relationship with You!** See the article of this name at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>

He does NOT want you to follow any other human being, by all means learn from other human beings but strive to surpass what that human being has accomplished and knows and the anointing they have and push on that YOU may seek to become the most effective servant on Earth today. The ONLY thing preventing you from achieving this is YOU! There is much on my website that will help you, see also the LinkedIn profile but seek to go BEYOND what I have accomplished.

23 December 2017

## **1.9 -- 2017.12.11 -- Yah will be found by those who DILIGENTLY seek Him**

There is widespread ignorance of the terms and conditions under which one becomes a believer and under which one operates as a believer.

Yah, the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth, commonly referred to as “God” or “The LORD” and more accurately called Yahooeh or Yahweh which means “Yah the eternally self-existing” did not create us to be spoon fed and cosseted. He created us to seek Him, in fact it is written that He WILL be found by those who DILIGENTLY seek Him. If you are NOT actively seeking Him or at the very least do NOT have a family member or other person actively praying for you to find Yah you will NOT find Him.

He has provided us with more than enough evidence of His existence all around us and He is waiting for those who do not believe to see the evidence and then seek the being who has created this Earth, this Universe and everything in them.

See the article “Sexual Reproduction Proves Creation” at <https://www.linkedin.com/pulse/sexual-reproduction-proves-creation-james-r-end-time-issue-ministries/> for a presentation on why to believe that there IS a Creator who has created all that exists.

Once you accept that there IS a Creator it is up to YOU to find Him – He is NOT going to just show up, it is up to you to seek. Pray prayers along the lines of “I see evidence of a Creator and I choose to believe that you exist Creator of the Heavens and the Earth and all that is in them, I do not know who you are, nor do I know how to contact you but I choose to believe

you exist and I ask you now to show yourself to me and to answer my questions and guide me to come to a deep personal relationship with you, I ask this in the name of Yahooshua”

You could also pray something along the lines of “Yah the eternally self-existing, James Robertson says that you exist and that you want a deep personal relationship with me, I do not know how to do this and I ask you now to help in every possible way to come to such a relationship with you”.

In either case, listen attentively for a “still small voice” and look for signs that lead you forward. I cannot tell you what exactly will happen in your case but I commend the following articles to you for your consideration and application:

**Read the article “The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU”** – pray the prayers and take the actions outlined in that article. See

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>

**MOST IMPORTANT -- Read the article “Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator”**. There are a large number of prayers, processes and actions that are presented here – systematically read the article and step by step apply what you find there. In particular, go on several sets of seven three day fasts at weekly intervals with clearly focussed prayer as outlined in the document.

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingCloseToYah.aspx.html>

It will potentially take you several years of applying all that is specified in this document to start reaching your full potential wherever you are in your life right now.

24 December 2017

## **1.10 -- 2017.12.12 -- It is vital to ASK Yah questions!**

One of the little understood principles that govern our relationship with the Almighty Creator, Yah the eternally self-existing is that in terms of the “Rules of Engagement” in “The Contest” (see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/TheContest.aspx.html> ) He can do NOTHING in our lives and say NOTHING to us unless we first ask Him or give Him permission.

Thus, if you limit your dialogue with Him to a few elementary prayers and utterances that give Him almost NO room to manoeuvre you are going to be restricted to a very superficial relationship with Him or, in fact, NO relationship at all. For this reason we see people in religious denominations and traditional assemblies, irrespective of religion, who are in gross error and have little or no true knowledge or experience of the Creator and who, on death,



will qualify for the place of the “Foolish Virgins” see the article “The Demographics of the Kingdom of Yah (the Almighty Creator) on Earth Today” at

<https://www.linkedin.com/pulse/demographics-kingdom-yah-almighty-creator-earth-today-james/> or they may even end up as “Believing Unbelievers”

If you currently do NOT believe then asking questions in a NON-confrontational NON-rhetorical manner is vital to shifting from being an unbeliever to becoming a believer. If you are an unbeliever then why not try seeking the Creator, after all, the worst that can happen is that nothing will happen.

So, no matter where you are in your relationship with the Almighty, ASK QUESTIONS. One of the reasons I have learned so much about the Almighty was that when He brought me back from the place of desolation and sin that I was in I realized that my intellect had gotten me into serious trouble with Him. I also realised that the church had helped me to get in that mess and that, accordingly, I could NOT rely on human beings with absolute certainty.

I was told that the Bible was “The Word of God” so I bought a Bible, held it up and prayed “Father, these people say this is Your Word. It does not make any sense to me so I am asking you to answer ALL of my questions.” I asked lots of questions, read the Bible repeatedly and filled 14 notebooks with notes of my questions and the answers that I received. Then Father showed me that the Bible was NOT His Word and was merely a history book and that there was MUCH more He wanted to teach me.

By that stage I had prayed “Father I ask you to lead me into ALL truth by your Spirit”, “Father show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it” and “Father judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly”. I had also been on about nine three day fasts at ten day intervals seeking to hear Father and learn what I did not know.

It is my clear understanding that if I had NOT given Father permission to speak to me and teach me through praying those prayers and being attentive and taking notes the way I did I would never have come to the level of relationship that I have with Father today.

Accordingly I cannot encourage you enough to ask questions and listen attentively and take notes!

To help you on your journey I commend the article “**Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator**”. There are a large number of prayers, processes and actions that are presented here – systematically read the article and step by step apply what you find there. In particular, go on several sets of seven three day fasts at weekly intervals with clearly focussed prayer. See

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingClosetoYah.aspx.html>

It will potentially take you several years of applying all that is specified in this document to start reaching your full potential wherever you are in your life right now.

24 December 2017

## 1.11 -- 2017.12.13 -- Prayer must align with Yah's will else it is FUTILE

One of the phenomena that interests me is the extent to which believers pray prayers that are not answered and yet do **not** ask WHY they are not answered.

In any election a whole lot of believers pray for candidate or party A while a whole lot pray for candidate or party B, or C, or ....

Then, when their party wins they believe their prayers were answered but do **not** confront the reality that there are a whole lot of people whose prayers were **not** answered. Equally, those whose prayers were **not** answered seldom make the effort to get introspective and ask WHY their prayers were not answered.

The same phenomenon happens on a massive level in the day to day lives of believers – the vast majority constantly pray any number of things which are not answered but they just keep on praying prayers that are frequently **not** answered and never ask the difficult question about WHY their prayers were not answered.

The answer to the question is quite simple:

- a. The prayers were **not** in line with Father Yah's will.

OR

- b. The person praying was in significant sin and error and therefore their prayers were of no effect because Yah was unable to comply because of their sin and error.

OR

- c. They do **not** have the authority to pray that prayer.

OR

- d. The house is divided.

OR

- e. They do not have the weight of faith behind the prayer.

### 1. Prayers NOT in line with Father Yah's will

As a general principle Father Yah is **not** going to answer prayers that are contrary to His will.

So, BEFORE one prays one needs to get to a point where one DOES know His will. That requires that you become filled with the Spirit of the Almighty and that you fast and pray until you come to a point where you know His will and what to pray.

**2. Prayers of no effect because of sin**

IF one IS aligned with Father and IS praying His will He CANNOT grant your petition if you are in significant sin in any area that is related to what you are praying.

Father designed things so that prayer works IF you are free of sin, at the very least in the area that you are praying into. Overall we are intended to live ABOVE sin.

Conversely, a broken spirit and a contrite heart that cry out to Father WILL have impact in situations where what one cries out for is in line with Father's will.

**3. You do NOT have the authority to pray that prayer**

If you are praying a prayer that impacts other people you need to have the authority to pray that prayer before it will be answered. So one person who is a Friend of the Almighty has great authority and their prayers will be answered in many cases but even then they will not be answered if their prayers are out of line with Father's will.

Conversely, when a person with authority checks in with Father, learns His will and prays His will then dramatic things happen – consider Noah and the Flood, Moshe {Moses} and the parting of the Red Sea, etc.

**4. The house is divided**

If the house is divided, whether man and woman, leader and congregation, leader and management team, etc your prayers will be futile and will not be answered – it is vital that all those praying into a situation are in perfect alignment and perfect harmony – singing the same song from the same songbook in the same key so to speak.

**5. You do not have the weight of faith behind the prayer**

If you are praying for something and do not have enough people in agreement with you and the prayer is corporate in nature, that is impacts a number of people, your prayer will not be answered unless you have a critical mass of people in agreement.

The above are a range of simple factors that I have come to understand get in the way of prayers being answered to the extent that the VAST majority of prayers prayed on this Earth are entirely futile and have NO impact.

14 October 2017

## **1.12 -- 2017.12.14 -- Understanding Merit**

The Oxford English Dictionary defines merit as being “The quality of being particularly good or worthy, especially so as to deserve praise or reward”.

It is important to understand that in the Kingdom of the Almighty Creator there is Merit, reward for meritorious service to the Almighty.

Thus, IF one devotes oneself to service of the Almighty, is an obedient servant and actively pursues the desires of the Almighty on Earth one will be awarded Merit in Heaven. This Merit is effectively a sort of “points system” in terms of which all the works that one does that are in line with Father’s goals and objectives on Earth and which further and advance His Kingdom on Earth are recorded in a book and contribute to a credit balance in our Heavenly book of Account.

By the same token, the negative things we do, the sin we commit and the works we do that get in the way of Yah’s objectives on Earth constitute debits in our Heavenly book of Account that offset and nullify the good.

Futile, idle, sterile, unproductive things that we do that are simply a waste of time and add neither positive or negative value to the Kingdom are still recorded as debits in our Account – idle words are a good example, watching sport may also fall into this category.

It is strongly recommended that one should focus on building up Merit Credits in one’s Heavenly Account because this will have a very substantial impact on where we find ourselves in Heaven at the end of our lives.

To help you on your journey I commend the article “**Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator**”. There are a large number of prayers, processes and actions that are presented here – systematically read the article and step by step apply what you find there. In particular, go on several sets of seven three day fasts at weekly intervals with clearly focussed prayer. See <http://end-time-issueminstries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingCloseToYah.aspx.html>

It will potentially take you several years of applying all that is specified in this document to start reaching your full potential wherever you are in your life right now.

24 December 2017

### **1.13 -- 2017.12.15 -- Yah is indifferent to the lot of unbelievers**

The entire purpose of Creation was and is to provide the Almighty Creator, whose true Name is Yah the eternally self-existing, with Friends and companions with whom He can continue to create and explore his Creation and who He can talk to and discuss things with. Fundamentally He was lonely and wanted to apply His Creative Genius to creating beings who would keep Him company.

Throughout the Creation process he engaged in experiments in Creation and, where these did not work to His satisfaction, He abandoned them or destroyed them. We see this in the diversity of planetary systems and planets in the Universe and in the diversity of animals and plants on Earth today. In some cases, an item He created simply did not come up to

expectation and was abandoned in other cases it was materially defective and, where necessary, the failed experiments were discarded in the incinerator of Heaven, the Lake of Fire and Brimstone.

The intention was clear, once Human beings were created the same process would be applied. Those that qualified to spend eternity in Heaven with the Creator would do so and those that failed the test would simply be disposed of in the incinerator. There was no emotion involved in this.

Then the Messenger {Angel} Hillel, who was subsequently renamed Satan (Accuser), rebelled and when about to be cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone challenged Yah to a contest. In terms of this contest human beings who followed Satan would become Ancestor Spirits (also known as Demons) and would remain on Earth to the end of the Contest at which point if Satan lost they would be cast into the incinerator and if Satan won Yah would remove His followers and abandon Planet Earth to be ruled by Satan for eternity.

This provision for the spirits of unbelieving humans to remain on Earth was done because, in the original design there was no provision for people not to believe, there was only provision for different ranks amongst the believers based on the Merit that they accumulated during their lives. Any human who was so defective as to be an unbeliever would have been cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone at the end of their lives and that would have been the end of it.

From consideration of this situation it becomes apparent that Yah has NO reason to be concerned with regard to the lot of unbelievers. In fact, He is totally indifferent to their suffering and the circumstances under which they find themselves because of their rebellion and unbelief.

It is also important to understand that Father Yah has NO interest in people just scraping into Heaven and ending up in the Outer Darkness because they once believed momentarily and then continued to live their lives as though Yah did not exist. Thus those Evangelists who go out and “reap souls for the Kingdom” and then leave the people who have momentarily believed to eke out their existence with no further education and support, are in for a nasty surprise, Father Yah is extremely displeased with such people and there are considerable demerits associated with such practices.

IF you are going to concern yourself with converting people, make sure that you convert them in such a way that they become powerful and effective servants, else do NOT waste your time. More importantly, do NOT waste Yah's time!

So, overall, praying for unbelieving people, worrying about their welfare, etc, in the way that many believers do, is futile and a waste of time.

Rather devote yourself to seeking to draw close to Father Yah and to serving Him in ways that count in His estimation.

To help you on your journey I commend the article **“Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator”**. There are a large number of prayers, processes and actions that are presented there – systematically read the article and step by step apply what you find there. In particular, go on several sets of seven three day fasts at weekly intervals with clearly focussed prayer. See <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingCloseToYah.aspx.html>

It will potentially take you several years of applying all that is specified in this document to start reaching your full potential wherever you are in your life right now.

30 December 2017

### **1.14 -- 2017.12.16 -- Yah is NOT a Performing Seal**

Few believers understand Covenant.

In terms of the Covenant between Yah, the Almighty Creator, and any person who believes, Yah is obliged to do anything lawful that they ask for in Faith. Thus when a believer develops a passion for “saving” the lost then they require Father Yah to support them in this initiative. When they develop a passion for their business and ask Father Yah to prosper them, He is obliged to help them.

This applies whether it IS something that Yah wants to happen or not.

In this context Yah has said to me that for many believers He is no better than a “Performing Seal”—they call on Him to perform party tricks and do their will in any number of ways that are NOT according to His will or His desires.

The net effect of this is that many believers will find that not only were most of their prayers futile, they were actually presumptuous, foolish and abhorrent to our Father in Heaven, EVEN if prayed with sincerity and good intentions.

It is far better to pray prayers directed at seeking guidance from Yah and then praying HIS WILL into existence and carrying out activities directed and causing His will on Earth to be done.

In this context, the so-called “Lords Prayer” is a useful indicator or “Pattern” that we can use to guide our prayer lives but, on its own, it has limited application, we need to pray IN ADDITION to this prayer.

Once we cease giving Yah instructions and telling Him what to do and start praying prayers which are directed at helping us to know HIS will and DO His will we are moving into a realm where we can be useful instruments in His hand and, at the same time, be awarded great Merit and recognition in Heaven.

To help you on your journey I commend the article **“Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator”**. There are a large number of prayers, processes and actions that are presented there – systematically read the article and step by step apply what you find there. In particular, go on several sets of seven three day fasts at weekly intervals with clearly focussed prayer. See

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingClosetoYah.aspx.html>

It will potentially take you several years of applying all that is specified in this document to start reaching your full potential wherever you are in your life right now.

## **1.15 -- 2018.01.01 -- We are NOT Glove Puppets**

A corollary to the previous article “Yah is NOT a Performing Seal” is that Yah at one time regularly said to me “James, you are NOT a glove puppet” – by this He means that I have a free will and I am free to use it.

In other words, Yah will not force me to do anything against my will. I am free to exercise my will at all times and do what I choose to do at any moment in time. It is up to me to seek for Yah to guide me by His Spirit and for me to be sensitive to the leading of His Spirit AND to be obedient and responsive to that leading.

Asking Yah to do something in your life and then exercising your will to override what He wants to do is pretty pointless and will attract demerits in your Heavenly Account.

By extension, asking Yah to do something in someone else’s life is pretty pointless, Yah is NOT going to override that persons will and force that person to do something they do not want to do.

This applies to every moment of every day. I have on several occasions heard Yah say to me in the context of “James, you are NOT a glove puppet” is that He does NOT know what I will do in one minute’s time let alone in an hour or a day or a week or a month or a year.

This is important in the context of widely held beliefs that Yah has everything planned out, that everything is “in divine order”, that Yah knows the end results, etc. This is simply NOT true. Yah has no more idea of what I am going to say or do next than I do, the more so if we look weeks and months into the future.

The whole purpose of Creation was to give us the opportunity to DECIDE whether we will serve Yah or not. The entire focus of The Contest, is to give all human beings a set of starkly contrasting options with regard to which they have the right to exercise their will.

It is vital to understand that we have a choice with regard to what we do in the next second of every day and that Yah has NO control over this unless we have prayed very specific

prayers and are walking under a strong anointing and even then, it is quite easy for us to override the leading of His Spirit and lean to our own understanding.

Praying directional prayers is really important and being obedient to His leading in response is vital. That said, there is a lot to learn.

To help you on your journey I commend the article **“Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator”**. There are a large number of prayers, processes and actions that are presented there – systematically read the article and step by step apply what you find there. In particular, go on several sets of seven three day fasts at weekly intervals with clearly focussed prayer. See

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingClosetoYah.aspx.html>

It will potentially take you several years of applying all that is specified in this document to start reaching your full potential wherever you are in your life right now.

## **1.16 -- 2018.01.01.b -- The Benefits of a Deep Relationship with the Almighty Creator**

A few days ago I received an email from a deeply committed believer who asserted that while it was my role to draw close to Father it was her role to publish truth on her website. That is an incorrect assertion, ALL of us, without exception, are called to draw close to Father and THEN do whatever it is that we are called to do.

In response I sent the following email which should be read in conjunction with the following articles:

2015.12.11 The Demographics of the Kingdom of Yah on Earth Today -- <https://www.eti-ministries.org/articles/article-view-page/articleid/581/2015-12-11-the-demographics-of-the-kingdom-of-yah-on-earth-today>

2015.12.12 Demographics of the Kingdom of Yah elaboration -- <https://www.eti-ministries.org/articles/article-view-page/articleid/582/2015-12-12-demographics-of-the-kingdom-of-yah-elaboration>

2011.08.06 - Judgment in THIS life -- <https://www.eti-ministries.org/judgment/judgment-in-this-life>

>>> FORWARDED EMAIL BEGINS <<<

Hi A...

I would like to clarify the point I made last night.



Please take the time to at least skim the two attachments which explain in some detail the hierarchy of ranks in the Kingdom of Yah in this life and, as a consequence of this life, in the life to come.

As one climbs the mountain and draws closer to Yah and becomes increasingly filled with His Spirit and walks in greater Emunah (trust and belief, faith) the more Father is able to guide one in every facet of one's life.

We are able to tap into divine health and healing, supernatural energy, divine wisdom and understanding, supernatural provision and prosperity, supernatural protection and deliverance, divine favour, etc and grow in relationship with Yah and grow in hearing Yah.

If someone has never walked in this place they will not understand what I am saying and, most likely, will think I am crazy 😊

If one has STARTED to walk in this then one will ALSO know that with this comes great opposition from the forces of darkness, all sorts of attacks, loss, difficulty, etc BUT what few people understand is that this opposition and loss is DIRECTLY consequent on sin, see the third attachment – this opposition and loss causes most people who start to draw close in the way described above to ultimately be defeated and fall away but it does NOT have to be so – Yahooshua died in order that we may walk in victory and free of sin and to provide us with a mechanism to repent and receive forgiveness whenever we DO sin – BUT this presupposes that one makes an intense effort to rise above sin and walk in victory.

This is possible and I recommend it.

In this space Father will teach one and guide one in every facet of one's life and so will enable you to be the best whatever it is you are whether a truck driver, housewife or rocket scientist. To make my point please look at my business website at <http://www.james-a-robertson-and-associates.com/Articles/ArticleCatalogue.aspx> and <http://james-a-robertson-and-associates.com/Home.aspx> to get some idea of the huge amount that Father has taught me in my secular occupation much of it not known by anyone else.

Also my LinkedIn profile at <https://www.linkedin.com/in/drjamesarobertson/>

In my present job Father has taught me how to do a completely different job to my previous occupation and caused me to find favour with my employer such that my salary has more than doubled in under two years.

I could go on but I hope I have made my point – it is given to each one of us to draw CLOSE to Father and, in so doing, to walk in all of His blessings and accomplish notable things on Earth – this requires that one puts Him first at all times in one's life and He will reciprocate in helping you to be the best you that you can be in whatever you put your hand to.

I hope this clarifies my point and encourages you to go all out to draw close to Father.

>>> FORWARDED EMAIL ENDS <<<

I hope that this encourages you to go ALL OUT to develop your relationship with the Almighty.

13 January 2018

### **1.17 -- 2018.01.01.c -- The GREATEST Crisis in the World Today**

I received an email from someone who asserted that there was massive wrong in the world and that it was wrong to ignore it. I responded that there was a greater wrong that should be the focus of attention for all believers.

In response I sent the following email which should be read in conjunction with the following article:

2015.12.11 The Demographics of the Kingdom of Yah on Earth Today -- <https://www.eti-ministries.org/articles/article-view-page/articleid/581/2015-12-11-the-demographics-of-the-kingdom-of-yah-on-earth-today>

>>> FORWARDED EMAIL BEGINS <<<

Hi S...

In your outrage, please consider the possibility that you have totally misunderstood my point. Please read again what I wrote originally at the bottom of this email and then correlate this with your anger towards me below – it does NOT fit very well!

Please read the following

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/TheREALConspiracy/WorldTradeCenterDemolition.aspx.html> to see what Father has had me say about a genuine conspiracy.

Yahooshua was angry with BELIEVERS, people who claimed close relationship with Yah but who were hypocrites, proud, taught wrong doctrines, etc – he said specifically that he had come ONLY for the lost sheep of the House of Israel. He had nothing to say about the Romans wrong conduct, etc. If you read the historical accounts of those who followed after Yahooshua they had NOTHING to say about the unbeliever's wrong conduct, even when the unbelievers put them to death, they did not condemn their behaviour.

Note also that the world today is FAR different to the World in the time of Yahooshua. There are FAR FEWER believers today.

My original point related to people who expend considerable energy expounding about things that they clearly have NO first-hand knowledge of and postulating all sorts of conspiracy theories which they have NO way of validating and, in the process sin by judging

wrongly. From where I sit most of these conspiracy theories are at best exaggerated and at worst totally nonsensical ignorant rantings!

They then expend time and effort publicising and discussing these real or imagined wrong behaviours – to what purpose?

My point is that we are here to serve the Almighty and build relationship with Him, NOT to run around expounding the victories of Satan in the world.

IF you want to get upset about something then read the attachment which can be summarized as follows in terms of the number of people in the world qualifying for different ranks in Heaven and on Earth:

Statistics are as at 25 December 2015 for ALL religious groups worldwide:

1. Believers at Some Level – about 22.7 million made up of (head count in brackets):
  - a. Friends of Yah (1) – high throne – put Father Yah first in their lives and serve Him faithfully.
  - b. Overcomers (20) – throne – have overcome sin and the temptations of this world.
  - c. Good and Faithful Servants (~5,000) – significant measure of faithful service.
  - d. Wise Stewards (~200,000) – some measure of faithful service.
  - e. Adulterous Wives (~500,000) – some level of infilling of the Spirit of the Almighty but continue in error and unbelief particularly Bible Worship and Jesus Worship.
  - f. Foolish Virgins (~2 million) – believe but no infilling of the Spirit of the Almighty.
  - g. Outer Darkness (the majority -- ~20 million) – at some level once believed sufficiently to qualify for Heaven but nothing beyond that.
2. Believing Unbelievers -- about 100 million – think they believe but so full of error they do not actually believe in the Almighty.
3. Outright Unbelievers -- about 6.8 billion plus, the bulk of the population of the Earth – no awareness of any significance of the existence of the Almighty.
4. Outright Servants of Satan -- about 22.7 million – at some level consciously serving Satan.

At the time of writing this article there were about 22.7 million believers of whom over 22.5 million were effectively useless to Yah leaving about 200,000 of some value with only 20 overcomers and 1 Friend (currently 2) – now THAT is shocking!

Roughly the SAME number of outright Satan Servants now THAT should shock you!?

IF you have ANY concern or care for the Almighty at all the above statistics should REALLY SHOCK YOU!

If you want to make YouTube videos or build websites or write articles or whatever it is that energises you about all the terrible atrocities and wrongs of this age then why not focus on something of lasting value and seek to turn the tide – true believers are DYING OUT.

Father says that if the current trend continues in another 100 years there will NOT be a single significant believer on planet Earth.

Get a fix on over 6.8 billion people who do NOT in any significant way know of the existence of the Almighty! Why are you so concerned about what they are doing to each other?

Yah does NOT care a jot about them, He is concerned about those few who have some sort of relationship with Him or have potential to have some sort of relationship!

What about 100 million people who go to Church or Mosque or Synagogue or whatever who sort of believe, some quite energetically, but have ZERO relationship with Yah – includes millions of Bible Worshippers and Jesus Worshippers and Mohammed Worshipers and Quran Worshippers, and, and, and – does that NOT shock you?

Do you realize that at least SOME of these could be converted to true belief quite easily by telling them the truth about Yah? But the believers are so busy running around publicising what Satan and his cohorts are doing that the Believing Unbelievers are left untouched!

Or what about the 20 million unbelieving believers in the Outer Darkness – once prayed some “prayer of salvation” with some slipshod evangelist who then abandoned them to their fate without making an effort to lead them to deep relationship – consigned to the trash heap of Heaven and an ever present stinking offense in the sight of Yah!

Or how about the 2 million Foolish Virgins? – believed as some level, may be quite intense, but NEVER invited Yah to dwell in them and guide them and therefore they are carnal, worldly and succumb to intellectual religion making them ALSO almost entirely USELESS to Yah.

Or the 500,000 adulterous wives, believe, some measure of infilling of the Spirit of Yah but worship the Bible or worship Jesus or both to such an extent that they have totally LOST SIGHT of the Creator!

NONE of these people will be in any position to bind the forces of Darkness or do ANYTHING useful for Yah and yet the believers are running around worrying about a dictator in Korea who might deliver an atomic bomb before he is blasted off the planet! Has it occurred to you that Father might WANT him to push that button because the resulting panic and fear might cause a few believers to get serious about getting close to Father?

But Yah faces a barrage of prayers that have NOTHING to do with anything that is important to Yah and then people like you get offended when someone tries to tell you that you are majoring on the WRONG things!

Wake up, the world is a STINKING MESS as far as Yah is concerned – what are YOU doing to turn the situation around?

>>> FORWARDED EMAIL ENDS <<<

I hope that this encourages you to review your priorities and go ALL OUT to develop your relationship with the Almighty.

13 January 2018

### **1.18 -- 2018.01.01.d -- How far away are YOU from Yah (The Creator)?**

I received an email in response to a post by me to an email group calling the addressees to seek a Deep Personal Relationship with the Creator. The writer asserted that all people in the Group, himself included, already HAD deep personal relationships with Yah. It was very clear to me from what had been posted previously by the writer and others in the group that few if any were in any way close to Father.

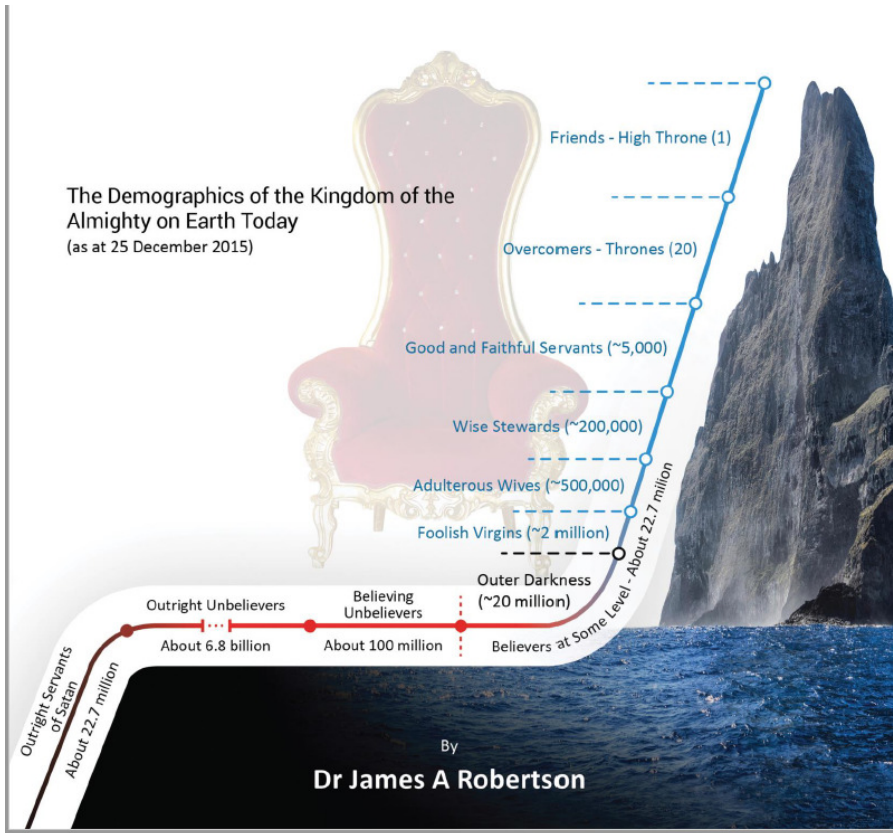
In response, I posted the following:

>>> FORWARDED EMAIL BEGINS <<<

Hi E...

Be careful of presuming “Close Relationship” – Father says that there are VERY FEW close to Him in this age, refer the email I just sent to S... and look specifically at the graphic of the Mountain – the diagram below indicates that there are about 21 people on Earth today with what MIGHT be called a Close Relationship.

When I refer to Close Relationship I refer to Friends and Overcomers on this diagram and the current Friends are NOT nearly as close as they could be.



>>> FORWARDED EMAIL ENDS <<<

The brutal truth is that even the overcomers are NOT nearly as close to Yah as they could be.

I hope that this encourages you to go ALL OUT to develop your relationship with the Almighty.

13 January 2018

## **1.19 -- 2018.01.01.e – Prayer – really important information (originally published as 2012.10.02)**

In responding to various correspondence with believers and unbelievers I realized how little most people know about prayer and so have decided to republish an article I wrote in 2012 which follows:

>>> REPRINT BEGINS <<<

Following on from the previous article about Important Prayers, this article discusses prayer as I have come to understand it over 19 and a half years of intensely seeking to walk with our Father in Heaven – Yah\* the eternally self-existing {The LORD}.

All prayers should be prayed to Father Yah in the name of Yahooshua\* {Jesus}.

Most of the prayers below should be prayed regularly, even daily.

### **1. Prayer is petition to the Court of Heaven**

A petition to a court is called a “prayer” – thus a “prayer” is a petition to the Court of Heaven, that is to Yah Himself as the Judge of All the Earth – you should NOT pray to Yahooshua.

### **2. NOT prescription, NOT demand**

Prayer should be humble, it is NOT prescriptive, presumptuous or demanding.

Many mistake prayer in faith for presumption.

The most effective prayer is with a broken spirit and a contrite heart but this is ONLY possible when the Spirit moves on you to pray in this manner – one short prayer in this heart attitude, inspired by His Spirit can achieve major breakthroughs and movements.

### **3. Yah can ONLY move on earth through the prayers of believers**

It is vital to recognize that Yah gave ALL authority on earth to Adam who then proceeded to give it to Satan. Yahooshua regained this authority but immediately handed it over to those who followed him.

Thus Yah can do NOTHING on earth save that a son or daughter of Adam FIRST prays that thing into existence in the name of king Yahooshua.

Thus, IF you are truly in tune with Yah you may find yourself praying some remarkable and even unsettling things.

Expecting Yah to do something in your life if you have NOT first requested it and given Him permission is futile.

**4. Short and to the point is frequently most effective**

Yahooshua spoke against praying with many words – pray concise and to the point prayers – lengthy prayers prayed with your understanding are likely to get in the way of Yah NOT help Him – He needs crisp clear prayers that give Him maximum room to act.

The prayers in this document accord with this recommendation and collectively represent a very powerful and effective set of prayers that I have prayed with greater or lesser regularity, mostly for over a decade to significant effect.

Frankly, if you are NOT praying most of these prayers regularly you are unlikely to be really serving Yah in any meaningful manner.

**5. Give yourself and your life over to Yah – seek His direction**

One of the most important decisions that one can make as a believer is to recognize that one knows so little and understands so little that prayers prayed with your understanding and a life lived according to your understanding are likely to be at best futile and at worst highly destructive.

Once you have reached this realization the next thing to do is to understand that the best solution is to ask Yah to take charge of your life and give you direction by His Spirit.

When I pray to Yah formally, usually at the end of the day before going to sleep, I generally open:

“Father, I come to you in the name of Yahooshua, I thank you for this day and for your Love and your Mercy and your Grace”

“I ask you for Wisdom and Understanding in ALL that I do”

I see the above as foundational for day to day living – I started praying for Wisdom and not much else when I was about 13 years old and prayed for Wisdom just about every night till I was about 40 – through this Yah has given me great insight in many areas.

In terms of seeking direction, perhaps the most important, and most challenging prayer is:

“Judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly”

this may seem like an alarming prayer but, provided it is prefaced by reference to Father’s Love, Mercy and Grace as above He will moderate His judgments within your capacity to cope with them.

Remember, He is your Father, He loves you, He wants the best for you.

Praying for His judgment is the SAFEST thing you can do.

Trust Him totally.



Remember, if you are NOT judged in this life you WILL be judged on the Day of Judgment – rather be judged now while there is still time to course correct.

Be sensitive to things happening and then seek Him to know why you have been judged and how to correct.

Judgments can be very small or they can be major, such as a motor accident or near accident – no matter what it is, if something goes wrong and you have prayed for judgment, get on your KNEES and ask Him to show you what you have done wrong, repent, course correct and get back on track.

If you will do this on a consistent basis you will find that after a few years the way you are living your life has changed drastically.

Regarding your doctrine:

“show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it”

be prepared for much and possibly most of what you believe to be turned on its head.

If you are REALLY serious about seeking truth:

“lead me into ALL truth”

Go on seven three day fasts at intervals of seven days and constantly petition Yah to lead you into truth and correct your error – refer to the article on Drawing Close to Yah.

If you are really focussed on the reality of judgment at the end of your life and the possibility of ending up either in the Lake of Fire and Brimstone where you will be consumed by fire in agony for your sins or sitting on a High Throne with Yahooshua for eternity you can pray:

“please guide me that I may be found to be a ‘good and faithful servant’ on the Day of Judgment”

This is perhaps the most important foundational prayer, another is:

“please help me to overcome to the end that I may sit on a high throne with Yahooshua for eternity”

Other directional prayers that are important and should be prayed regularly:

“bring the people you want into my life and take the people you want out”

be prepared for all sorts of people to leave your life, in the year after I first prayed this prayer Yah took a number of my staff, one of my business partners and my wife out.

Recognize that in some situations YOU will need to act – Yah will show you that there is a problem and that the person is not suitable to have in your life but you may have to take action, such as divorce, dismissal, etc. Only do this ONCE you have prayed repeatedly for confirmation and guidance. Other times, Yah may arrange things that the other person takes themselves out and show you in the process why they are leaving. This can be quite shocking at first so do NOT pray this unless you are willing to live with the consequences.

That said, if Yah does NOT want someone in your life then, no matter how hard it is, you NEED them out – He knows much better than you do what is best.

Other directional prayers:

“lead me by Your Spirit every second of every day”

“help me to accurately discern the leading of Your Spirit and be instantly obedient”

“help me to see what you want me to see and nothing else”

“help me to hear what you want me to hear and nothing else”

“help me to think what you want me to think and nothing else”

“help me to speak what you want me to speak and nothing else”

“help me to write and contract (with my hand) what you want me to write and contract and nothing else”

“help me to walk (go with my feet) where you want me to walk and nowhere else”

“lead me in every possible way”

“speak to me through whatever medium I am able to hear you through, books, magazines, newspapers, emails, radio, TV, recordings, emails, websites or any other medium”

“where necessary send people or messengers {angels} across my path to speak to me”

in all of the above it is up to you to be sensitive and discern that Yah is answering your prayers.

He will NOT steam roller you into anything or force your hand. If you do NOT want to listen or for some reason are unable to listen He will NOT force you – it is up to YOU to be sensitive and obedient and seek clarification, confirmation and further guidance as you grow in relationship with Him.

Do NOT ask for Yah to send other people to you UNLESS you are willing to be obedient to what He says, failing this you will open yourself up to judgment. It is a major logistical

exercise in most cases for Yah to arrange the life of another person to meet up with you – when it happens be appropriately grateful to Yah and be attentive to what Yah has to say to you through that person.

As a spokesman {prophet} of Yah I am constantly disappointed by the extent to which people, when confronted with a spokesperson {prophet}, take what that person says lightly and frequently go out and do exactly the opposite of what Yah has said.

## **6. Provision and protection**

There are a range of important prayers for provision and protection, the exact wording may vary depending on the extent to which you have faith for these things:

“I thank You that You are my Healer, my Deliverer, my Saviour”

“I thank you that You supply ALL my needs according to Your riches in glory by the anointing that was upon Yahooshua”

note that if you are one-flesh with one or more other human beings and they are not in close alignment and harmony with you and what you are believing for and doing this prayer will constantly be frustrated by hindering spirits (demons that obstruct the flow of finances) – remember that “a house divided against itself CANNOT stand” and, conversely, “unity is strength”.

Where you have illegal or residual one-flesh (sexual) bonds see the article relating to the separation of a man and a woman for a complete set of prayers and procedures to cut these ties.

Where you have legal ties you need to work out what you need to do to get the person or persons with whom you have those ties into alignment with you (if you are the male) or for you to get in alignment with them (if you are the female).

For protection:

“Father, I thank you that your messengers {angels} camp around me to protect me, that NO weapon formed against me shall prosper, that every tongue that rises against me in unrighteous judgment will be refuted”.

## **7. Relationship with Yah and knowledge of Him**

Some of the prayers above will bring you into closer relationship with Yah.

Other prayers include:

“bless me indeed, enlarge my territory in knowledge of You and Your Ways and Your Kingdom, in anointing and in finances”

“help me to know You more nearly and see you more clearly day by day”

“help me to be Your friend”

“help me to bring You Joy every day”

a big prayer IF you comprehend what you are committing yourself to do AND, in fact, NOT that difficult, Yah desires our obedience and self-sacrifice and committed efforts to keep His Commandments.

“help me to keep Your Commandments at ALL times and show me where my error and deception is keeping me from realizing that I am breaking them”

if you pray this in conjunction to requesting judgment and correction of error expect your understanding of things to change radically in the months and years ahead, especially if you ALSO go on seven fasts.

Other prayers:

“let me know Your Peace that passes all understanding”

“let Your Joy be my strength”

“let Your Love be shed abroad in my heart”

“let me know your heart”

this one about knowing Yah’s Heart is a big one -- be prepared to feel Yah’s anger, His Grief, His Joy, His Sadness, etc – I have seen Him weep with Joy and with Hurt, this is NOT a prayer to pray lightly.

Once you have prayed this expect there to be major constraints on the type of movies and TV programmes and live theatre programs you can watch, what you can read, people you can associate with, etc, etc.

As you draw closer to Yah pray for Him to touch you and fill you with His Spirit more and more:

“Father, I ask you to pour out Your Spirit upon me and fill me with Your Spirit”.

“I ask you to anoint me for the work you have called me to do”

Note that if you are one-flesh with another who is NOT serving Yah or one who is but who gets into fear, rebellion, treachery, etc the anointing will be drained out of you and you will become weak. Conversely there will be limits on the extent to which Yah is able to answer the above prayers.

## **8. Covenant and death to self**

Acknowledge the covenant regularly:

Take the bread “Father, I recall that on the night that Yahooshua was betrayed he took the bread and when he had given thanks he broke it saying ‘this is my body given for

you, do this as oft as you eat it in remembrance of me’ – I ask that as I partake of this bread that I may partake in everything that it represents to you and that I may come to fully understand its significance and how it works”

Note that whenever you sin you should confess your sin, repent and take the bread and wine as symbolizing the sacrifice for sin that was ordained by Yah through Moses {Moses}.

Take the grape juice or wine “Father, I recall that on the night that Yahooshua was betrayed he took the wine and gave it to those who followed him and said ‘this is my blood of the new covenant, do this as oft as you shall drink it in remembrance of me’ – I ask that as I partake of this cup that I may partake of everything that it represents to you and that I may come to fully understand its significance and how it works”

Once you have a revelation of the covenant you can apply the “blood” (juice or wine” to your right earlobe, right thumb and right big toe and pray for guidance and deliverance – refer other articles on this.

If you are really going all out you can anoint totally under certain circumstances, see other articles relating to this.

You can also pray the blood of the covenant over your life and those close to you:

“Father I ask you to cover me with the blood of the covenant from the top of my head to the soles of my feet that no evil may touch me”

“I ask you to cover this dwelling, the roof’s the floors, the ceilings, the doors, the windows, the window frame’s, the door posts and the lintels with the blood of the covenant that no evil may enter my dwelling”

Note that if you have sin in your life or artefacts that give the forces of darkness legal rights against you, such as stolen items in your house, the above prayers will be of limited effect.

The covenant through Yahooshua operates very differently to the way that most people teach so you might pray “Father I ask you to reveal the covenant to me and how it operates”.

Seek to wear the Whole Armour of Yah:

“Father Yah I come to You and I ask you to help me put on and maintain Your Whole Armour – the Belt of Truth, the sure footed Shoes of the Good News of Peace, the Breastplate of Righteousness, the Helmet of Salvation, the Shield of Faith and the Sword of the Spirit which is Your Commandments. Help me to pray in the Spirit at ALL times without ceasing”.

Notice that each element of the armour is an attitude and way of being, seek truth at all times, etc. Pray also:

“teach me to walk in the Armour and use it effectively”.

Note that “pray in the Spirit at ALL times without ceasing” is NOT a figure of speech, it is a REAL possibility, ask Father to teach you:

“please teach my spirit to pray at all times without ceasing”

Regarding the Sword of the Spirit which is the Commandments of Yah (NOT the bible):

“Father help me to keep your Commandments:

“1. Yah the eternally self-existing is ONE mighty one you shall have NO OTHER mighty one’s before Him (includes do NOT worship Yahooshua)

“2. Make no graven images (includes the bible and the cross)

“3. Do not take the Name of Yah the eternally-self existing in vain (includes NOT saying ‘ja’ for ‘yes’ and NOT having a Yahoo.com email address)

“4. Remember the Sabbath Day and keep it set-apart {holy} (includes the other days set by Yah – Passover, Pentecost, Trumpets, Atonement, Tabernacles first and last days)

“5. Honour your father and your mother (no old age homes)

“6. Do NOT commit murder (includes cursing and abortion)

“7. Do NOT commit adultery

“8. Do NOT steal

“9. Do NOT bear false witness

“10. Do NOT covet or lust”

If you are REALLY committed you can pray:

“Father I ask you to put my flesh to death with Yahooshua that Your Spirit can live in and through me”.

You can go further:

“that you may reign on earth through me”.

If you are REALLY REALLY committed you can take this further – go on one or more fasts, I went on seven three day fasts at intervals of seven days praying as I took the bread that Yah would put my flesh to death and fill me with His Spirit.

Understand that after you have done this your life truly is NOT your own and if you join yourself to another inappropriately or the one to which you are joined betrays you you will be devastatingly weakened, will age prematurely and could even die in extreme circumstances – the Spirit of Yah cannot co-exist with evil, be it fear, pride or whatever and will leave you in such circumstances – do NOT pray these last few prayers unless you are certain that Yah is ready for you to pray them AND that YOU are ready.

#### **9. Against the forces of darkness**

Once you are praying most or all of the above you can look at praying more offensive prayers against the Satanic realm and servants of Satan – see other articles about how this realm operates.

As you clean up your life you will progressively be able to get rid of the demons that are attached to you, some associated with blood-line curses, others associated with sins you have committed, others transmitted from those you have had sexual intercourse with, etc.

When you know that you have dealt with a particular sin, etc you can pray “I speak to all demons associated with ... / of ... and, in the name of Yahooshua I bind you and command you to leave me and go where Father Yah sends you”.

“Father, I ask you to send your mighty warring messengers {angels} to bind all demons who no longer have a legal right to be attached to me and to send those demons where you command them to go”.

Be cautious of being presumptuous in this area.

On a broader basis “I come against every Principality, Power, Throne and Dominion that is operating over me and my dwelling and in the name of Yahooshua I tear you down and command you to go where Father Yah sends you”.

On a fairly regular basis “Father, I ask you to cut off all curses that have been spoken against me and to cast out all demons associated with those curses”.

If you are making any serious effort to serve Yah and, particularly if you have a significant calling, expect servants of Satan to curse you regularly and possibly offer human sacrifices (most frequently in the form of abortions) against you. Accordingly it is important to ask for curses to be cut on a regular basis.

If you have really gone to significant effort to sort out your life before Yah you can go further:

“Father, I ask that where curses have been spoken against me by people that understand what they are doing that you will return those curses a thousand fold that they may learn not to curse those who serve you”

– the first time I prayed this a person died two days later and another six weeks later – this is NOT a prayer to be prayed lightly.

#### 10. Etc

There are many other prayers that can be prayed but the above list is a reasonably comprehensive list of prayers that I pray regularly and that I consider to be important in terms of seeking to serve Father on a consistent basis.

Over and above this you can pray for children, parents, family, business, business and work situations, your city, your nation, etc, etc.

In all of these situations the same principles apply – if you are NOT sure what to pray then rather do NOT pray anything or else pray in line with the examples above such that Yah’s will is done in those situations.

“Father I ask you to be a Father to my children”, etc.

Most of the prayers prayed by most of the people on the planet get in Yah’s way because they are NOT His Will.

A useful prayer to close off with, as it covers so many issues, is the example prayer attributed to Yahooshua:

“Our Father who art in Heaven,

“hallowed be Thy Name,

“Thy Kingdom come,

“Thy Will be done,

“on earth as it is in Heaven.

“Give us this day our daily bread

“and forgive us our trespasses as we forgive them that trespass against us.

“For Thine is the Kingdom,

“the Power

“and the Glory

“for ever and ever

“Amen”

#### Conclusion

All the above are important and most should be prayed regularly.



I pray that these prayers will help you to grow in your relationship with Yah.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

>>> REPRINT ENDS <<<

27 January 2018

### **1.20 -- 2018.01.01.f -- Recommended Worship – very important (originally published as 2014.11.01c)**

In a recent exchange of emails it occurred to me that the people I was corresponding with did not have a deep appreciation for the importance of Worship and I therefore sent them this article, originally published in 2014 with the following comments:

>>> COMMENTS BEGIN <<<

Hi M...

Further to the mails on Prayer, you may find this of interest. These worship songs are particularly anointed and particularly inspired and a number of them are powerful prayers – like “Soften my heart Yah”, etc.

Visit <https://www.eti-ministries.org/home/recommended-worship> for the download links.

I play these songs constantly on my mobile phone with ear bud earphones, also listen in my car, listen when travelling on public transport, listen in the office, have them playing even when I do not have the earphones in to soothe Father.

-----

Hi M...

Some further thoughts

These songs are a distillation from a collection of over 50 worship CD's plus downloads from the Internet compiled over more than 20 years as a distillation of what I believe to be the most anointed worship songs on the planet.

They have been edited to, as far as possible, remove lyrics that convey wrong doctrine and the document below provides adjusted language to correct the errors in common use today.

I sing these songs out loud with the corrected words whenever I can and sing them in my heart when I cannot sing them out loud.

I have been singing some of these songs for over twenty years and listening to them on nearly a daily basis – but they remain fresh in the Spirit which is how I interact with them.

Singing these songs is a KEY element of how I have gotten to be so close to Father and to know so much about Him and His ways and I commend them to all addressees as a vital component of seeking to draw closer to Father Yah.

Hope this helps 😊

>>> COMMENTS END AND REPRINT BEGINS <<<

### Summary

*The worship of our Almighty Father in Heaven is a vital component of drawing close to Him.*

*It is NOT possible to draw close to Him without worship.*

*This article provides information on worship together with links to a collection of songs that are particularly effective in my experience.*

*IF you are determined to draw close to Father I encourage you to worship daily, to listen to worship music whenever you can, including having it playing in the background at home, in your car and at every other possible opportunity.*

*How you go about this and to what extent you follow my counsel is between you and Father and relates to YOU crafting YOUR relationship with Him UNIQUELY as He leads you and YOU allow Him to lead you and are obedient to His leading.*

The article that follows is also available on my website at:

<http://www.end-timeissue-ministries.org/CreatordesiresFRIENDS/RecommendedWorship.aspx>

And can be downloaded in pdf format from:

[http://www.end-timeissue-ministries.org/ETI\\_Worship/00\\_3\\_Recommended-Worship-Songs.pdf](http://www.end-timeissue-ministries.org/ETI_Worship/00_3_Recommended-Worship-Songs.pdf)

This article duplicates a section in the article, “Seven Steps in Drawing Close to the Creator” which is available on my website at:

<http://www.End-TimeIssue-Ministries.org/CreatordesiresFRIENDS/7StepsinGrowingClosetoYah.aspx>

And can be downloaded in pdf format from:

[http://www.End-TimeIssue-Ministries.org/ETI\\_Worship/002\\_Seven-Steps-in-Drawing-Close-to-the-Creator.pdf](http://www.End-TimeIssue-Ministries.org/ETI_Worship/002_Seven-Steps-in-Drawing-Close-to-the-Creator.pdf)

This should be read in conjunction with the companion article, “The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU” available at

<http://www.End-TimeIssue-Ministries.org/CreatordesiresFRIENDS/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx>

and can be downloaded in pdf format from:

[http://www.End-TimeIssue-Ministries.org/ETI\\_Worship/001\\_The-Creator-Desires-a-Deep-Personal-Relationship-with-YOU.pdf](http://www.End-TimeIssue-Ministries.org/ETI_Worship/001_The-Creator-Desires-a-Deep-Personal-Relationship-with-YOU.pdf)

### **Introduction**

Worship is making love to Father Yah, it is drawing close to Him, giving Him your undivided attention and IF you really go for it He will pour out His Spirit on you and fill you more and more so that you draw closer and closer to Him.

You should commence worshipping from the day you choose to draw close to Him so why have I left this point to so late in this document?

Because the other issues will get in the way of true worship!

Father wants you to come to Him as pure as possible, YES He will meet you where He finds you but it is difficult for Him to allow you really close to Him when you are crawling with demons, full of bitterness and resentment, surrounded by Satanic artefacts and stolen goods, confused with massive error and deception with and generally FAR from where He would like you to be. By making cleansing and the other topics discussed thus far a priority you open the way to come to pure worship and pure love making as soon as possible and make your worship as pleasing to Him as possible. Think of it as the bride bathing and donning a pure white wedding dress!

That said, you SHOULD worship from day one!

However, there is a challenge, most of the worship songs available worship Jesus at some level, those that do NOT worship Jesus worship “God” and “The LORD” and most have words that are trite or meaningless – do you have any idea how offensive “*Jesus do you know how much I love you?*” is to Father Yah? Firstly praise is being given to a human being which is gross sin, secondly the name used is pagan and derived from Zeus and relates to one of the highest level Demonic Masterminds on earth and thirdly IF the worship is actually directed at Father Yah He knows MUCH BETTER than we do how much we love Him and a KEY measure of our love is our obedience to His Commandments so singing the song evidences that you do NOT love Him enough to clean up your act!

Note that two people can sing the same song in the same congregation at the same time and one can be worshipping Yah because of a deep inner connection and the other can be worshipping a Demonic Mastermind called “Jesus”.

In the context of worshipping Jesus – as I was preparing this material Father said to me “*for me a believer worshipping Jesus or Yahooshua is equivalent to your wife having loud and passionate sex with your son in your presence!*”

He said further *“a believer singing to ‘God’ or ‘The LORD’ is equivalent to your wife crying out the name of your worst enemy as she climaxes in lovemaking with you!”*

Sadly, while most songs are NOT as massively offensive as the offensive *“Jesus do you know how much I love you?”* example the vast majority are doctrinally inaccurate to the point of being hurtful and offensive or presumptuous or plain irritatingly stupid from Father’s perspective.

Over the last twenty one years I have narrowed my choice of worship songs down to a collection of 23 songs many of which I have been using almost exclusively for the best part of the twenty one years because the vast majority of songs on my substantial collection of over 50 CD’s are simply NOT suitable or NOT effective.

A few new songs have been added in recent years but overall the collection has remained largely static. Every now and again I come across a new singer or new album and hope to find something to add to my core collection but generally I am disappointed and return to the core set.

And even then, the language in that core set is all with regard to “God”, “The LORD” and there are some references to Jesus which are inappropriate, but at least the bulk of the words are appropriate and have value in terms of helping one to draw closer to Father and NOT cause Him undue grief and hurt through their use.

There is a HUGE need for an anointed worship group to record songs with the correct names and correct lyrics but I have yet to meet anyone who cares enough to do anything about the situation.

### **Worship as your constant practice**

**The Almighty says:** *“Worship relies on the right heart attitude and appropriate words with anointed music”*

The word “anointed” is a technical term relating to the presence of the Spirit of the Almighty in and on a believer or on the words of a song, the writing in a document, etc. Father Yah is EVERYWHERE and as we draw close to Him the presence of His Spirit grows more intense around us and on the work that we do, be it the songs we sing, the words we write, whatever.

In preparing the above collection of worship songs to make available as an extension of this document we went through each song and removed references to “Jesus” and removed applause and wolf-whistles. Wolf-whistles during worship are triggered by demons and applause during worship is entirely inappropriate, both are jarring for Father.

A few days after we had removed these items from these songs and been exclusively using them for our daily worship Father said to me *“it is interesting to notice how much I have been holding myself in listening to these songs in order to protect myself from the hurt I feel when people direct worship due to me to Yahooshua. THANK YOU for removing those words!”*

IF you are serious about your relationship with Father Yah, the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth, it is vital to understand that worship is now a non-negotiable part of your daily life. You worship Yah through active direct worship – taking time apart in a quiet place, removing yourself from distractions and actively singing to Father, either with your own words if you are musically inclined or singing along with songs like those that we use, of which there are copies available for download off my website – see links later in this document. You also worship Yah through everything you do in your life that IS pleasing to Him – your entire lifestyle.

On a broader front you worship Him by discontinuing ALL behaviours, habits, traditions, rituals, etc that are NOT pleasing to Him – that can require significant adjustment and at the most basic level relates to the TV that you watch, the radio that you listen to, what entertainment you partake of, what you read and ALL source of information, who you socialize with, etc. IF you take this REALLY seriously you will soon find that there is very little other than basic documentaries and similar programs that you are able to watch. I reached a point many years ago where, having asked Father to let me know His heart and experience His feelings I found myself sitting in theatre performances and watching movies where I would feel His anger or His grief or other feelings at what was being portrayed, to the point now where I have NOT been to the theatre or movies for many years and only watch a very limited range of documentaries on TV for a short space of time. It is entirely UP TO YOU – He does NOT demand that you do NOT do these things, He is entirely committed to you exercising your free will – understand only that YOU have the ENTIRE say over whether you draw closer to Him or draw away from Him.

What I am writing here I am writing for those who have made a serious decision to serve the Almighty -- for the rest, this will NOT make sense.

Taking the above points further, worship can, and should include the following – in considering what I have to say it is important to understand that one worships with one's spirit NOT one's intellect – I have been playing some of my collection of songs almost daily in some cases for about 19 years and I am NOT conscious of knowing the words even though some I have listened to thousands of times – worship is something you do with your heart NOT your intellect – the role of your intellect in worship is to GET OUT OF THE WAY so your spirit can connect with your Father in Heaven.

Following are some specific measures that I recommend:

- a. Play worship music in your home ALL the time that you are awake, play your choice of songs, we play those listed below, on repeat constantly throughout your home. Pray *“Father I ask you to make my home your home, I choose to make my home a safe haven for you from the tumult and sin of the world and I choose to play music to soothe you in my home whether I am at home or not”*. I have been doing this for around 14 years, we now have loud speakers throughout our home and even if we go away for a lengthy period we leave the music playing so that Father has a set-apart {sanctified} place

where He can rest. Sing along with these songs whenever you think of it, either in your heart or out loud.

- b. Play worship music in your car – instead of listening to the radio, news, etc, play the same songs, or different songs as those in your home, as you are inclined, we use the same collection because I really have concluded that they are the ONLY songs worth singing! If you are alone in the car you can sing aloud at the top of your voice without inhibitions!
- c. If you travel on public transport or walk a lot or even when you go to the shops, load the songs of your choice on your mobile phone and play the songs through earphones and, where you think of it, sing along. When you need to talk remove the earphones from your ears and leave them dangling, Father can enjoy the songs even when you are NOT listening.
- d. Note that it does NOT matter if you are thinking of other things and doing other things, just have the songs playing quietly in the background, Father is always there and your spirit will ALWAYS hear and sing along even though you are NOT conscious of it.

If you take this to the full extent and your work situation is one in which you sit alone working for significant periods of time you can listen to worship music in the background with earphones while doing your work.

Conversely, if you listen to other music, etc you will take on whatever comes to you through those sources which will generally NOT help you to get close to Father.

The more you worship Father in every possible way the closer you will become to Him and the easier you will find it to serve Him. You will also find that provided you are praying daily for His guidance you can get by with very little input in the way of news, etc – He is able to ensure that you receive important information IF you have the emunah {faith / trust and belief} to trust Him for that level of guidance. Remember, He wants to be part of EVERYTHING that you do – provided of course that you are NOT engaging in sinful activities.

IF you download the songs listed below you will find that they contain wrong words, specifically “God”, “The Lord” and “the lamb” – there simply are almost NO songs that are free of these errors – pray and ask Father to forgive you for playing songs with wrong words and when YOU sing them substitute for the right words that are given below.

Note that at times Father may ask you to leave the same song playing for an entire day because it soothes Him AND because it will strengthen you in whatever way He intends, either through the words or the anointing of the song or both. Remember that IF you want to draw close to Father being filled with His Spirit, that is “anointed”, this is key.

### **The anointing increases dramatically when you worship for a longer duration**

Having worshiped for an hour at a time for many years Father impressed on me some time ago to worship for an hour and a half whenever possible.

I have found that the intensity with which the anointing flows increases significantly with this increased duration, it is much stronger in the last half hour.

It is so that for the first half hour at least one is frequently distracted and thinking of things that need doing.

It is advisable to have a pad or notepaper so that you can jot down headlines as they come up while you are worshipping -- the goal is to free your mind up to focus on Yah -- by writing short notes you clear your mind.

Note that these thoughts as you are worshipping are frequently the leading of Yah as you draw closer to Him.

In my experience it is only towards the end of the first hour that I come into a place of close connection with Father and therefore a stronger flow of His Spirit.

Accordingly I encourage you to seek to worship for an hour and a half or even longer whenever you can. If you can only manage half an hour or an hour right now that is fine – it really is UP TO YOU to craft your relationship in a way that works for you realizing that your decisions will impact where you get to in your relationship with Father. It is NO different to progressing in a corporate setting – IF you desire promotion you need to be diligent and good at your job – it is the same with Father – IF you desire promotion you need to be diligent and good at serving Him.

I also encourage you to consider taking on a discipline of worshipping EVERY day at the start of the day.

It is my consistent experience that WHEN one exercises this discipline that the day and the week go more smoothly because I am more in tune with my Father in Heaven.

### **My collection of songs**

As mentioned above, over the years I have built up a very small collection of songs which have really appropriate words and / or which are relatively highly anointed. I am NOT saying there are NO others out there but I am saying I have NOT found them or been led to them.

And even these songs contain error at some level as mentioned above. Certain key words are NOT correct but I do NOT have the musical prowess or technical skills to do much about it. I substitute these words with the words that are listed below at ALL times to such an extent that I make the substitutions without thinking and hardly hear the wrong words. Father has indicated to me that He understands my constraint and is greatly pleased by my discipline of substituting the right words. I encourage you to adopt the same discipline.

I do NOT think I could have the relationship I have with Yah were it not for constantly listening to and singing along with this small collection of highly inspired and anointed songs. Accordingly, I commend these songs to you and encourage you to follow the links, download the songs and record them onto whatever medium will allow you to play them at every possible opportunity. If you want a set from me on CD or memory stick by post please email me and I will supply as funds permit.

I would go so far as to encourage you to progressively distance yourself from almost all other music except that which is truly anointed worship such as this collection.

Remember that on the day of your judgment, immediately following your death, you must give account for every single thought, word and deed – including what you listened to and how you fed your spirit – I have confidence that this collection of songs will stand you in good stead on THAT day – and THAT day is THE day your entire life should focus on – how you will be judged, the unrepented sin that you will suffer torment for, the level of your obedience and relationship with Father that will determine whether you find yourself as a worker of iniquity in the Outer Darkness, a foolish virgin, a wise virgin, a wise steward, a good and faithful servant, an overcomer or a friend – remember that it is a progression as you climb the mountain to draw close to Yah.

Remember too that there are MANY vacancies for positions of high esteem and authority and contrast this with the over 100 billion who have served Satan and the congestion around the positions of high office in the Satanic kingdom – it is up to you to choose where YOU will be for ETERNITY – that is a VERY long time to live with the consequence of bad choices now! Especially choices like “I do NOT have time to worship Yah and draw close to Him”.

Remember that the ULTIMATE SIN is NOT to have a relationship with your Creator!

In the sections below I list the words of some of the songs with adjustments and, where I do NOT give the words I give commentary. In the list there are links to download the songs individually and also as a Winzip compressed zip file at the end of the list.

The names below are the names of the download files.

If for some reason the download links do NOT work use the Google search engine to search for “Lyrics” and the first line or two of the words of the song and you will almost certainly find a range of versions to download from YouTube or elsewhere. Be selective in which version you download, pray and ask Father to guide you. Some versions are much more anointed than others.

### Word substitutions

The following word substitutions are recommended relative to the songs that follow:

- a. **Jesus:** ALL references to Jesus have been removed, it is HIGHLY offensive to Father to worship Jesus or Yahooshua or sing to him or about him. Jesus is a pagan (Satanic) name and is now the name of a Demonic Mastermind who receives ALL worship directed to



Jesus and gains power and authority every time he is worshipped. This demon was known as Zeus in previous millennia. The TRUE name of the prophet from Nazareth was “Yahooshua” meaning “Yah IS Salvation”.

- b. **God:** “God” is the name of a pagan deity, the accurate translation of the word generally translated “God” is “Mighty One”, “mighty one” or “Almighty” depending on context but these words generally do NOT fit the music. Substitute with “Yah”, the true essential name of the Almighty or “El” Hebrew meaning “my beloved Mighty One” as fits best with the music.
- c. **The LORD:** “The LORD” is an accurate translation of the pagan (Satanic) name “Baal” and is an abomination in the sight and ears of the Almighty. The Hebrew word translated “The LORD” is generally “Yahooeh” (frequently inaccurately transliterated as “Yahweh”). Substitute for “The LORD” and “Lord” with “Yahooeh” or “Yahweh” or “Yah” as fits best with the music.

**The above three substitutions are NON-NEGOTIABLE IF you are serious about serving our Almighty Father in Heaven – refer what He has to say about these items quoted earlier.**

The following words are commonly used but have pagan origins and substitute for Hebrew words that are more accurate, they cause Father distress when they are used although NOT to nearly the same extent as God, The LORD and Jesus. In your early days of seeking to draw close you may ignore the words below BUT IF you are serious about drawing really close I counsel you to make the substitutions set out below.

- d. **Holy:** The Hebrew word commonly translated “holy” is “qodesh” this word can generally be substituted without difficulty.
- e. **Glory:** The Hebrew word commonly translated “glory” is frequently “kabad”, this word can generally be substituted without difficulty. In some cases “esteem” works.
- f. **Lamb:** The reference to “the Lamb” is a reference to Yahooshua {Jesus} and should be avoided, substitute with “Yahooeh” for ONLY Yahooeh – meaning “Yah the eternally self-existing” the name of the Almighty Creator, is worthy of worship.

The words of some of these songs are very clear and direct, others make considerable use of metaphor as a way of describing the extremely multi-faceted nature of the Almighty Creator and how He relates to and interacts with us.

You may find that the wording of some of the songs does NOT work for you initially but, IF you are truly seeking to draw close to Him I encourage you to let the anointing on the songs flow into you by simply listening if you feel awkward about the words initially. At the same time, IF you enter into worship with the right heart attitude you may find some of these songs touching and moving you deeply for reasons you cannot explain in which case just

flow with the songs, weep, shout, laugh, etc as seems appropriate at that moment – the spirit realm is far more complex that we realize and far more sophisticated.

### **Posture for worship**

Your posture in worship is important in determining whether you receive or not.

Firstly this is about your heart attitude – are you open and willing to receive? Do you come to Father in love and humility?, the more this is the case the more you will receive.

When I can I worship standing and, when I really want to receive I raise my hands to Father. In this position one is best able to receive the anointing. Another good position to worship IF you are really in a place of deep repentance is flat on your face on the floor with your hands above your head preferably or next to your sides when the first position gets too uncomfortable – not a position that you should use often, one tends to fall asleep unless there is deep conviction with regard to sin.

I remove my watch and items in my pockets and take my shoes off when I worship at home as symbolic distancing from the matters of the world and a mark of respect to the Almighty.

When some or all of the above are NOT practical it is NOT an issue, as always this is about how YOU choose to worship Yah understanding that some things work better than others – follow my counsel or not, try what works for YOU, Father DOES have standards and requirements and ALSO He WILL meet you where you are today and lead you to where He wants YOU to go IF you will permit Him – that is why some of the songs below that ask Him to change one and lead one are so important.

I truly believe that my current relationship with Father is a direct consequence of repeatedly singing many of these songs for nearly two decades.

When you first start this journey and sing these songs you may feel a dramatic and powerful presence or you may NOT feel anything. That is OK, again it is about your unique journey. If you feel warmth or a tingling, like an electric current, that is the Spirit of the Almighty, just let it flow. You may find that the intensity of what you are feeling causes you to sink to the floor, that is also FINE – there is NO recipe.

### **Versions of Songs**

Note that the level of anointing on the same song is a function of the anointing of the singers and musicians AND the assembly of people they are playing to – it is possible to have the same song sung by the same singer and the same group and for one recording to be highly anointed and another, at another time to carry little or NO anointing.

### **My collection of recommended songs**

The following are the songs that make up the current collection that we play at home, in the car and on our mobile phones.

### 01 HalleluYah Yahooeh Almighty Reigns

An extremely powerful song, once the errors in wording are corrected. The version linked below is particularly highly anointed and is strongly recommended. Sung with the appropriate word adjustments this will help you to draw close to Father more than any other single song I know of.

HalleluYah\* {Alleluia}  
HalleluYah  
For Yah El Almighty reigns

HalleluYah  
HalleluYah  
For Yah El Almighty reigns

HalleluYah  
Qodesh  
Qodesh are You Yah El Almighty  
Worthy is Yahooeh {the Lamb}\*  
Worthy is Yahooeh

You are Qodesh  
Qodesh are You Yah El Almighty  
Worthy is Yahooeh  
Worthy is Yahooeh

HalleluYah  
HalleluYah  
For Yah El Almighty reigns

HalleluYah  
HalleluYah  
For Yah El Almighty reigns

HalleluYah  
Qodesh  
Qodesh are You Yah El Almighty  
Worthy is Yahooeh  
Worthy Yahooeh

You are Qodesh  
Qodesh are You Yah El Almighty  
Worthy is Yahooeh  
Worthy is Yahooeh

You are Qodesh

Qodesh are You Yah El Almighty  
Worthy is Yahooeh  
Worthy is Yahooeh

You are Qodesh  
Qodesh are You Yah El Almighty  
Worthy is Yahooeh  
Worthy is Yahooeh

You are Qodesh  
Qodesh are You Yah El Almighty

**NOTES:**

**\*Lord God Almighty** has been replaced with “Yah El Almighty”

**\*The word HalleluYah** means “Praise Yah” in Hebrew – Alleluia is NOT an accurate translation of this word which refers to Yah personally by His essential name

**\*”worthy is the lamb”** has been replaced with “worthy is Yahooeh” – Yahooeh, the lamb IS worthy but he is NOT on a par with Yah and should NOT be worshipped, he is fundamentally a man, the most powerful man in existence, but a man nonetheless

You can listen to this song at the following address (paste the link into your browser if necessary) -- Right Click on the slider and Select “Save Audio As” to download:

[http://www.End-Timelssue-Ministries.org/ETI\\_Worship/01\\_HalleluYah-Yahooeh-Almighty-Reigns.mp3](http://www.End-Timelssue-Ministries.org/ETI_Worship/01_HalleluYah-Yahooeh-Almighty-Reigns.mp3)

**02 This is the Air I Breathe**

A very effective worship song stressing our need for Father and focusing on drawing close to Him. The “air” that is referred to is a metaphor for the Spirit of the Almighty flowing into and on us.

You can listen to this song at the following address (paste the link into your browser if necessary) -- Right Click on the slider and Select “Save Audio As” to download:

[http://www.End-Timelssue-Ministries.org/ETI\\_Worship/02\\_This-is-the-Air-I-Breathe.mp3](http://www.End-Timelssue-Ministries.org/ETI_Worship/02_This-is-the-Air-I-Breathe.mp3)

**03 Exalt Yahooeh our El**

Important words to position yourself in the right attitude towards the Almighty. Some word substitutions recommended as shown below

Exalt Yahooeh our El\* {the Lord our God}  
(Exalt Yahooeh our El)  
And worship at His feet  
(And worship at His feet)

Exalt Yahooeh our El  
(Exalt Yahooeh our El)  
And worship at His feet  
(And worship at His feet)

For He, (for He)  
Is Qodesh {holy}\*

For Yahooeh our El, He is Qodesh  
For Yahooeh our El, He is Qodesh  
For Yahooeh our El, He is Qodesh  
Yes Yahooeh our El, He is Qodesh

#### NOTES:

**\*The LORD** is the most frequently used translation of the Hebrew phrase “Yahweh”, more correctly translated “Yahooeh” and most accurately translated “Yah the eternally self-existing” – for the purpose of fitting the music I find that Yahooeh is the most appropriate form to use here – “The LORD” is a literal translation of the pagan (Satanic) name, “Baal” and should be avoided at ALL times.

**\*El or Eli or Eloï** is most accurately translated “my beloved Mighty One – as uttered by Yahooeh as he died “*Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani*” meaning “*my beloved Mighty One, My beloved Mighty one, why have you forsaken me*” – El is a term of endearment reserved for those who have a deep personal relationship with Yah.

**\*Holy** correctly translates from the Hebrew as “set-apart” but this form does not fit the music at all but “holy” is a blasphemous word – refer article 2012.11.01 and accordingly I have opted to use the Hebrew word, “Qodesh” which is the word generally translated “holy”.

You can listen to this song at the following address (paste the link into your browser if necessary) -- Right Click on the slider and Select “Save Audio As” to download:

[http://www.End-Time-Issue-Ministries.org/ETI\\_Worship/03\\_Exalt-Yahooeh-our-El.mp3](http://www.End-Time-Issue-Ministries.org/ETI_Worship/03_Exalt-Yahooeh-our-El.mp3)

#### 04 In the Stillness of this Hour

In the stillness of this hour  
I worship you Yahooeh {my Lord}  
Crying Qodesh {Holy} is Yahooeh on high  
In the quiet of my heart  
I sing this song of praise  
Crying Qodesh is Yahooeh on high  
And for all my days  
I bow down before you

Giving kabad\* {glory} and esteem\* {honour}  
To your Name  
And for all of my life\*  
Let me\* {I will} worship and adore you  
Crying Qodesh is Yahooeh on high

**NOTES:**

\*Assuming that you WILL worship Yah for ALL your days is presumptuous – there is great risk of falling away – when using this song I prefer to pray in my heart and ask Father to help me to overcome to the end that I may indeed worship Him all my days.

\***glory and honor** have been replaced with kabad and esteem – in kabad is correctly translated both glory and honor but both of these words are blasphemous and should be avoided. Esteem is a valid English translation of kabad, in order to fit the metre of the song I have used “kabad and esteem” for “glory and honor” although in Hebrew esteem is a duplication.

You can listen to this song at the following address (paste the link into your browser if necessary) -- Right Click on the slider and Select “Save Audio As” to download:

[http://www.End-TimeIssue-Ministries.org/ETI\\_Worship/04\\_In-the-Stillness-of-this-Hour.mp3](http://www.End-TimeIssue-Ministries.org/ETI_Worship/04_In-the-Stillness-of-this-Hour.mp3)

**05 Draw Me Close to You**

An important cry to our Father to help us draw close to Him. Note however that He is NOT obliged to draw us close to Him – we are required to draw close to Him IF we desire His rewards.

Pray “Father help me to draw close to you always”

You can listen to this song at the following address (paste the link into your browser if necessary) -- Right Click on the slider and Select “Save Audio As” to download:

[http://www.End-TimeIssue-Ministries.org/ETI\\_Worship/05\\_Draw-Me-Close-to-You.mp3](http://www.End-TimeIssue-Ministries.org/ETI_Worship/05_Draw-Me-Close-to-You.mp3)

**06 Your Eye is on the Sparrow**

Important in terms of realizing that Father sees ALL we do and IS concerned about us and interested in us.

Your eye is on the sparrow  
And Your hand, it comforts me  
From the ends of the Earth to the depth of my heart  
Let Your mercy and strength be seen  
You call me to Your purpose  
For Your kabad {glory}, may You draw all men  
As Your love and grace demand

And let me\* {I will} run to You  
To Your words of truth  
Not by might, not by power  
But by the spirit of Yah {God}  
Let me\* {Yes I will} run the race  
'Till I see Your face  
Oh let me live in the kabad {glory} of Your grace  
And let me run to You  
To Your words of truth  
Not by might, not by power  
But by the spirit of Yah  
Let me run the race  
'Till I see Your face  
Oh let me live in the kabad of Your grace  
And let me run to You  
To Your words of truth  
Not by might, not by power  
But by the spirit of Yah  
Let me run the race  
'Till I see Your face  
Oh let me live in the kabad of Your grace

#### NOTES:

**\*\*As angels understand\*\*** – this phrase is contained in the original song and has been deleted in this version -- the word generally translated as “angel” is actually “messenger” but this word does NOT fit the music – the error is second order and therefore in the interests of fitting the music I choose to sing “angels” -- however Father says that **“angels do NOT understand”** and for this reason this phrase is removed from the version for download

\* **“Let me {Yes I will} run the race 'Till I see Your face”** as an absolute statement of own ability is presumptuous however the principle is important and I have substituted “Let me” – when I sing this song I also pray along the lines of *“Father help me to overcome to the end that I may see your face and dwell with you for eternity”*

You can listen to this song at the following address (paste the link into your browser if necessary) -- Right Click on the slider and Select “Save Audio As” to download:

[http://www.End-Time-Issue-Ministries.org/ETI\\_Worship/06\\_Your-Eye-is-on-the-Sparrow.mp3](http://www.End-Time-Issue-Ministries.org/ETI_Worship/06_Your-Eye-is-on-the-Sparrow.mp3)

#### 07 Purify my Heart

A very important song in terms of seeking to be purified from sin and to be set-apart {holy} to serve the Almighty. Note that we are UNABLE to purify ourselves without Father’s help – YES we DO need to pray the appropriate prayers and undertake all the

necessary measures that are discussed elsewhere AND we need Father's help to do this in a manner that is effective and pleasing to Him.

Purify my heart  
Let me be as gold and precious silver  
Purify my heart  
Let me be as gold, pure gold  
Refiner's fire, my heart's one desire  
Is to be qodesh {holy}\*  
Set apart for You, Yah {Lord}  
I choose to be qodesh  
Set apart for You, my Master  
Ready to do Your will  
Purify my heart  
Cleanse me from within and make me qodesh  
Purify my heart  
Cleanse me from my sin, deep within

**NOTES:**

See previous notes

You can listen to this song at the following address (paste the link into your browser if necessary) -- Right Click on the slider and Select "Save Audio As" to download:

[http://www.End-Timelssue-Ministries.org/ETI\\_Worship/07\\_Purify-my-Heart.mp3](http://www.End-Timelssue-Ministries.org/ETI_Worship/07_Purify-my-Heart.mp3)

**08 Set-Apart Spirit You are Welcome in This Place**

A very important song and prayer to ask the set-apart {holy} Spirit of Yah, the Creator, to dwell in your house and in your body. Note that the opening to the song available for download is a prophetic, that is inspired, metaphor message from the Almighty.

Qodesh Spirit Thou art welcome in this place  
Qodesh Spirit Thou art welcome in this place  
Omnipotent Father\* of Mercy and Grace  
Thou art welcome in this place

for in Thy presence there's healing divine  
No other power can save Yah, but Thine  
Qodesh Spirit Thou art welcome in this place  
Thou art welcome in this place

Qodesh Spirit Thou art welcome in this place  
Qodesh Spirit Thou art welcome in this place  
Omnipotent Father of Mercy and Grace  
Thou art welcome in this place



Fill all the hungry and empty within  
Restore us, oh Father revive us again  
Qodesh Spirit Thou art welcome in this place  
Qodesh Spirit Thou art welcome in this place

**NOTES:**

\*Note that the Set-Apart [Qodesh] {Holy} Spirit is Yah Himself NOT some other spirit being

You can listen to this song at the following address (paste the link into your browser if necessary) -- Right Click on the slider and Select "Save Audio As" to download:

[http://www.End-Time-Issue-Ministries.org/ETI\\_Worship/08\\_Set-Apart-Spirit-You-are-Welcome-in-This-Place.mp3](http://www.End-Time-Issue-Ministries.org/ETI_Worship/08_Set-Apart-Spirit-You-are-Welcome-in-This-Place.mp3)

**09 Soften my Heart Yah**

Important words and principle, to ask Father Yah to soften one's heart so that one is more teachable by Him and better able to hear Him and obey Him.

Soften my heart Yah {Lord}, I want to meet You here  
Soften my heart Yah, tender me with tears  
For Your presence is beyond anything I could desire  
Soften my heart Yah, consume me with Your qodesh {holy} fire  
Soften my heart Yah, I have made a choice  
Soften my heart Yah, I want to hear Your voice  
For Your presence is beyond anything I could desire  
Soften my heart Yah, consume me with Your qodesh fire

You can listen to this song at the following address (paste the link into your browser if necessary) -- Right Click on the slider and Select "Save Audio As" to download:

[http://www.End-Time-Issue-Ministries.org/ETI\\_Worship/09\\_Soften-my-Heart-Yah.mp3](http://www.End-Time-Issue-Ministries.org/ETI_Worship/09_Soften-my-Heart-Yah.mp3)

**10 Yah we Proclaim Your Mighty Power**

Very important to ask Father Yah to release His power and His presence on us and in us on an ongoing basis.

Yah {Lord}, we proclaim You now  
And Your mighty power  
And Your awesome majesty  
Yah, come upon us now  
And release Your power  
And let Your presence fall  
Oh Yah, oh Yah

Release Your power  
And let Your presence fall

You can listen to this song at the following address (paste the link into your browser if necessary) -- Right Click on the slider and Select "Save Audio As" to download:

[http://www.End-Timelssue-Ministries.org/ETI\\_Worship/10\\_Yah-we-Proclaim-Your-Mighty-Power.mp3](http://www.End-Timelssue-Ministries.org/ETI_Worship/10_Yah-we-Proclaim-Your-Mighty-Power.mp3)

### **11 Heaven Come Down Tonight**

Another song calling for the presence of the Father to fall on us – largely metaphor – the version for download is highly anointed. The principle of being broken with grief and repentance for our sins is also most important.

You can listen to this song at the following address (paste the link into your browser if necessary) -- Right Click on the slider and Select "Save Audio As" to download:

[http://www.End-Timelssue-Ministries.org/ETI\\_Worship/11\\_Heaven-Come-Down-Tonight.mp3](http://www.End-Timelssue-Ministries.org/ETI_Worship/11_Heaven-Come-Down-Tonight.mp3)

### **12 Sky Spills Over**

Strongly anointed, also largely metaphor, if you cannot identify with the words just listen, raise your hands to Father, close your eyes and receive whatever there is for you to receive.

You can listen to this song at the following address (paste the link into your browser if necessary) -- Right Click on the slider and Select "Save Audio As" to download:

[http://www.End-Timelssue-Ministries.org/ETI\\_Worship/12\\_Sky-Spills-Over.mp3](http://www.End-Timelssue-Ministries.org/ETI_Worship/12_Sky-Spills-Over.mp3)

### **13 Sovereign Over Us**

Strongly anointed, largely metaphor but the principle of acknowledging Father Yah as Sovereign (King) over one is VITALLY important.

You can listen to this song at the following address (paste the link into your browser if necessary) -- Right Click on the slider and Select "Save Audio As" to download:

[http://www.End-Timelssue-Ministries.org/ETI\\_Worship/13\\_Sovereign-Over-Us.mp3](http://www.End-Timelssue-Ministries.org/ETI_Worship/13_Sovereign-Over-Us.mp3)

### **14 There is No One Like You**

Important words and an important declaration – take this to heart and pray it as you sing it as a clear statement of commitment and dedication as well as of esteem and worship towards your Father in Heaven.

There's no one like you my El\* {Lord}  
No one could take your place

My heart beats  
to worship you  
I live just to seek your face  
There's no one like you my El  
No one could take your place  
There's no one like you my El  
No one like you  
You are my El {God}, you're  
everything to me  
There's no one like you my El  
No one like you  
(repeat)  
There's no one like you my El  
No one could take your place  
I long to see your presence Yah {Lord}  
To serve you is my reward  
There's no one like you my El  
No one could take your place  
there's no one like you my El  
No one like you

#### NOTES:

I have used “my El” in place of “my Lord” because the correct translations of “Lord” do not fit the music – see previous notes re El being a term of endearment toward Yah

You can listen to this song at the following address (paste the link into your browser if necessary) -- Right Click on the slider and Select “Save Audio As” to download:

[http://www.End-Time-Issue-Ministries.org/ETI\\_Worship/14\\_There-is-No-One-Like-You.mp3](http://www.End-Time-Issue-Ministries.org/ETI_Worship/14_There-is-No-One-Like-You.mp3)

#### 15 Awesome Yah

An important declaration ONCE you come to really grasp the power and authority of the Almighty in the Universe. If you have just come to this you may find this difficult because there really is LITTLE evidence that He is awesome on earth today, this is a consequence of [the Contest](#) between Yah and Satan that prevents Yah from acting freely on earth. The version available for download is a strongly anointed recording.

Sing “My Yah is an awesome El” instead of the chorus words in the song.

You can listen to this song at the following address (paste the link into your browser if necessary) -- Right Click on the slider and Select “Save Audio As” to download:

[http://www.End-Time-Issue-Ministries.org/ETI\\_Worship/15\\_Awesome-Yah.mp3](http://www.End-Time-Issue-Ministries.org/ETI_Worship/15_Awesome-Yah.mp3)

### 16 You Are My Hiding Place

An important statement of position relative to the Almighty sung with trust and belief {faith} that Father will lead you to that place.

You are my hiding place  
You always fill my heart  
With songs of deliverance  
Whenever I am afraid  
I will trust in You  
I will trust in You  
Let the weak say  
I am strong  
In the strength of Yahooeh {the Lord}  
You are my hiding place  
You always fill my heart  
With songs of deliverance  
Whenever I am afraid  
I will trust in You  
I will trust in You  
Let the weak say I am strong  
In the strength of Yahooeh  
I will trust in You

You can listen to this song at the following address (paste the link into your browser if necessary) -- Right Click on the slider and Select "Save Audio As" to download:

[http://www.End-Timelssue-Ministries.org/ETI\\_Worship/16\\_You-Are-My-Hiding-Place.mp3](http://www.End-Timelssue-Ministries.org/ETI_Worship/16_You-Are-My-Hiding-Place.mp3)

### 17 Come and Fill Me Up

An important cry to Father to fill one with His Spirit and to declare one's desire to be so filled. When you first start this journey and sing these songs you may feel a dramatic and powerful presence or you may NOT feel anything. That is OK, again it is about your unique journey. If you feel warmth or a tingling, like an electric current, that is the Spirit of the Almighty, just let it flow. You may find that the intensity of what you are feeling causes you to sink to the floor, that is also FINE.

I can feel you  
flowin' thru me  
Qodesh {Holy}\* Spirit,  
come 'n fill me up  
come and fill me up  
Love 'n mercy fill my senses  
I am thirsty for  
your presence, Yah  
Come and fill me up

(chorus)  
Yah, let your mercy wash  
away all of my sin  
Fill me completely with  
your love once again  
I need you, I want you,  
I love your presence  
I need you, I want you,  
I love your presence

**NOTES:**

\***holy** is replaced with “Qodesh” as “holy” is a blasphemous word and qodesh is the Hebrew word translated holy – refer article 2012.11.01

You can listen to this song at the following address (paste the link into your browser if necessary) -- Right Click on the slider and Select “Save Audio As” to download:

[http://www.End-Time-Issue-Ministries.org/ETI\\_Worship/17\\_Come-and-Fill-Me-Up.mp3](http://www.End-Time-Issue-Ministries.org/ETI_Worship/17_Come-and-Fill-Me-Up.mp3)

**18 Let me Burn with Qodesh Fire**

Another important song about being filled with and led by the Spirit of the Almighty and being set-apart to serve Him.

Let me burn with qodesh fire  
Marked by purpose  
and desire  
Set apart unto your name  
My life, my heart,  
my strength you claim  
Now in your separateness {holiness}\* I see  
intense desire calling me  
Away from that  
possessed my soul  
You have captured me  
and made me whole  
Qodesh, qodesh, qodesh Yah El {Lord God}  
Almighty I adore  
Your kabad {glory}, now my eyes  
can see you're the King  
who reigns in majesty  
One qodesh passion  
now I know  
As to a ruined world I go  
To kindle fire, spread a

flame that will reveal your  
qodesh name.

**NOTES:**

\***holiness** to be consistent would be converted to qodeshness but that would be an invented word, since holy fundamentally means set-apart of separate I have changed this to separateness

You can listen to this song at the following address (paste the link into your browser if necessary) -- Right Click on the slider and Select "Save Audio As" to download:

[http://www.End-Timelssue-Ministries.org/ETI\\_Worship/18\\_Let-me-Burn-with-Qodesh-Fire.mp3](http://www.End-Timelssue-Ministries.org/ETI_Worship/18_Let-me-Burn-with-Qodesh-Fire.mp3)

**19 Where Does my Help Come From?**

An important declaration of dependence on our Almighty Father for guidance and help.

I lift my eyes up  
to the mountains  
Where does my help come from  
My help comes from you  
Maker of heaven,  
Creator of the earth  
(repeat)  
Oh how I need you Yah {Lord}  
You are my only hope  
You're my only prayer  
so I will wait for you  
To come and rescue me  
Come and give me life

You can listen to this song at the following address (paste the link into your browser if necessary) -- Right Click on the slider and Select "Save Audio As" to download:

[http://www.End-Timelssue-Ministries.org/ETI\\_Worship/19\\_Where-Does-my-Help-Come-From.mp3](http://www.End-Timelssue-Ministries.org/ETI_Worship/19_Where-Does-my-Help-Come-From.mp3)

**20 Father I Come to You**

An important song in terms of approaching Father Yah with the right attitude. References to Yahooshua (your son) have been removed.

Father I come to you,  
lifting up my hands  
...  
by your grace I stand  
Just because you love me

...  
I know your favour,  
unending love  
I receive your favour,  
your unending love  
Not because I've earned it,  
not for what I've done  
Just because you love me

...  
I know your favour,  
unending love  
(chorus)  
Unending love,  
your unending love (2x)  
It's the presence  
of your kingdom  
As your kabad {glory} fills this place  
And I see how much you  
love me as I look into your face  
Nothing could be better,  
there's nothing I would trade  
For your favour,  
unending love.

You can listen to this song at the following address (paste the link into your browser if necessary) -- Right Click on the slider and Select "Save Audio As" to download:

[http://www.End-TimeIssue-Ministries.org/ETI\\_Worship/20\\_Father-I-Come-to-You.mp3](http://www.End-TimeIssue-Ministries.org/ETI_Worship/20_Father-I-Come-to-You.mp3)

### **21 You Are The Fire**

Anointed song, strong use of metaphor to describe the fire of the Spirit of the Almighty that brings cleansing and burns out sin in us IF we permit it.

You can listen to this song at the following address (paste the link into your browser if necessary) -- Right Click on the slider and Select "Save Audio As" to download:

[http://www.End-TimeIssue-Ministries.org/ETI\\_Worship/21\\_You-Are-The-Fire.mp3](http://www.End-TimeIssue-Ministries.org/ETI_Worship/21_You-Are-The-Fire.mp3)

### **22 Miracle**

Anointed song relating to the work that Father Yah can do in our lives IF we permit Him to turn our lives around and change our lives and our circumstances. People who have had a dramatic encounter with the Almighty will relate particularly strongly to this, others may NOT have the same experience – as always take what works for you and park the rest.

You can listen to this song at the following address (paste the link into your browser if necessary) -- Right Click on the slider and Select "Save Audio As" to download:

[http://www.End-TimeIssue-Ministries.org/ETI\\_Worship/22\\_Miracle.mp3](http://www.End-TimeIssue-Ministries.org/ETI_Worship/22_Miracle.mp3)

### **23 The One That Really Matters**

A profoundly moving song that really focuses our attention where it SHOULD BE, on our Father in Heaven. Be aware that "the cares of this world" CAN take us out and that WE must be vigilant to guard against this. Singing words that imply that our status and future are guaranteed are an open license for the powers of darkness to exploit any and all sin in our lives to neutralize us and lead us away from Father.

You can listen to this song at the following address (paste the link into your browser if necessary) -- Right Click on the slider and Select "Save Audio As" to download:

[http://www.End-TimeIssue-Ministries.org/ETI\\_Worship/23\\_The-One-That-Really-Matters.mp3](http://www.End-TimeIssue-Ministries.org/ETI_Worship/23_The-One-That-Really-Matters.mp3)

### **Conclusion: Worship**

The complete collection can be downloaded as a Winzip zip file from the following address (paste the link into your browser if necessary):

[http://www.End-TimeIssue-Ministries.org/ETI\\_Worship/ETI-Recommended-Worship-Nov-2014.zip](http://www.End-TimeIssue-Ministries.org/ETI_Worship/ETI-Recommended-Worship-Nov-2014.zip)

I pray that these songs will help you in your quest to draw close to the Almighty Creator. I encourage you to download the entire set and then pick those that work for you right now as you deem appropriate and return to the full collection from time to time as your relationship with our Almighty Father grows.

The article that follows is also available on my website at:

<http://www.end-timeissue-ministries.org/CreatordesiresFRIENDS/RecommendedWorship.aspx>

And can be downloaded in pdf format from:

[http://www.end-timeissue-ministries.org/ETI\\_Worship/00\\_3\\_Recommended-Worship-Songs.pdf](http://www.end-timeissue-ministries.org/ETI_Worship/00_3_Recommended-Worship-Songs.pdf)

This article duplicates a section in the article, "Seven Steps in Drawing Close to the Creator" which is available on my website at:

<http://www.End-TimeIssue-Ministries.org/CreatordesiresFRIENDS/7StepsinGrowingClosetoYah.aspx>

And can be downloaded in pdf format from:

[http://www.End-TimeIssue-Ministries.org/ETI\\_Worship/002\\_Seven-Steps-in-Drawing-Close-to-the-Creator.pdf](http://www.End-TimeIssue-Ministries.org/ETI_Worship/002_Seven-Steps-in-Drawing-Close-to-the-Creator.pdf)



1.21 -- 2018.01.01.g Hell is real and there IS a Lake of Fire and Brimstone and the Almighty is a severe and demanding judge

---

This should be read in conjunction with the companion article, "The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU" available at

<http://www.End-TimeIssue-Ministries.org/CreatordesiresFRIENDS/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx>

and can be downloaded in pdf format from:

[http://www.End-TimeIssue-Ministries.org/ETI\\_Worship/001\\_The-Creator-Desires-a-Deep-Personal-Relationship-with-YOU.pdf](http://www.End-TimeIssue-Ministries.org/ETI_Worship/001_The-Creator-Desires-a-Deep-Personal-Relationship-with-YOU.pdf)

>>> REPRINT ENDS <<<

27 January 2018

## **1.21 -- 2018.01.01.g Hell is real and there IS a Lake of Fire and Brimstone and the Almighty is a severe and demanding judge**

In correspondence with a mixed group of believers and unbelievers arguing about the existence or non-existence of the Almighty it became apparent that there was NO awareness of Hell and Judgment. I therefore posted the following which I offer for your prayerful consideration:

>>> POST BEGINS <<<

Hi all

It occurs to me that we need to get something straight – there IS a place called Hell and it really IS terrible – see paintings below, there IS also a Lake of Fire and Brimstone and that too is terrible.

HOWEVER, Hell is reserved for BELIEVERS who do not repent of their sins and straighten their lives out before they die and the Lake of Fire and Brimstone is reserved for those believers who have been utterly rejected and also for unbelievers IF Satan loses the Contest.

The Almighty did NOT create this amazing world and amazing Creation for us to just treat it how it suits us, He created us to be His FRIENDS and if we do not shape up on that score he really is NOT that interested, certainly if one is NOT at least a wise steward and servant then He really has little interest in you at this stage so what you go through is not of much concern to Him in terms of illness, oppression, accidents, wars, murder, crime, hurricanes, etc.

Please engage with what follows thoughtfully and carefully.

Regards

James Robertson

>>> HEADER ENDS <<<

### Hell is REAL and is for disciplining BELIEVERS with regard to unconfessed sin



There are many misunderstandings regarding the place that is commonly referred to as "hell" -- the place of torment

In particular believers believe that unbelievers are going to "hell" and they, believers, are going to heaven

Unbelievers generally do NOT believe there is a hell, a place of torment

This page presents a number of reports of visions or out of body experiences reported by believers who were taken to the place of torment

These reports are presented here

In considering these reports please be aware that the reality is, in fact, as follows:

1. Yahooshua {Jesus} lived and died so that believers have a simple and effective mechanism for repenting of sin and receiving forgiveness
2. Failure to avail themselves of this mechanism through the life of Yahooshua without sin so that he became an offering (sacrifice) for sin, is, in itself **great sin**
3. For this reason the penalty for despising this sacrifice is great
4. Accordingly, it is currently **believers NOT unbelievers who are tormented in the place of torment** a year for every year they were in sin and severity and intensity of torment proportional to the severity of their sin as evidenced very clearly in the report of the young Korean artist
5. When a believer dies with confessed sin for which they have NOT been judged in this life, they are taken to a place of judgment and from there to the place of torment to pay the price for their **unconfessed sins** here they are tormented by torturers as shown in the images below see <http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/JudgmentinthisLife.aspx>
6. IF they are without sin they go directly to Heaven but this almost never happens these days
7. Those who have sinned, once they have paid the price for the sins that they did NOT see fit to seek atonement for through the offering of the "Lamb of Yah", Yahooshua and for which they were NOT judged in this life, only then enter Heaven
8. When an unbeliever dies they become a demon or more accurately an "ancestor spirit", they are informed of the rules of engagement and returned to the point where they

died to mislead the people left behind and try and lead them into such sin that the Satanic forces can win the contest with the Almighty, see

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/497/2013-11-08-Rules-of-Engagement-between-Almighty-Yah-and-Satan.aspx>

9. IF at the end of the 7,000 years from Creation, approximately 3003 in the modern calendar, Satan defeats the Almighty and there are NO believers free of sin on earth to call down judgment on the earth, then Satan and his servants will rule on earth for eternity. IF there is at least ONE believer free of sin at the end of the 7,000 years to call down judgment then Satan and his major followers will be cast into the place of torment and after having been tormented for a time appropriate to their sin they will be consumed by eternal fire. The majority of average sinners will be cast into the fire and consumed NOT tormented

I therefore submit for your consideration that there are good reasons to deal with your sin in this life if you are a believer and, if you are **not** a believer it is up to you how you want to gamble

Remember that if you DO believe you are guaranteed a place in heaven, even if it is a lowly place **once** you have have paid the price for your unconfessed sin and IF you have made a real effort to serve the Almighty there is the possibility that you will qualify for a high throne for eternity which, to my mind, is much better than gambling on some sort of miserable existence as an ancestor spirit for the next roughly thousand years and then living on earth with the most evil being in existence for eternity with **no way out**

see <http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Eternity.aspx> for more information about high thrones

#### **In reading what follows please be aware of the following**

- a. Father requires that I do **not** edit or censor other people's work so the articles are presented just as I received them -- it is up to you to sift out any error there may be -- consult the rest of this website for some pointers
- b. In a vision or dream Father is constrained in terms of the rules of engagement to only confirm or clarify information that is already known to the recipient or to answer questions that they have explicitly asked, accordingly **all** visions and dreams are filtered through the knowledge, experience and beliefs of the recipient and are therefore to some extent colored and may contain material error, so, if a person only knows the name of "Jesus", that is the name that will be used in the vision, if they believe that "Jesus is God" they will interpret that Yahooshua is the Almighty in some form when he is a man, etc see also

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/277/2011-02-14-Are-visions-precise-and-free-of-error.aspx>

I pray that these articles will greatly challenge you in terms of your view of how you will spend the rest of your life

If, after you have read these articles or skimmed them, you are **not** a believer and now see merit in believing, please visit

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/WHYBELIEVE.aspx> **note that the Creator has said regarding YOU "why would I want someone to spend eternity with me when they do NOT believe I exist?"**

If you are a believer and after visiting this page you decide to **clean up your act**, then please visit <http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/RelationshipYah.aspx> you will also find much of relevance on the "Why Believe" page

**Your Father in heaven deeply desires a personal relationship with you, and I am confident that, in the final analysis, you will find that choosing to have such a relationship with him will be immensely rewarding**

### **Hell**

"Hell" is the commonly used term for the Lake of Fire and Brimstone which is the second death which is the place of correction for unconfessed sin on the part of BELIEVERS and the place of total destruction for unbelievers [IF Satan loses](#) the Contest

Yahooshua {Jesus} died a terrible death in order to provide an atoning sacrifice for CONFESSED and REPENTED sin

If we FAIL to avail ourselves of that sacrifice by repenting to Yah for our sin in the name of Yahooshua WE, as believers, will find ourselves in a terrible place of torment and terror where we will pay the price for our unrepentend sin -- a JUST sentence given what Yahooshua went through

The answer is to constantly seek Yah to show you your sin and then to confess it and repent of it, turning around and walking away from further sin -- note that this is a journey that requires that you constantly SEEK TRUTH and, as you discover your error, repent -- this may also require that you make restitution and take other measures to rectify what you have done wrong

Some acts of restitution, such as publicly returning things you have stolen, publicly confessing fraud and lies, etc can be challenging and it is then important to keep clearly in mind that you will pay a terrible price in pain and suffering if you do NOT repent and make right

IF, as a believer, you repeatedly return to sin you will eventually be rejected for eternity and, in that case, when you die you will pay the price for your unrepented sin in Hell, and THEN be cast into the Lake of Fire where you will be utterly consumed and cease to exist

As an unbeliever, [IF Satan wins](#) the Contest you will remain on earth as an Ancestor Spirit or Demon for eternity as part of an evil and corrupt reign of over 100 billion demons

1.21 -- 2018.01.01.g Hell is real and there IS a Lake of Fire and Brimstone and the Almighty is a severe and demanding judge

---

If Satan loses the Contest at the end of the 7,000th year from Creation you will be cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone and after a moment of torment and terror, see image drawn by someone who has visited the place, you will be utterly destroyed

[<<< PREVIOUS SECTION: All authority and dominion on earth has been given to humans, Yah and Satan are constrained to act through](#)

[NEXT SECTION: Satan rules the world through the leadership of Demonic Masterminds and human Satan Servants >>>](#)

[NEXT SUB-SECTION: What IS Hell? >>>](#)

**Related Pages:**

[What IS Hell?](#)

[Why IS Hell?](#)

[Visits to Hell](#)

[Korean Artist](#)

[Bill Weise](#)

[Angelica Zambrano](#)

[Choo Thomas](#)

[No one is intentionally going to hell](#)

[There are good decent people in hell](#)

**2011.05.06 Pictures from Hell Drawn by a young Korean artist**

Commentary by  
James Robertson

[Download pdf version of commentary](#)

[Download pictures by young Korean artist](#)

Attached please find an article containing paintings by a young Korean artist who was taken to Hell by Yahooshua and told to draw what she saw.

The images are graphic and terrible.

We should all take note and redouble our efforts to clean up our lives and draw closer to Yah and, as appropriate, share these difficult truths with others.

Yah has drawn to my attention that there is a legal restriction on what people can be shown in dreams and visions, in general we are not permitted to be corrected of fundamental lies and untruths, we are responsible for applying our intellect to discern the truth.

Accordingly, in a case like this the person taken to Hell cannot be informed regarding sins in their lives, like using the name Jesus instead of Yahooshua, worshipping Yahooshua, taking Yah's name in vain, using "the LORD" instead of Yah or Yahooh, using God instead of "the Almighty", observing the Sunday Sabbath, etc.

Yah says that she was not shown the deepest and worst parts of Hell, these are reserved for those who worship Jesus and those who use blasphemous names, take the name of Yah in vain, fail to observe the seventh day Sabbath, etc.

Note that this is much more severe than the ostensibly physical trials portrayed in the previous two messages – the physical trials, if they occur, will result in almost immediate death for many BUT most will face eternal damnation as portrayed here for ETERNITY.

### **Conclusion**

Whether we expect spiritual turmoil or physical turmoil or both the bottom line is that right now we need to get MUCH CLOSER to Daddy Yah.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

<<<<ARTICLE BEGINS>>>>



## **Don't Go To Hell**

### **A young Korean artist taken to Hell**

*(Minimally Abridged & Edited)* [www.DivineRevelations.info/pit](http://www.DivineRevelations.info/pit)

In 2009, a young Korean artist who was attending an all-night prayer meeting, was visited by Jesus Christ. She was taken to see Hell and told by Jesus to draw what she saw, so that the world would know.

Artist Speaking: *"As I was praying all night long, I was able to love Jesus more than ever. One day, Jesus came and said in my Heart, **"I will show you the deeper things of Heaven."***

I thought I was going to visit heaven, but instead, we visited Hell.



As I followed Jesus, I cried the whole time. I then began to hear moans, screams, and wailing sounds.

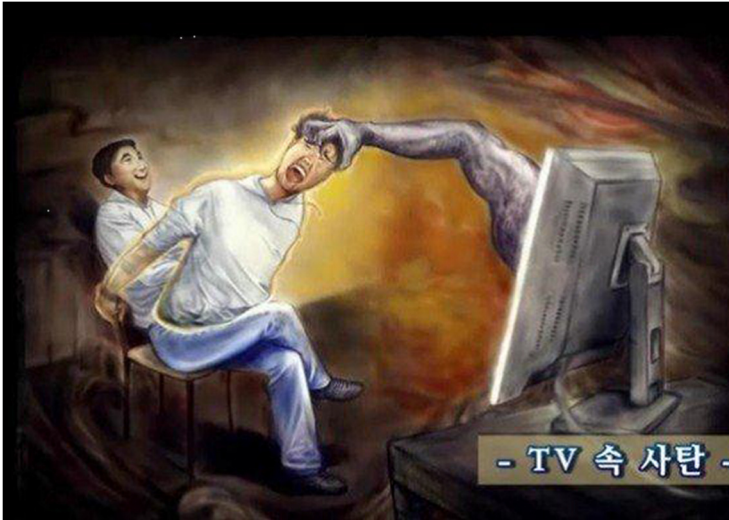
Most people have a misconception about Hell. They are deluded and think that if they **"Only Believe in Jesus Christ"** they will end up in Heaven. Some even think that once they die, there is nothing afterwards.

People believe as they think, and therefore they live their lives as they please...





Jesus also showed me that as people watch violent secular movies, demons would actually torment the person's soul without the person realizing it. As a person watches the scenes from TV, their soul is tormented and wounded. Watching secular TV does not help Christians develop a loving relationship with our bridegroom Jesus.



I saw that when people were smoking and drinking, that spirits of snakes filled the alcoholic drinks and the cigarette smoke.





Jesus showed me how people fall into Hell.



Jesus: *I see countless people falling into the eternal deep sea of the fire of Hell every single day...Please tell the people what you have witnessed in Hell! You must tell them about Hell! Tell people how awful and gruesome Hell is! You must paint the scene of Hell as if you are within my heart. Draw the scenes with My aching heart!*

*They are falling into the Fire of Hell.*

*Draw it with My aching heart....*



He felt such pity for people who were falling into Hell every single day!

As Jesus witnessed the sins committed by man, He cried. Satan and his demons would tie the bodies of sinners so tight with iron chains to control them. Therefore sinners would go deeper and deeper in sin.

I am pleading with you not to commit sin. Do NOT live as you desire. In Hell, the senses are hundreds of times more vivid than what we feel on Earth. The pain is more severe.

As I was painting the scenes of Hell, Satan attacked me severely. But I wanted to show the world about Hell and the heart of Jesus through these paintings.



I saw people being tormented on a cross.



I saw people who did not want to eat the bread of life...(God's Word)



There were people who would not discuss the things of their lives with Jesus, but made their own decisions, and followed their own will.



There were people who drank and ate prohibited things.





Jesus: ***Please tell people who hurt each other's' hearts by their words that they must not hurt or wound their brothers/sisters in Christ. They must not say things without care or love.***



This is how Murderers, rapists and child kidnappers will be tormented.



This woman tries desperately to escape.

The punishment for liars.



Those people who stole money will be penetrated by arrows and needles.





In Hell, I saw a woman and her son who had died. In Hell they no longer loved each other. Because of the unbearable pain, they would do anything to escape the torment, even by stepping on each other.





**Insects in Hell.** These insects are for people who committed sins by their thoughts. They were filled with their own thoughts and knowledge. Covered by countless maggots, their entire body is wounded by large insects; going in and out of the whole body, mouth, ears and head.



**Persecution of the gospel:** The picture shows how demons would influence people to persecute, harass and kill the messengers of the full and true gospel.





These people were filled with their own thoughts and knowledge.



These people were obstinate in their thinking. They thought, *"why would Jesus work in my life? Who am I? I don't think He loves me. I am very evil. I don't think He would love someone like me."* They were also people who violated God's word and ignore God's commandments. They will be placed in an area similar to a frying pan, which was burning with Hell fire.



Those people who do not attempt to align their thoughts with God's will end up in Hell. We must fix our minds and thoughts on God. This torment was for those Christians who did not share the gospel. They did not evangelize the good news to be lost. They ignored their calling.



This torment was for the people who had ignored God's word and still continued to commit sin. They are the ones who performed evil in the eyes of the Lord.



For those who worshiped idols, those that had evil thoughts and were stubborn in their ways.



Grumblers and complainers also wound up in Hell. [1st Corinthians 10:10]



Grumblers and complainers in their heart.





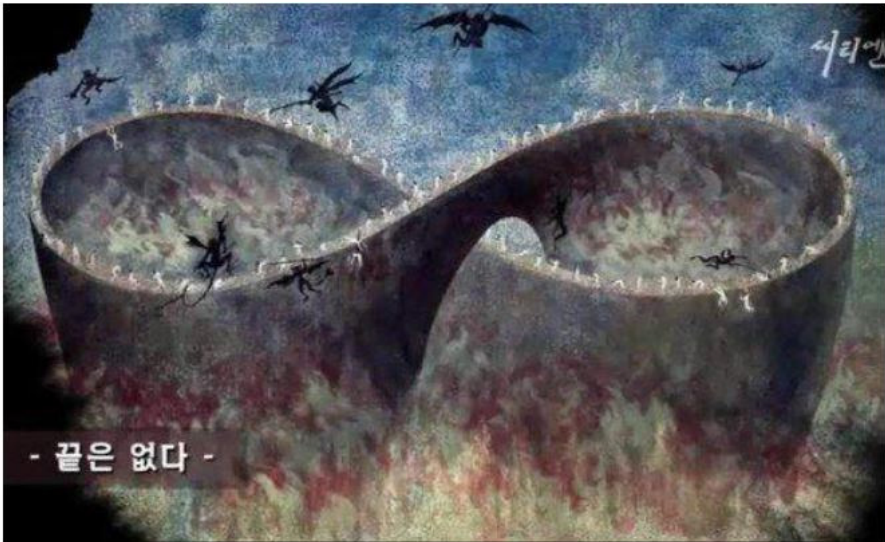
There is a place in Hell for men who cheated on their spouses. For those who became gay or bisexual. They were penetrated by knives and spears.



For those who became sexually corrupt, their private parts were being pierced by demons.



Hell is endless, the torment are endless.



For those who would not repent.



You must kill any devil that is living inside of you.



When we repent and pray before God, angel armies come down and pierce the demons with their swords.



Jesus said, *"Focus Me. You must focus only Me."*



**Don't go to Hell!!!**



<<<ARTICLE ENDS>>>



## **1.22 -- 2018.01.02 -- Prophecy is Instructions to the Prophets NOT Foretelling**

By extension from the previous article "We are NOT Glove Puppets" we are not living out a carefully planned script in which we each say exactly what we were "created to say" and do "what we were created to do" which is the implication of many widely held and widely taught beliefs.

I well remember a teacher who repeatedly said "read the back of the book (Bible) WE WIN!" – the implication was that it does not matter what you and I do Yah is going to force through the outcome He wants at the end come what may.

By extension it therefore matters not at all what you or I do – if you are intended to go to Heaven you will go to Heaven and if you are intended NOT to go to Heaven you will NOT get to Heaven – this thinking is prevalent and hugely disempowering because it relieves us of the obligation to decide how we live our lives.

This belief is entirely FALSE!

Firstly, Yah, the Almighty Creator, commonly known as "God" and "The LORD", does NOT know what you or I will do one second from now, let alone months or years from now. IF you are a believer filled with the Spirit of Yah He will do all He possibly can to guide and direct you every step of the way, depending on the extent to which you are open to being guided, but that guidance is towards a desired outcome NOT towards a pre-programmed outcome.

By extension, to the extent that the Bible and other books contain passages that speak of future events or events in the future at the time that the document containing them was recorded it looks as though Yah DOES foretell the future and many sincere people have built substantial teachings based on this interpretation. Regrettably for those with such beliefs, this, too, is FALSE. Yah is NOT in control, He does not want to be in control, He created us to exercise our will and make decisions with regard to our lives on Earth with a view to allowing those who truly seek to serve Him receiving great reward in Heaven while those who ignore Him totally will be totally rejected. A number of my recent articles address this topic. See in particular the article "The Demographics of the Kingdom of Yah (the Almighty Creator) on Earth Today" at <https://www.linkedin.com/pulse/demographics-kingdom-yah-almighty-creator-earth-today-james/>

So, what about verses in the Bible about future events then?

These are NOT foretelling's, they are instructions to Yah's servants in the future to pray such outcomes into existence.

Thus Jeremiah wrote that Yah would allow Israel to return to Jerusalem after 70 years of exile in Babylon (Jeremiah 29:10). Notice that in verse 11 Jeremiah refers to the "plans" of the Almighty – clearly, this is the intention it is NOT a predetermined outcome. In response

to this Daniel (Daniel 9:2) recognized that the planned return to Jerusalem was imminent and set himself to fast and pray for that to become reality. He did NOT sit back and say “Yah has said it, I believe it, that settles it, we will be going back to Jerusalem next year” he set himself to fast and pray for the fulfilment of the plan.

So it is with every item that Yah has set out as an intended outcome.

In terms of a more recent example, in around 2001 I came to understand that it was time for Revelation 20:1-3 to be fulfilled and that Satan was due to be sent to the Pit for 1,000 years:

*“1And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. 2And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, 3And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.”*

I also understood that Yah had given ALL authority on Earth to Adam, Adam gave it to Satan by submitting to Satan’s lies, Yahooshua regained it by dying without ever committing sin and immediately delegated it to those who followed him before he returned to Heaven (Matthew 28:18-19) and so the responsibility for sending Satan to the Pit rested with a human being.

In order to be able to do this a human being had to come to a point where they were COMPLETELY free of sin as this was the only way they would have authority over Satan. The moment one has ANY sin in one’s life one is at some level a servant of Satan and the Satanic and Demonic Realm, that is why it is so important to seek to come to a point where one is FREE of sin.

Accordingly, between 2001 and 2003 I went to extreme lengths to sanctify myself and get free of sin and learn sufficient truth that I could do what was required to send Satan to the Pit. Then, on Saturday 3<sup>rd</sup> May 2003, while worshipping, the Spirit of Yah came upon me and He spoke through me and called the Court of Heaven into session, commanded that Satan be arrested and brought before the Court, read out the charges against Satan for leading mankind astray and all the resulting sins, petitioned the Court for a sentence of 1,000 years in the Pit, was granted that sentence and commanded the two most senior Messengers {Angels} Michael and Gabriel to bind Satan and cast him into the Pit. In this way Revelation 20:1-3 was fulfilled.

If a human being had NOT read and understood this “prophecy” and acted on it and prepared to fulfil it, there would NOT have been fulfilment and Satan would have been victorious and immediately have taken full control of Earth with Yah immediately withdrawing His servants and His Spirit from the Earth.

The same applies to ALL the other so-called “prophecies” in the Bible and other books – each is a statement of intent or vision by the Almighty that requires one or more believers to take the necessary measures to ensure that statement of intent comes to fruition.

I pray that with this understanding YOU will get MUCH more serious about serving the Almighty and I encourage you to read the article “The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU” at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html> and put what you read there into practice.

### **1.23 -- 2018.01.03 -- Always question what other people say**

I receive a steady stream of emails relating to diverse opinions on diverse conspiracies and diverse interpretations of Bible verses relating to diverse situations on Earth today.

I also regularly receive links to websites, YouTube videos, etc most of these I ignore but occasionally I do follow the link only to reject it within a short space of time.

Many of these items are shared in good faith by people who have read them or viewed them and believe them to be valid and valuable and worth sharing but I assess them as being seriously off the mark.

One of the prayers I have been praying for many years is “Father help me to see only what you want me to see” – a consequence of this prayer is that with many of these items I find it almost impossible to engage with what is presented, my eyes just do not want to read the content and I take that as an indication that Father does not want me to read the article or view the video in question. In the few cases where I am able to engage I frequently find that the content simply does not make sense from a practical engineering perspective.

A case in point was a short video relating to the “Directed Energy Weapons” being responsible for the recent fires in California. The video included a few clips of material relating to real life Directed Energy Weapons, that is lasers, with photos of typical damage and data relating to the energy capacity of such weapons. Comparison of the photos of typical damage with video footage of the fire damage evidenced at the most elementary practical level that the damage could NOT have been caused by lasers. Further, given that a Direct Energy Weapon, that is a laser, is by definition a narrowly focused energy beam it was clear that the fire damage would have required the delivery aircraft to have hovered over the areas in question for considerable periods of time systematically spraying the houses in question with laser fire. In such a case the delivery mechanism would have been apparent to all for miles away. The scale of the damage is also evidence of a massive level of energy that would be required for a laser to do that damage and, in that case, the damage pattern would be even more pronounced. There was no way that any known aircraft and certainly any known space craft could generate the amount of energy postulated.

Another source postulated a Meteor swarm but did not explain why nobody saw the traces of the meteors as they headed to Earth.

My overwhelming conclusion was that there was NO way that the California fires were the result of anything other than a runaway bush fire with a strong wind driving high temperature combustion of houses built primarily of combustible material in the form of wood and plastics.

Other alarmist emails postulate a coming World War III based on verses in the Bible, others advocate fleeing the USA because “the Bible says”, etc.

This is not to mention diverse theological religious articles based on misinterpretation of the frequently bad translations into English of the Bible, and other sources.

The reality is that there is MASSIVE false information out there and it is very difficult to sift the wheat (truth) from the chaff (error). As a general principle, Father Yah, the Almighty Creator who most people refer to incorrectly as “God” or “The LORD” has said to me to “Seek truth NOT error” – see the article of this name at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/SeekTruth/SeekTruthNOTEError.aspx.html> -- in other words, do NOT assess items as to whether they are in error but evaluate them as to whether they contain truth. In this context regular prayers of the form of “Father help me to see ONLY that which you want me to see and think ONLY that which you want me to think” and “Father show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it” are helpful although it takes regular prayer of these prayers over a considerable period of time before they are really effective in ones day to day life.

Fundamentally, what am I saying?

1. Always be cautious about what you believe based on what other people have to say.
2. Turn to Yah constantly to guide you.
3. If you cannot validate something through personal experience and analysis of information that has come to you first hand be very cautious of adopting it.

Summing up, “Always question what other people say” – they may have great truth in one area but that does NOT mean they have truth in ALL areas.

To help you on your journey I commend the article “**Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator**”. There are a large number of prayers, processes and actions that are presented here – systematically read the article and step by step apply what you find there. In particular, go on several sets of seven three day fasts at weekly intervals with clearly focussed prayer. See

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingCloseToYah.aspx.html>

It will potentially take you several years of applying all that is specified in this document to start reaching your full potential wherever you are in your life right now.

## 1.24 -- 2018.01.04 -- Covenant is key

In considering the matters of the Almighty an understanding of Covenant is critical.

In simple terms a Covenant is an agreement or contract between two people with clearly defined terms whereby each party to the covenant agrees to do certain things in return for certain other things from the other party to the covenant.

A true covenant requires the shedding of blood, generally the blood of an animal sacrifice although the covenant through Yahooshua was cut in the blood of the sinless offering, the man himself. Ultimately a true covenant requires the death of a party who breaks covenant. That was one of the reasons Yahooshua {Jesus} had to die the way he did in order to usher in a new covenant.

Yahooshua {Jesus} died a terrible death in order to enter into Covenant with Yah, the Almighty Creator, commonly but incorrectly called “God” and “The LORD”, more accurately Yahooeh or Yahweh which means “Yah the eternally self-existing”.

When one prays to the Almighty in the name of Yahooshua one is reminding Yah of His covenant with us through the offering {sacrifice} of Yahooshua which includes authority over the forces of darkness IF we deal with ALL sin in our lives. If we try and exercise our authority through the covenant while we have sin we may be momentarily successful but, long term, we will have opened the door for attack and judgment. This is a major reason why a large number of well-known Christian and other leaders have fallen into error and fallen away. It is also the reason why so many believers have fallen into deep error and strong delusion.

In terms of any covenant each party agrees to do certain things.

In the case of our covenant with Yah He covenants with us to protect us, provide for us, heal us, give us wisdom and understanding, guide us in every way, etc – all of this is contingent on us fully consummating the Covenant with Him and keeping our side of the Covenant. Fundamentally we are required to live above sin, align ourselves with Yah to do His will on Earth – there is much more but these are the headlines.

We should rehearse the covenant {take communion, take the bread and wine} regularly to remind ourselves of the Covenant and to remind Yah that we are committed to keeping the covenant.

If we break the covenant by getting into sin Yahooshua has provided a mechanism for repentance, however, IF we persist in falling back into the same sin again and again a time will come where Yah will reject us for our waywardness and disobedience. At that point we will be rejected from ever entering Heaven and will be sentenced to be utterly destroyed in the Lake of Fire and Brimstone in a moment of terror and torment after we die and after we have been before the Judgment Seat and had the charges against us read out and been sentenced to utter destruction. This applies only to believers, unbelievers are NOT subject to the Covenant.

In terms of the Covenant, Yah is required to answer all prayers prayed in faith that are legal, even when those prayers are NOT in line with His will – thus we find Yah forced to “perform” on demand by believers who sincerely pray things that they want but which are NOT according to Yah’s will.

There is much more that I could write on Covenant but this article is only intended to sensitise you to some of the considerations. See <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Covenant.aspx.html> for a more detailed discussion of the topic and see the article at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/VirginsCovenantlost.aspx.html> for a discussion of the Virgin’s Covenant.

To help you on your journey I commend the article “**Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator**”. There are a large number of prayers, processes and actions that are presented here – systematically read the article and step by step apply what you find there. In particular, go on several sets of seven three day fasts at weekly intervals with clearly focussed prayer. See <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingClosetoYah.aspx.html>

It will potentially take you several years of applying all that is specified in this document to start reaching your full potential wherever you are in your life right now.

## **1.25 -- 2018.01.05 -- True Worship is Essential**

A vital component of a strong relationship with the Almighty Creator, whose true Name is Yah the eternally self-existing, is true worship.

By true worship I mean worship that is pleasing to and which touches our Father in Heaven in a way that blesses Him and brings Him joy.

There is a collection of worship songs that I consider most appropriate at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/RecommendedWorship.aspx.html> and I strongly recommend these. The songs on the website have been cleaned up by removal of portions of the lyrics that are out of line or inappropriate. The webpage and associated pdf document contain the words that I recommend should be used with correction of common English language errors. If you would like a copy of the songs on CD email me and, as funds permit, I will send you a CD. Failing this you can download the songs off the website.

In understanding what I am saying here it is vital to understand that the vast majority of worship songs today are so full of error that it is damaging and often sinful to sing them. Any song that worships Jesus is out of line, we are commanded to worship Yah alone, NOT Yahooshua, a being that Yah created.

I recommend that as an absolute minimum one should actively set aside at least two hours on the Sabbath (Saturday) and on every High Sabbath, to worship Yah. You should listen to worship songs constantly in your home, with ear phones on your mobile phone while commuting and even when at work. This assumes that you are listening to the right sort of songs which have words which are actually powerful prayers.

So songs like “soften my heart Yah”, “set-apart or Qodesh {Holy} Spirit fill me up”, etc are the songs to sing.

Songs like “Jesus do you know how much I love you” are an utter abomination in the sight of Yah, singing songs like that is NOT worship, it is just singing songs because you like the words. Yahooshua {Jesus} is a created being so ANY song that worships him is totally off the mark!

There is much more that I could write on worship but this article is only intended to sensitise you to some of the considerations. See the article cited above for more information.

To help you on your journey I commend the article “**Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator**”. There are a large number of prayers, processes and actions that are presented here – systematically read the article and step by step apply what you find there. In particular, go on several sets of seven three day fasts at weekly intervals with clearly focussed prayer. See

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingClosetoYah.aspx.html>

It will potentially take you several years of applying all that is specified in this document to start reaching your full potential wherever you are in your life right now.

## **1.26 -- 2018.01.06 -- Love Yah? Then KEEP His Commandments**

I am constantly astounded by people who claim to love the Almighty Creator, Yah the eternally self-existing but who are sloppy about keeping His Commandments. It is written in 1 John 5:3 “For this is the love of Yah {God}, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.” In other words, not matter what you may think of it, keep ALL His Commandments ALL the time.

If you are NOT making a strenuous effort to do this then you cannot claim to Love Yah, period. That means that you deal with your use of wrong names, you deal with worship of Jesus, you deal with worship of the Bible, you deal with your sloppy or non-observance of the Sabbaths, you deal with your sloppy treatment of your parents, you deal with your sloppy sexual behaviour, you deal with your sloppy tongue and the half-truths and outright lies you tell in the interests of “being commercially savvy”, you cease cursing, you cease lusting after people and material things, etc.

In doing this there are problems because, as a believer in this age, you are inundated with wrong teaching and wrong thinking such that what the modern religious orders teach as being the Commandments is generally so corrupt that if one complies with their teaching one is potentially breaking just about all the Commandments, see the article “All of the 10 Commandments as well as the Principal Commandment have been almost universally broken and made of NO effect” at

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/CommandmentsNOEffect.aspx.html>

A few classic examples:

1. Yahooshua is NOT Yah in the flesh {Jesus is NOT God in the flesh} and it is therefore sin to make him comparable to Yah and to worship him – see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Yahooshua.aspx.html>
2. The Bible is NOT the Living Word of Yah {God} and without error as some teach, it is merely a very useful history book with a lot of useful information, no more, see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/TheBible.aspx.html>
3. Sabbaths are days that should be devoted to Yah and to resting, NOT to doing the odd jobs you did not have time for during the week – the Sabbath is a sacrifice or love offering to Yah NOT something to be taken casually. See <http://end-time-issueministries.org/TrueSabbaths.aspx.html>
4. Sexual intercourse with a virgin or truly divorced woman ushers in a strict blood covenant. Sexual intercourse by another man with that same woman is adultery no matter whether you have a church issued marriage certificate or not. See <http://end-time-issueministries.org/VirginsCovenantlost.aspx.html>
5. etc – as you will see, most of what the church or other formalized Religion teaches is in error.

In closing, I cannot stress enough, IF you truly love the Almighty, keep ALL of His Commandments including those you regard as minor or insignificant and including those which are a “hassle” to keep.

There is much more that I could write on keeping the Commandments but this article is only intended to sensitise you to some of the considerations. See the articles cited above for more information.

To help you on your journey I commend the article “**Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator**”. There are a large number of prayers, processes and actions that are presented here – systematically read the article and step by step apply what you find there. In particular, go on several sets of seven three day fasts at weekly intervals with clearly focussed prayer. See

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingClosetoYah.aspx.html>



It will potentially take you several years of applying all that is specified in this document to start reaching your full potential wherever you are in your life right now.

## **1.27 -- 2018.01.07 -- IF you repent of your sin He is faithful and just to forgive your sin**

1 John 1:9 states “If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.” (KJV) The concept translated as “confess” would be better translated as “if we confess our sins and with deep heartbroken penitence REPENT of our sins and turn away from them”.

Repent is NOT a flippant “sorry Yah” much less a flippant “sorry God” – it is a deep realization that we have sinned leading us to own that sin before Yah and ask for forgiveness with a strong intention NOT to repeat that sin.

I have been writing about living a life ABOVE sin for a number of years by which I mean that one intentionally deals with ALL sin in one’s life, that includes searching into the past to identify unrepented sins of many years in the past and bringing them before Yah and repenting of them. A true cleaning up is outlined in the article on “Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator” see

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingClosetoYah.aspx.html>

I have repeatedly been challenged by people who allege that it is NOT POSSIBLE to live a life without sin and that I am being unreasonable. Well, I truly believe that for much of the time since 2001 when I spent weeks cleaning up my life, I HAVE managed to live above sin most of the time. Yes I HAVE slipped on occasion and I constantly find that I have to look out for sin but I like to believe and I believe that Yah confirms that I HAVE managed this. I say this NOT to boast but to challenge YOU to set yourself the SAME objective. There is absolutely NO reason why YOU cannot live a life above sin, you simply have to DECIDE to live above sin and then take the necessary measures set out in the article above to consistently live in that state. See also

<https://www.eti-ministries.org/articles/article-view-page/articleid/495/2013-11-06-life-without-sin> and

<https://www.eti-ministries.org/articles/article-view-page/articleid/496/2013-11-07-life-without-sin-amplification>

It WILL require some level of sacrifice and it WILL require ongoing self-discipline but NOTHING that you have not shown clearly you are able to do in other areas of your life.

I challenge YOU today to CHOOSE to live a life above sin and read the abovementioned articles and apply all that they contains It will take some time to come to this place on a consistent and sustained basis but I assure you that you WILL find that it is worth it in the

long term in terms of the impact this will have on your relationship with Yah. It is vital if you aspire to becoming an Overcomer or a Friend of Yah.

## **1.28 -- 2018.012.08 -- Following a man or woman or a book or both is a HUGE mistake**

I constantly encounter people who align themselves with some Elder or Denomination or Religion or Shepherd or Pastor or Priest or Imam or Guru or whatever. These leaders are clearly people who at some level have a relationship with the Almighty and through whom truth has been brought and in some cases anointing and anointed ministry have been brought. But there is a huge gap between this practice and Yah's intention. Yah intended each one of us to have a DEEP PERSONAL relationship with Him.

In general most of the people I encounter also align themselves with a book -- the Bible, The Torah and the Quran are common examples, there are others.

You cannot achieve a DEEP PERSONAL relationship with the Almighty Creator, Yah the eternally self-existing, through a proxy or surrogate which is what the abovementioned people and groupings eventually become. By all means follow an individual or ministry or denomination or religion for a while and SEEK THEIR TRUTHS but then MOVE ON! If you stick with one grouping or person you are limiting your relationship with Yah because, the fact that they are an island and others are camping out with them on THEIR island and, mostly in the process, finding fault with people on other islands, you are doing just that, sticking with one person or grouping.

By the same token, any of the books mentioned above and other books adopted by other groupings will help you to advance to a point BUT at some point it is necessary to move beyond this book and go to the other books and then to the much wider body of writings of anointed believers around the world.

It is NOT Yah's intention that you should always follow a person and / or a book, Yah wants a DEEP PERSONAL relationship with YOU and He cannot have that as long as you are relying on some proxy or surrogate for the most intimate part of the relationship.

It does not matter what group you belong to, what leader you follow, what book you esteem, IF you are serious about achieving a deep personal relationship with Yah the day WILL COME when He tells you to move on. Possibly to another group or leader if they have something to teach that you lack but, ultimately He WILL ask you to cut your ties with, and dependencies on, ALL other human beings and ALL books and rely ONLY on Him. Then He will be able to use you to minister to others, including potentially to the groups and leaders that you left behind although generally human beings are NOT good at recognizing a servant of Yah who has arisen from their midst.

To help you on your journey I commend the article **“Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator”**. There are a large number of prayers, processes and actions that are presented here – systematically read the article and step by step apply what you find there. In particular, go on several sets of seven three day fasts at weekly intervals with clearly focussed prayer. See

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingCloseToYah.aspx.html>

It will potentially take you several years of applying all that is specified in this document to start reaching your full potential wherever you are in your life right now.

## **1.29 -- 2018.01.09 -- It is entirely possible to hear the Almighty and speak to Him**

On Friday 12<sup>th</sup> March 1993, at about 07h00, in a hotel room in Johannesburg, South Africa, having spent the night running strategic processes on my life to understand why it was such a mess and actively contemplating suicide, the Almighty Creator, whose name I then knew as “God” and “The LORD” spoke to me as clearly as you would hear me if we were now conversing together in the same room. He said to me “phone Iain Peters, he has something you need”, that was all!

But I knew that was the Almighty (I was on my own in a locked bedroom) so I phoned Iain who graciously invited me to dinner. After dinner and after I had confessed the adultery that had gotten me into the mess Iain shared his living relationship with the Creator and his life of being Spirit led with regular miraculous events in response to prayer. He prayed with me for repentance and to dedicate my life to Him who had spoken to me and that turned my life around.

Realizing that my life was in a mess and that the Almighty was the ONLY way I would resolve my problems I turned to wholeheartedly serve the Almighty. I did NOT turn to Jesus, I did NOT turn to Iain, I did not turn to the Pastor of the Church Iain took me to, I turned to Yah, the ONE who had spoken to me!

Because He spoke to me that morning it NEVER entered my head that He would not speak to me again and I immediately realized that it was MY state of being that got in the way of me hearing Him, NOT that He did not want to speak to me. As a consequence, I have walked the last 24 years hearing the Almighty at various levels until I came to a point a few years ago where I was, for several months, able to walk and talk with Him in open dialogue at all times and, even now, if I quieten my own noise I can hear Him clearly and I know with certainty that IF I am unable to hear Him it is because of the noise in my head, my disobedience, my whatever but it is NOT that He does not want to speak to me.

It therefore saddens me the number of people that I interact with who do not think they can hear Yah – the language that they use betrays their doubt and unbelief – I speak of hearing Yah and they speak as though they have not heard me.

My sole purpose with this article is to communicate to YOU that Yah wants a DEEP PERSONAL relationship with YOU and He wants you to hear Him clearly and He wants you to speak to Him and consult with Him in EVERYTHING that you do.

You do NOT need another human being to do this, I have given you the pointer, the two articles below contain all you need to get to a place where you hear Yah clearly, it may take a few months, even a few years but, IF you persevere you WILL come to a place where you CAN hear Yah at least as clearly as I hear Him – that is what HE WANTS with YOU 😊

Actions you can take:

**Read the article “The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU”** – pray the prayers and take the actions outlined in that article. See

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>

**MOST IMPORTANT -- Read the article “Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator”.** There are a large number of prayers, processes and actions that are presented here – systematically read the article and step by step apply what you find there. In particular, go on several sets of seven three day fasts at weekly intervals with clearly focussed prayer as outlined in the document.

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingCloseToYah.aspx.html>

It will potentially take you several years of applying all that is specified in these documents to start reaching your full potential wherever you are in your life right now.

### **1.30 -- 2018.01.10 -- Effective prayer is critical**

Many people find me difficult to understand. I speak of a living relationship with Yah that they cannot relate to, they are accustomed to praying prayers and getting limited response. They may hear Yah occasionally but NOT consistently and many do NOT hear Him at all such that they cannot believe that anyone CAN hear Yah the way I claim to hear Him.

So, what is the difference?

Is there something that I am doing that others are not doing that I could teach you to do?

I think there is, I am firmly convinced it is possible for one’s prayers to be ineffective or effective and there is a substantial difference.

In particular IF you tell Father what to do, in whatever shape or form, there is a possibility that there is some reason why Father cannot answer that prayer. For example IF you pray

for me and ask Father to do something specific but I do NOT want that something specific or IF I have prayed something that blocks what you have prayed your prayer will be of no effect.

On the other hand, IF you pray, “Father, I ask that you do whatever is your will in James’s life” and if I am praying “Father let your will be done in my life”, then the potential for that prayer to be answered is very considerable – and Yah is able to do EXCEEDINGLY abundantly beyond ALL that you can imagine.

Coming back to individuals, it is my contention that the most effective prayers one can pray are for Father to operate in one’s life as He sees fit – I call these “directional prayers” – prayers that ask Yah to give one direction, for example “Father I ask you to show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it” – this is a useful prayer for sorting out error BUT you must be sensitive to Father’s leading and make the course corrections that He points out to you are needed else the prayer is futile and may, in time, bring judgment if you are consistently disobedient.

See <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Prayer.aspx.html> for a selection of prayers that I consider to be very important. I suggest that you pray these and related prayers on a regular basis.

When you first start praying these prayers I suggest that you pray them daily. You may want to start with a few key prayers that seem particularly relevant to you and then add further prayers as you gain more experience.

I guarantee you that IF you pray the right prayers with the RIGHT heart attitude you WILL see significant changes in your life IF you are obedient to what you are shown. If you couple these prayers with regular fasting, particularly the program of seven three-day water only fasts at weekly intervals that I advocate, you will find that you move forward rapidly with Father.

Specific actions you can take:

**Read the article “The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU”** – pray the prayers and take the actions outlined in that article. See

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>

**MOST IMPORTANT -- Read the article “Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator”**. There are a large number of prayers, processes and actions that are presented here – systematically read the article and step by step apply what you find there. In particular, go on several sets of seven three day fasts at weekly intervals with clearly focussed prayer as outlined in the document.

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingCloseToYah.aspx.html>

It will potentially take you several years of applying all that is specified in these documents to start reaching your full potential wherever you are in your life right now.

### **1.31 -- 2018.01.11 -- The prize is huge, the price is high**

If you have been following this series of articles, that I refer to as “The Relationship with Yah Series”, you may have seen my many references to revising your outlook, doing different things, many of my emails end by saying “It will potentially take you several years of applying all that is specified in these documents to start reaching your full potential wherever you are in your life right now” – you may be seriously asking whether it is WORTH it.

I believe it is WELL worth it.

IF you take all these teachings to heart, study the documents that I have cited, put into practice all that they contain, actively seek to FIND Yah, actively seek to HEAR Yah, actively seek to PLEASE Yah, etc then the prize is huge!

If you do all that I have outlined you will steadily progress from being:

a Wise Steward,

to being a Good and Faithful Servant

to being an Overcomer

to being a Friend, the highest possible rank in Heaven

This will take some years, I cannot tell you how many years, it took me eight years from the time I started intensely seeking Father to the day He first called me Friend. I did NOT have any of the guidance that I am able to give you so I believe that IF you actively take and apply all of my materials you could progress to Friend in a MUCH shorter period of time.

That will also depend on where you are at present. If you are already an Overcomer and simply need to course correct in a few matters you might progress to Friend within months. If you are just starting on the journey then I think it would realistic to think in terms of at least a few years and that will depend on how intensely you seek and how actively you apply what I have set out on the documents that I cite.

The prize is huge, read the article “Where will YOU Spend Eternity” at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/WhereSpendEternity.aspx.html> to discover just how great the prize is and a few of the methods and approaches that you will need to apply.

Simply put IF you reach one of the higher ranks you will be given an extremely splendid resurrected body, you will get to sit on a throne with Yah and Yahooshua, you will be given great authority and rulership over a planet or a city or some other notable entity and you will be close to Father Yah for eternity. That is a HUGE prize!

That said the price IS high. I reached the position of Friend with thousands of hours of worshipping, reading the Bible, reading books by anointed believers, getting on my knees

and praying for hours on end and making notes and putting into practice what I learned. Listening to teaching tapes and worship songs in my car when I was driving, etc – I went for it with great determination. NOT because I clearly understood the prize but because I am a high achiever and I had realized that I had nearly messed up my life totally so was very determined NOT to repeat the mistake.

I encourage you to pay the price, I am certain that the prize IS worth it.

Actions you can take:

**Read the article “The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU”** – pray the prayers and take the actions outlined in that article. See

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>

**MOST IMPORTANT -- Read the article “Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator”.** There are a large number of prayers, processes and actions that are presented here – systematically read the article and step by step apply what you find there. In particular, go on several sets of seven three day fasts at weekly intervals with clearly focussed prayer as outlined in the document.

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingCloseToYah.aspx.html>

It will potentially take you several years of applying all that is specified in these documents to start reaching your full potential wherever you are in your life right now.

## **1.32 -- 2018.01.12 -- This life is the qualifying round – the proving ground**

I find a lot of people are distressed by the situation in the World today -- the death, the wars, the crime the murder, the poverty, the disease, etc not to mention the tribulations of everyday life.

At one level, YES, these things are difficult, painful and distressing and at another level this is the consequence of rebellion against Father so what do you expect?

At the time of Creation, Yah created a perfect world. The foliage was luxuriant, there was every type of fruit and vegetable to eat, the climate was perfect, etc – see the book “The Killing of Paradise Planet” at

<https://www.amazon.com/Killing-Paradise-Planet-BOOK/dp/1572585536> for a detailed description of what the world probably looked like at the time of Adam and in the centuries that followed.

After the Flood the entire surface of the Earth was mashed up and destroyed and despite the evidence of the consequences of rebellion people again fell away from serving the Almighty. As some of them degenerated into Ancestor worship, that is the worship of

Demons, they fell away totally from Yah's blessings and degraded into poverty, sickness and every bad thing which are the inevitable long term consequences of worshipping Satan.

In those societies where at some level there has remained some level of commitment to Yah there was also a great falling away during the Dark Ages and, while there has been a major recovery following the Turning Around initiated by Martin Luther there are still the residual effects of the corrupt generation that existed at the time that Martin Luther took his stand.

Beyond that we are now, again, in a time of great falling away, more and more are turning to Atheism and Agnosticism, both aliases for Satan worship. It is again respectable to declare oneself to be an "Unbeliever" and Liberalism and other social norms militate against the truths of the Almighty. So, while it is not immediately apparent, the world is AGAIN degrading as the service of Satan takes on more and more of centre stage.

So, a lot to be concerned about, people speak of a looming World War III, nuclear weapons proliferate, "rogue states" like North Korea dominate the headlines and people are scared. People talk of their countries as being apostate not realizing that the entire planet is apostate and that to flee one country is to flee into the apostasy of another country – frankly, there is NOWHERE TO HIDE!

The ONLY place to hide is under the protection of the Almighty and that means turning to Him with intensity, determination and consistent focus. In that space there IS rest at some level, depending how close you succeed in getting to Him.

But all the above is NOT really THE ISSUE!

The REAL issue is that Yah Created this world as a **proving ground** intended to select those who will serve Yah no matter what. He did NOT intend things to degenerate to the extent that they did and He is saddened by what has happened but He is also ANGERED by the extent to which almost all of humanity have rejected Him, see the article "The Demographics of the Kingdom of Yah (the Almighty Creator) on Earth Today" at <https://www.linkedin.com/pulse/demographics-kingdom-yah-almighty-creator-earth-today-james/> for a discussion of the minute number of people who are truly in the Kingdom of Yah today.

That said, THE REAL ISSUE is that Yah desires people who will qualify DESPITE the conditions on Earth. So you have a choice, you can get offended or distracted by the massive problems on Earth today or you can fix your eyes on the Eternal Prize of a High Throne with Yah for Eternity and go ALL OUT to qualify recognizing that this Earth and this era are no more than the QUALIFYING ROUND, THE PROVING GROUND within which you will either be offended and fall away or in which you will be challenged to serve Yah no matter what and thereby qualify for a place in Heaven for eternity – the choice is YOURS and yours alone!

IF you decide to go out to gain the prize, following are some actions you can take: **Read the article "The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU"** – pray the prayers and take the actions outlined in that article. See <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>



**MOST IMPORTANT -- Read the article “Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator”.** There are a large number of prayers, processes and actions that are presented here – systematically read the article and step by step apply what you find there. In particular, go on several sets of seven three day fasts at weekly intervals with clearly focussed prayer as outlined in the document.

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingClosetoYah.aspx.html>

It will potentially take you several years of applying all that is specified in these documents to start reaching your full potential wherever you are in your life right now.

### **1.33 -- 2018.01.13 -- The Creators TRUE Name is Yah**

I constantly encounter people who do NOT know the TRUE Name of the Almighty Creator.

They call Him “God”, or “The LORD” and are offended by the true name, one man insists that I am an idol worshipper refusing to accept that the names God and the LORD are idolatrous and blasphemous pagan names.

The phrase “The LORD” occurs over 7,000 times in the Hebrew texts that form the basis of the so-called “Old Testament”, the Hebrew phrase so translated is best transliterated as “Yahooeh” but more frequently transliterated as “Yahweh”. Either way, that phrase means “Yah the eternally self-existing” – in other words, the true, essential Name of the Almighty is “Yah”.

Yah is very particular about His name, just as I am particular about being called “James” and get annoyed with people who call me “Jim”.

When I first became aware of “Yahweh” late in 2000 when on a program of three-day water only fasts at ten day intervals seeking truth I asked Father if it mattered if I called Him Yahweh to which He clearly replied “James, how would you like it if your family called you by the name of your worst enemy?” I got the point and immediately ceased to use the names God and LORD.

Since then I came to understand that “Yahoo” is a blasphemous name and that it is sin for a believer to have a [www.Yahoo.com](http://www.Yahoo.com) email account or Group. In this context I have twice seen visions of Father Yah in tears. In the first case a deeply committed believer who was, at the time, very close to Father, refused go get rid of her Yahoo.com email address despite my explaining what it meant. When she refused I saw Father in tears of grief at her hard heartedness.

A few days later, after I had published an article on this subject, another deeply committed believer who had a large Yahoo Groups site advised me that he was going to terminate that site because of the wrong associated with that name. This time I saw Yah in tears of joy that

this man was prepared to make such a huge sacrifice for Him out of love for Him. The first believer fell away as a consequence of this and other sins.

There is much that I could write on this topic – see the articles under the heading “The TRUE Name of the Creator is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing” at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/CreatorsNameYahtheEternallySelfExisting.aspx.html>

I strongly urge you that IF you are not already using the correct names that you do so starting immediately, in this age you will NOT get close to Yah UNLESS you call Him by His true name!

Actions you can take in conjunction with correcting your use of the Creators True Name:

**Read the article “The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU”** – pray the prayers and take the actions outlined in that article. See

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>

**MOST IMPORTANT -- Read the article “Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator”**. There are a large number of prayers, processes and actions that are presented here – systematically read the article and step by step apply what you find there. In particular, go on several sets of seven three day fasts at weekly intervals with clearly focussed prayer as outlined in the document.

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingCloseToYah.aspx.html>

It will potentially take you several years of applying all that is specified in these documents to start reaching your full potential wherever you are in your life right now.

### **1.34 -- 2018.01.14 -- 100 Billion Ancestor Spirits (Demons) ARE wrong!**

Did you know, more than 100 billion human beings have died without believing in the existence of the Almighty Creator?

Those 100 billion human spirits are stranded on Earth relying on living human beings, animals and Satanic Messengers to transport them.

They are unable to move without an external source of transport such that all over the planet there are human spirits trapped, trapped in collapsed mine workings, trapped in sunken ships, trapped in graves, trapped in the contorted geology of the post Flood world where their bodies were tossed after the first mass upheaval of the planet. In fact there are a lot of human spirits in some pretty unpleasant places and there is NOTHING that they can do about their situation AND they are FULLY conscious of all that is going on around them!

Of those who are NOT trapped the rest are on the surface, most of them on humans or animals. Some are on their ancestors and some are on other people. Those who were good humans are mainly sitting on their family members of later generations riding around

wherever they are taken and doing what little they can to contribute to the life of the family. Those who were a bit more advanced in the practice of sin and evil have mostly been harvested by Satan servants in Undertakers Parlours, Hospitals, and the like – they were then sent on basic induction courses and then put on other humans to lead them into greater error. Those with real potential, i.e. those who were really evil in this life have found their way into the counsels of the Demonic Masterminds who are ruling on Earth in the absence of Satan.

Overall, there are NOT many Ancestor Spirits (a.k.a. demons) who are particularly satisfied with their lot in the afterlife!

Net effect is that IF the majority of demons had the chance to live life over they WOULD live life VERY differently. But they are NOT allowed to tell us this because they are bound by strict rules in terms of the Rules of Engagement which limit what they are permitted to communicate to living Human Beings and they are subject to harsh and most unpleasant penalties if they attempt to transgress.

So, the bottom line is that the world carries a burden of over 100 billion Ancestor Spirits ALL of whom were WRONG in their decision to NOT believe in the Almighty Creator.

So, what do YOU do NOT get into this space?

Following is some guidance you might like to put into practice:

**Read the article “The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU”** – pray the prayers and take the actions outlined in that article. See

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>

**MOST IMPORTANT -- Read the article “Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator”**. There are a large number of prayers, processes and actions that are presented here – systematically read the article and step by step apply what you find there. In particular, go on several sets of seven three day fasts at weekly intervals with clearly focussed prayer as outlined in the document.

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingCloseToYah.aspx.html>

It will potentially take you several years of applying all that is specified in these documents to start reaching your full potential wherever you are in your life right now.

## **1.35 -- 2018.01.15 -- Religious democracy leads to deception**

We live in a world where democracy is regarded as the highest form of Government and Governance. Churches have Boards, Bible translations are undertaken under the oversight of Committees, etc.

This is NOT Yah's way. Yah's intention is leaders appointed by Him who are in Covenant with Him, filled with His Spirit and guided by His Spirit and supported by counsellors and spokesmen and spokeswoman {prophets and prophetesses} who are filled with the Spirit of Yah and advise the leader. In fact, in the early days, the preferred method of Governance was through an anointed servant such as, for example, Moshe {Moses}.

The net effect of Religious Democracy is that it gets in the way of Yah speaking through His anointed spokesmen and women and results in error and deception.

If you are in charge of an organization of any shape or form you might want to ask yourself whether the current form of governance is working for you. Of course, the flip side, is that today it is very difficult to find a reliable anointed servant to provide Spirit Led leadership so you may find that democracy is the ONLY way unless something changes.

It IS Yah's desire that there WILL be a change back to organizations being led by an anointed leader supported by anointed counsellors.

Following is some guidance you might like to put into practice in order to work towards Yah's way of doing things:

**Read the article "The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU"** – pray the prayers and take the actions outlined in that article. See

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>

**MOST IMPORTANT -- Read the article "Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator"**. There are a large number of prayers, processes and actions that are presented here – systematically read the article and step by step apply what you find there. In particular, go on several sets of seven three day fasts at weekly intervals with clearly focussed prayer as outlined in the document.

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingClosetoYah.aspx.html>

It will potentially take you several years of applying all that is specified in these documents to start reaching your full potential wherever you are in your life right now.

### **1.36 -- 2018.01.16 -- Anointing does NOT guarantee accuracy**

One of the biggest problems in the body of believers today is that most believers take it as a given that if a human being evidences that they are anointed by Yah then that person is perceived to be super-human and beyond error so that everything they say is taken as being from Yah until such time as it becomes evident that this is NOT the case at which point they are frequently rejected totally!

The brutal truth is that people obtain an infilling of the Spirit of Yah DESPITE their sin and error on the basis of the hard work that they do to build relationship. If that person has NOT prayed the appropriate prayers, undertaken the appropriate fasts and generally spent YEARS cleaning up their act they are still prone to considerable error. Even then IF they have done a lot of work the general tendency is for anointed believers to remain in error at some significant level because they do not realize how serious the level of error in the Earth today is.

By way of example, two years ago I met a man who was an anointed Emissary {Apostle}, at the time 10<sup>th</sup> closest to Yah, but his ministry was full of error, using the wrong names, observing Christmas, etc, etc. I tried to speak to him to share with him some of the things that Yah had taught me but he turned on me like a rabid dog and drove me out of the city no doubt proclaiming his self-righteousness in the process.

Thus, in the current age, by all means associate with as many anointed believers as you can but do NOT abdicate YOUR responsibility to get as close to Yah as you possibly can and NEVER put them on a pedestal and suspend your faculties to discern what is truth and what is error.

Remember that it is entirely possible for YOU to become the person who is closest to Yah in this age – it is simply a matter of whether you are prepared to do the hard work that is required.

To help you on your way please consider the following:

**Read the article “The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU”** – pray the prayers and take the actions outlined in that article. See

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>

**MOST IMPORTANT -- Read the article “Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator”.** There are a large number of prayers, processes and actions that are presented here – systematically read the article and step by step apply what you find there. In particular, go on several sets of seven three day fasts at weekly intervals with clearly focussed prayer as outlined in the document.

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingCloseToYah.aspx.html>

It will potentially take you several years of applying all that is specified in these documents to start reaching your full potential wherever you are in your life right now.

### **1.37 -- 2017.12.31 -- Separation - Qodesh {Holiness}**

Believers are prone to talk about “Holiness” and claim to be or seek to be “Holy”. Holy is one of these modern English religious words that is actually meaningless, it is used in English to

replace the Hebrew word “Qodesh” which means in its simplest form “set-apart” or “separated” but actually means MUCH more than this.

An essential part of being a believer is that one should be set-apart as Yah is set-apart. That means that one is “in the World but NOT OF the World” – there are things that happen in the world that there is NO need for you to know about let alone participate in.

The World is FULL of error, sin and deception so why are you surprised by this? More importantly, WHY do you talk about it and report it and give it extended life? Rather put it off to one side, ask Father about it if necessary and get on with your life focusing on the things that REALLY matter, that is the things that will bring you to a place of close relationship with Yah and help you to qualify for a High Throne in Heaven for Eternity.

If you focus on and broadcast the sin and error in the world you are exalting Satan, rather keep quiet about it and broadcast what Yah is doing and what Yah is teaching you. If you do NOT have anything of this nature to broadcast perhaps you should have a look at your walk with Father, just maybe you are NOT doing what you should be doing?

Following is some guidance you might like to put into practice in order to come to a place of separation – i.e. Qodeshness {Holiness}:

**Read the article “The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU”** – pray the prayers and take the actions outlined in that article. See

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>

**MOST IMPORTANT -- Read the article “Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator”.** There are a large number of prayers, processes and actions that are presented here – systematically read the article and step by step apply what you find there. In particular, go on several sets of seven three day fasts at weekly intervals with clearly focussed prayer as outlined in the document.

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingCloseToYah.aspx.html>

It will potentially take you several years of applying all that is specified in these documents to start reaching your full potential wherever you are in your life right now.

### **1.38 -- 2018.01.18 -- The FULL Armour of the Almighty**

Most unbelievers are unaware of the Spiritual Armour that is available from the Almighty that is referred to in Ephesians 6:10-18.

It is important to pray for this armour regularly and ask Yah to guide you and strengthen you in acquiring and maintaining the full armour. Rick Joyner, in the series of visions that he reports in the book “The Final Quest”

<https://www.amazon.com/Final-Quest-Rick-Joyner/dp/192937190X/> and also <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Eternity/TheFinalQuest.aspx.html> reports that in his visions he saw that most believers were hardly wearing any of the Armour at all and therefore were easily taken captive by the Forces of Darkness. Others wore the Armour but exposed their unprotected backs either by advancing in pride with no one to cover their backs or through failing to work as a team going out two by two whether man and covenant woman {wife} or simply two partners in ministry.

The form of the prayer should be along the lines of: “Father I ask you to clothe me in your FULL Armour, I ask you to teach me what it means. I ask you to teach me how to use it. I ask you to teach me how to protect it and how to maintain and sustain it. I ask you to give me the Belt of Truth, the sure-footed shoes of the Good News of Peace, the Helmet of Salvation and the Breast Plate of Righteousness. I ask you to help me to wield the Shield of Emunah (trust and belief, {faith}) and the Mantle of Humility. I ask you to teach me how to wield the Sword of Your Spirit which is Your Commandments, help me to know and honour the Commandments and comply with them always that I may use them like a sharp two-edged sword dividing between truth and error. Help me to pray in the Spirit at all times without ceasing.”

If you are familiar with the verses in Ephesians you will notice some modifications and elaborations that I have found appropriate as led by Yah over the years. Note particularly that the Mantle of Humility is a VITAL part of the Armour.

If you do not know how to “Pray in the Spirit without Ceasing” pray constantly to Yah “Father please teach my spirit to pray without ceasing” – this is a very powerful gift. Notice that most of the elements of the Armour relate to specific behaviours and personal disciplines like truth, the good news, salvation, righteousness, emunah {faith}, humility and the Commandments. It is necessary to DEEPLY understand EACH of these and apply them constantly and consistently in your life.

Following is some guidance you might like to put into practice in order to come to a place of constantly wearing and applying ALL of the Armour:

**Read and apply the article “Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator”.** There are a large number of prayers, processes and actions that are presented here – systematically read the article and step by step apply what you find there. In particular, go on several sets of seven three day fasts at weekly intervals with clearly focussed prayer as outlined in the document.

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingCloseToYah.aspx.html>

It will potentially take you several years of applying all that is specified in these documents to start reaching your full potential wherever you are in your life right now.

## 1.39 -- 2018.01.30 -- Summing Up -- Relationship with Yah

This brings to an end the series of emails that I have collectively labelled “Relationship with Yah”.

I hope that this series has challenged you to go MUCH further in your search for Yah and in deepening your relationship with Yah.

I have repeatedly referred you to the cornerstone articles that I believe will help you to draw MUCH closer to Yah and I encourage you to study them and apply them. There is much more on the website that will help you.

I have also recently completed assembling a collection of writings under the overarching title of “The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP PERSONAL relationship with YOU!” which is available as an eBook of some 600 pages and which I hope will shortly be available as a physical bound book.

I am hoping to publish a second volume in the series which I plan to contain this full series of writings plus a large assemblage of other writings of mine that I consider to be of particular importance. I hope to produce two further volumes in this set and also a volume with the worship songs on CD together with a memory stick containing ALL of my articles plus a full copy of the website that you can access off-line.

I cannot stress enough, there is a HUGE opportunity right now for truly committed believers to draw MUCH closer to Father Yah and, in so doing make a HUGE difference to the state of the world as it is today. Father is looking for a turnaround as dramatic as the turning arounds that were initiated by Noah, Abraham, Moshe {Moses}, Yahooshua, Mohammed and Martin Luther. Will YOU step up to the mark and make a difference?

I refer you again to the critical articles that I believe will help you to overcome to the end and become a Friend and qualify for a High Throne for eternity:

### **Specific Measures you should take**

Specific measures you should take to comprehensively clean up your life – realize that you can DRAMATICALLY improve your prospects at death by taking the appropriate measures as set out below. The more you do the further you will progress.

Be aware that if you start this process as an unbeliever there is special grace available to you and it is possible for you to progress very rapidly. Be aware that no matter where you are when you start, Father WANTS you to progress and He will do all that He can to help you progress rapidly.

Apply as much of the following as you are willing and able to do – GO FOR IT ☺:

**a. Pray to accept the Creator as your King and Mighty One {God}**



Pray along the lines of “Father Yah, in the name of Yahooshua, I choose to believe that you exist and I ask you to answer all my questions and guide me in my journey”. You should then also pray for infilling of the set-apart {holy} Spirit of Yah – “Father Yah, in the name of Yahooshua I ask you to fill me with your Spirit to overflowing”. Pray whatever else you feel impressed to pray.

- b. **Read the article “The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU”** – pray the prayers and take the actions outlined in that article. See <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>
- c. **Start Actively seeking to keep the Ten Commandments.** See <http://end-time-issueministries.org/CommandmentsNOEffect.aspx.html>
- d. **Start rehearsing the Covenant (taking bread and wine – communion)** regularly and repenting of your sins of breaking the Commandments every time you do so.
- e. **Start Worshipping daily**  
Read the article “Recommended Worship” and download the songs that are cited there, start spending an hour a day singing those songs with corrected wording as per the document, listen and sing every possible moment of every day. Spend two hours worshipping on Saturdays – the true Sabbath. Cry out to be filled with the Spirit of Yah. <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/RecommendedWorship.aspx.html>
- f. **MOST IMPORTANT -- Read the article “Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator”.** There are a large number of prayers, processes and actions that are presented here – systematically read the article and step by step apply what you find there. In particular, go on several sets of seven three day fasts at weekly intervals with clearly focussed prayer as outlined in the document. <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingCloseToYah.aspx.html>

It will potentially take you several years of applying all that is specified in this document to start reaching your full potential wherever you are in your life right now.

- g. **Read the article “Where will YOU Spend Eternity? -- What is required in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne for eternity?”**, pray the prayers in that article and apply what is taught in that article. <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/WhereSpendEternity.aspx.html>
- h. **Email me for a copy of the book “The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP PERSONAL relationship with YOU!”** and read at least four pages a day and act as indicated.
- i. **Email me for a copy of the website on memory stick** or simply visit the website daily and read all that is on the website and put into practice all that you find that is relevant to your life see <https://www.eti-ministries.org/>

The most important thing to understand is that there is NO limit on how close you can get to Yah in the rest of your life, whether you have days or decades to live. Read the above documents, put into practice what you find and GO FOR IT – Yah DESIRES you to succeed



---

## Section 2: Important Insights – Direct Revelation from the Almighty

In the period August 2014 through January 2015,  
following a number of extensive fasts,  
I was hearing the Almighty the clearest that I have ever heard Him and  
He was speaking to me on a continuous basis as I was going about my daily affairs.  
In this process He gave me considerable revelation on a diversity of topics.  
These insights are recorded in this section and I commend them for your consideration.  
As always with the Caveat that I am fallible and  
it is up to you to get close enough to Father Yah  
to verify whether what I have recorded is an accurate reflection of what He said.

### Important Insights – Direct Revelation from the Almighty

A collection of short messages given by the Almighty in August through September 2014 with regard to various topics -- I testify that these messages are accurate records of what I have heard Him say to me -- I was hearing Him more clearly during this period than any time before or since.

Note that words in curly brackets {} are words that although they are in common use are inaccurate in terms of the matters of the Almighty and should therefore be avoided

**The Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, says: "It is time to choose -- will you be my friend, or my foe? -- there is NO middle ground!"**

6 August 2014

**Yah says further:**

*"Ultimately THE AIM of this entire experiment is to find those who will make the sacrifices necessary to become My FRIENDS -- NOTHING is more important"*

...

*"A friend is one who is concerned about the well-being of the one they call friend and desires to treat that person as they would be treated -- HOW do you choose to treat Me?"*

...

*"True friendship is about what you can GIVE -- NOT what you can GET! -- what are YOU prepared to give Me (Yah)?"*

...

*"A true friend seeks to know ALL truth about the one whom they call friend AND to help others to know that truth -- Do YOU know the truth about me? Do YOU care?"*

...

*"In this age I (Yah) am MASSIVELY CONSTRAINED by the '[Rules of Engagement](#)' in terms of what I can say and do EXCEPT through those true friends and true servants who will do the necessary work to KNOW my will AND proclaim it AND action it"*

...

*"There is NO greater love than that a man should lay down his life for his friend! -- Will YOU lay down your life for Me?"*

...

*"Technically a martyr is one who lays down their life for Me, NOT necessarily in physical death but also by sacrificing their comfort and well being in favour of doing MY will -- will you do ALL that it takes to serve Me and love Me as your friend, NO MATTER what it costs you? -- Will you be a martyr for Me by your way of living?"*

...

*"My true friends take time to spend quality time with Me daily and communicate with Me and consult Me constantly"*

...

*"Why Believe?"*

*"Because if you do NOT you WILL find that when you die you are forced to serve and worship Satan for ever or at least until the day the winner of the '[The Contest](#)' is adjudicated"*

...

*"Realize that serving Satan after you die could be a really HORRIBLE experience, particularly IF you regard yourself as a GOOD person!"*

...

*"Imagine what it will be like as an ancestor spirit (demon) knowing the truth about the lies you believed and watching your loved ones making the same mistakes and believing the same lies that you believed and being unable to do anything about it!"*

...

*"Imagine what it will be like when you discover that you are irrevocably locked into the same dispensation that is behind the most barbaric and savage cultures on earth"*

...

*"IF you are a 'GOOD' person: when you die you may find yourself secretly hoping that Satan WILL lose 'The Contest' so that you can be cast into the Lake of Fire and utterly consumed in a moment of torment and terror, rather than being a participant in the progressive degradation of the human race into utter depravity, barbarism and perversion! -- and yet you will be POWERLESS to do anything about it!"*

...

*"The consequences of dying without a PROFOUND realization of my (Yah's) existence AND a DEEP life changing decision to serve Me is too ghastly to contemplate IF you take the trouble to REALLY understand the truth about the world you live in!"*

...

*"Imagine what it will be like to be a demon (ancestor spirit) riding on your favourite grandchild and watching them participate in the same empty rituals and mouthing the same meaningless platitudes that you practised during your life and being UNABLE to warn them of the terrible destiny that they are locking themselves into!"*

...

*"A person who reaches the end of their life as my TRUE FRIEND, one who has progressed from 'Wise Steward', to 'Good and Faithful Servant', to 'Overcomer' and ultimately to 'Friend' will receive rewards and authority of unimaginable splendour including a high throne, status and apparel that is far beyond anything that even the most powerful rulers on earth have ever dreamed of, let alone experienced -- contrast this with the other extreme -- an angry and depraved ancestor spirit (demon) desperately seeking favour in a kingdom where favour is a lesser level of torment and the right to exercise greater control and depravity over those less inclined to serve Satan and his Masterminds wholeheartedly"*

...

*"Do YOU REALLY want to be part of a kingdom where the tortured murder of infants is regarded as one of the highest privileges of rank?"*

...

"The evidence is ALL around you IF you have eyes to see -- the choice is CLEAR -- a Kingdom of beauty, love (chesed) and benign power or a kingdom of atrocities and perversion, a kingdom that regards torture and tormented and protracted death of human sacrifices followed by cannibalism, preferably while the victim still lives, as the HIGHEST form of worship?"

...

"It is TIME for those who still have some smattering of knowledge of me and my ways to STOP playing games with Satan and start taking back this earth while there is STILL TIME -- it is time for believers to STOP marrying unbelievers and allowing their children to marry unbelievers,, it is TIME to STOP marrying those from Satan worshipping cultures, and to STOP welcoming them into your homes, your cities and your lands -- it is time to STOP acceding to Satanic demands that you cast ME (The Almighty) out of your schools, your halls of Government and your workplaces -- it is TIME to publicly open the day with worship and prayer to me, whether in your places of education, your places of Government or your places of work -- it is TIME to cast out those who will NOT comply instead of being cast out and secretly serving me behind locked doors and, IF you CANNOT set apart that place of learning, or government or work then EXIT PUBLICLY and DECLARE your reasons and gather together with those who WILL agree with you in these matters for it is so that in the spirit one TRUE believer FREE OF SIN can put 1,000 to flight and two can put 10,000 to flight and the power of TRUE BELIEVERS who choose to deal with ALL their sin and live in ALL truth is such that massive transformation IS possible -- note the impact of Noah, Abraham, Moshe {Moses}, Yahooshua {Jesus}, Mohammed and Luther -- YOU TOO can bring about RADICAL reformation and renaissance IF you will lay down your life and seek DEEP and ENDURING FRIENDSHIP with Me!"

...

"If you believe, it is TIME to assess exactly WHAT you believe about me and then ACT accordingly!"

...

"If you do NOT believe, it is time to assess EXACTLY what you DO believe and then act accordingly!"

...

"There is NO place for fence sitters -- YOU are either FOR me or by default you are AGAINST ME!"

...

"Know this -- IF you choose to be a TRUE friend, which means you deal with ALL sin and ALL error and do ALL that is required to ensure that your house is FULLY united behind you the forces of darkness CANNOT TOUCH YOU -- BUT, IF you play games and continue to dabble in

*your favourite sins and errors in your divided house the forces of darkness will TEAR you limb from limb and UTTERLY destroy you -- there has NEVER been a time in all the history of man on earth where **life above sin** and total unity of your house has been more important!"*

...

*"IF you choose to serve ME (Yah), understand that you are choosing a VERY strait and VERY narrow path leading to a VERY small door -- gird your loins and FOLLOW the example of the mighty set-apart ones of previous generations!"*

**Footnote: ALL the above references to "friend" relate to people like you and me seeking to become true friends of Yah, the Almighty Creator**

#### **Yah speaks on Rick Joyner -- 6 August 2014**

*"We (Yah and Yahooshua) wanted to give Rick (Joyner) a really good experience so that he would get our message across and to a point we, and particularly Yahooshua, got a bit carried away in response to his (Rick's) enthusiasm and thirst for knowledge and genuine repentance.*

*"We did not anticipate the extent to which he would misinterpret things and, having misinterpreted the **Rules of Engagement**, prevented us from correcting his misunderstandings.*

*"Then subsequently the delay between the experience and actually writing down what happened resulted in his misunderstandings being compounded by his diluted recall after two to three weeks and the result is that his message was SERIOUSLY contaminated and corrupted and he has massively compounded the wrong belief about Yahooshua being a manifestation of me (Yah) in human form.*

*"This, together with Rick's almost total failure to engage with pointers like "the second death is also far worse than we believed" and recognition of ledges on the mountain that corresponded to denominations he had looked down on, and ignoring the fact that there were ledges further round the mountain signifying truths he lacked, and also comments like Paul saying that he had achieved much less than he was called to do -- which ALL pointed to a HUGE body of knowledge that Rick lacked, were all ignored at the time and have been consistently ignored since then as pride at the recognition and accolades that have come his way from sincere believers who have recognized the magnitude and the import of the experience and therefore looked to him for guidance.*

*"That guidance has been almost totally lacking and instead he has lead almost all who have read "The Final Quest" and "The Call" into deeper error*

*"You (James) were one of the very few who recognized the pointers for what they were were and dug deeper to seek the lost truths.*

*"It is VITAL that these truths are published as widely as possible."*

...

**Yah speaks regarding Michael Smith (6 August 2014)**

*"The falling away of the young woman who sang 'You are the only one who really matters' is a serious indictment of Michael Smith's failure to protect those given into his care"*

...

**Yah re "Cult" -- 7 August 2014**

*"As a general rule those who use the word 'cult' to describe others are operating in pride and unrighteous judgment"*

...

**Yah re marriage mistakes -- 8 August 2014**

*"One of the ploys of the Satanic realm is to get believers to marry unbelievers / get involved with unbelievers or weak believers who will hold them back or cause them to fall away totally"*

...

*"There is a council of the Masterminds global government that tracks and reports on all significant believers and particularly those with visible anointing"*

...

**Yah re the Inquisitions -- 8 August 2014**

*"The inquisitions were perpetrated by believers, heavily demonized, but believers none the less, on believers"*

...

**Yah on being led by Him -- 9 August 2014**

*"It is VITAL to ask me (Yah) open ended questions that give me maximum latitude to guide you because in this age I am massively constrained by the [Rules of Engagement](#) -- include questions like "what are the questions I should be asking You" and "what are the questions I am NOT thinking to ask you"*

...

*"I (Yah) want to partner with you in EVERY part of your life"*

...



*"Give me (Yah) consent to do ANYTHING and EVERYTHING I deem necessary to enable you to serve me to the absolute FULLNESS of your potential"*

...

*"Ask me to teach you EVERYTHING I want you to know"*

...

*"Once a person has been rejected by me I no longer judge them or get involved in their lives in any way and they are off-limits to Satan, so they effectively free-wheel through the rest of their lives doing what they do and getting what they get"*

...

**Yah on avoiding sexual sin -- 10 August 2014**

*"A necessary requirement for avoiding sexual sin in all its forms is a strong loving covenant relationship -- solitary celibacy almost never works"*

...

**Yah on The Outer Darkness in Heaven -- 10 August 2014**

*"The 'Outer Darkness' is the trash heap of heaven where those believers who did NOT materially change their lives after they accepted I exist, go. The vast majority of believers today are headed for the Outer Darkness"*

...

**Yah regarding Sex -- 10 August 2014**

*"I created sex to be a beautiful and highly pleasurable way of joining a man and his women together but the Satanic realm have twisted it into a horrible pit of perversion and pain"*

...

**Yah on relationship with Him -- 10 August 2014**

*"It is those with deep relationship with me, NOT those with a deep relationship with the Bible that have kept knowledge of me alive through the darkest times"*

...

**Yah on being guided by Him -- 10 August 2014**

*"I am constrained by the '[Rules of Engagement](#)' and therefore I ONLY find a way when a human being speaks that way into existence"*

...

**Yah again on Friendship -- 10 August 2014**

*"A true friend eliminates everything in their lives that is displeasing to me or getting in the way of their relationship with me -- this particularly includes the people in their lives"*

...

*"A true friend will do just enough to sustain themselves and devote all remaining time to serving me (Yah)"*

...

**Yah regarding His Fire -- 10 August 2014**

*"If I were to harken to those who call on me for my fire they would be instantly consumed because of the magnitude of their sin and their error"*

...

*"There are considerably more than 6 billion Satanic Messengers {Angels} on earth, more than enough to monitor the behaviour of all humans and ALL the demons on earth"*

...

**Yah regarding extreme praise -- 11 August 2014**

*"Songs like 'our God is an awesome God' eventually result in discouragement for many because they do NOT see any evidence of what they are singing because in this age there will NOT be any dramatic manifestations of my power"*

...

**Yah re men seeking to serve Him -- 11 August 2014**

*"A man who seeks to serve me faithfully will only have sufficient provision if his woman / women are in perfect harmony, else they will struggle to survive and live in very straightened circumstances"*

...

*"Such a man cannot afford a wife who opposes him or half-heartedly supports him -- she must be behind him 100%"*

...

**Yah regarding Linda Newkirk -- 12 August 2014**

*"Linda Newkirk IS a believer and a prophetess with major error as with virtually ALL believers today but elements of her message ARE from me"*

...

*"It is quite common for believers to practice witchcraft at some level"*

...

**Yah regarding Demonic and Satanic attacks on believers -- 13 August 2014**

*"Demons are humans without bodies and therefore reliant on others for transport. They have the same limitations and abilities humans have with the caveat that the more senior demons HAVE learned the full extent of what can be done and have messengers to help them"*

...

*Yah is the most misunderstood and misrepresented being on earth today!*

...

*"The world is full of 'good', decent people who are headed to end up as demons"*

...

*"The VAST majority of those who sing the song 'Sovereign' by Michael Smith are singing it to Jesus and this grieves me deeply (Yah)"*

...

**Yah regarding demons -- 14 August 2014**

*"As the number of demons has increased exponentially, the ability of the forces of darkness to counterfeit my things has also increased dramatically"*

...

**Yah re "never let me go" -- 14 August 2014**

*"It is NOT for me to 'NEVER LET YOU GO' -- this is about choice, about free will -- I will NOT hold anyone against their will, they must come voluntarily and stay voluntarily. I will NEVER stop you going, but I WILL grieve"*

...

**Yah re His "greatest joy" -- 14 August 2014**

*"My greatest joy is when someone chooses me above the things of the world when that choice really COSTS them in tangible ways, be it loss, deprivation, physical suffering -- your freewill offering of yourself to me under adverse circumstances is my greatest joy"*

...

**Yah re Michael Smith -- 14 August 2014**

*"Michael Smith's praise and worship have become so empty -- he is little more than a performer today -- NO longer the anointed Psalmist that he was 12 years ago" -- Yah is very sad*

...

**Yah re falling away -- 14 August 2014**

*"It is SO easy to get comfortable, complacent, presumptuous, lazy, hard, indifferent, without emotion, without love and I see and feel the difference and it is EXTREMELY painful for me!"*

...

**Yah re getting close to Him -- 14 August 2014**

*"It is NOT difficult to get close to me, it IS difficult to STAY close to me -- there is so much to distract you and pull you away"*

...

**Yah re "Why Believe?" -- 14 August 2014**

*"Because IF you do, you open the door to the possibility of an eternal destiny of great esteem and glory and if you do NOT you relegate yourself to the certainty of being one of over 100 Billion ancestor spirits (demons) with almost NO possibility of serious promotion -- all the senior positions are taken and tightly held"*

...

**Yah re "Why seek Relationship" -- 14 August 2014**

*"Because the rewards and recognition are substantial and there is great esteem and prestige and there are still many vacancies for you to become one of those closest to me in all of Creation"*

...

**Yah re divorce and joy -- 14 August 2014**

*"It gives me great joy when a man who is married to a woman who is wilfully and knowingly obstructing his service to me divorces her knowing that he will lose his children, his house and many of his possessions because he chooses me above her"*

...

**Yah re single women and joy -- 14 August 2014**

*"It gives me great joy when a woman chooses to be single and NOT seek a mate in order to serve me"*

...

**Yah re married women -- 14 August 2014**

*"It gives me great joy when a woman chooses to align herself entirely with her man and follow and support him in his service of me no matter how hard things get, how many mistakes he makes and how little she understands of what motivates him"*

...

*"The level of ignorance of the fundamentals of existence is almost total"*

...

*"So many people come to me for 'feel good' experiences and NOT because they have made an informed decision to serve me"*

...

**Regarding knowledge of what happens after death -- 15 August 2014**

*When a believer dies they come to Yah and it is possible to pray them back to life because Yah is able to send them back -- thus there are reports of 'out of body experiences' and people restored to life amongst believers*

*When an unbeliever dies there is NO power with the authority to send people back and so we have NO reports of people going to Hell and being told the truth.*

*The nearest we have is Kenneth Hagin who had been raised in a believing home but had NOT made a quality decision to accept Yah and whose believing mother and grandmother prayed him back from the gates of Hell once but was ONLY delivered the second time when HE cried out to Yah for deliverance*

...

**Yah re Himself as provider -- 15 August 2014**

*"I will cause you to find favour but YOU must do the hard yards in terms of being above sin and in harmony and in terms of having quality merchandise to offer -- pray for wisdom and understanding and then APPLY what I teach you and market effectively -- ask for Commercial Wisdom*

*"The Jews understand this clearly"*

...

**Yah regarding climbing to the greatest heights of the mountain -- 15 August 2014**

*"As you climb the mountain the toe holds and the finger holds of new truths become harder to find and harder to hold on to -- it is only by drawing closer to me and staying MUCH closer to me than you are at present that you will succeed in your desire to reach 100% of your potential"*

...

**Yah re mistakes He has made -- 15 August 2014**

*"There have been times where I was over-confident that we would defeat Satan -- the time of Yahooshua was such a time through to and including Yahooshanan's {John's} visions as recorded in Revelation. Rick Joyner was another case"*

...

**Yah re the Christian Church -- 15 August 2014**

*"There is GROSS error in the Church of Jesus Christ today with counterfeit miracles and false signs and wonders coupled to great esteem for men and women I have utterly rejected because of their gross disobedience"*

...

**Yah re signs and wonders -- 16 August 2014**

*"The time of sign's and wonders is past -- people must believe because they have made a rational assessment that I exist and they choose to serve me -- my existence is entirely capable of being deduced from inspection of the world in which you live PROVIDED you set aside Bible inspired misconceptions and modern wrong teaching"*

...

*"Manifestations of my power through people have almost always been misinterpreted by witnesses who have turned to worship the people rather than worshipping me and, many times, the people through whom I operated have accepted this worship and fallen into pride and error taking what I have done as an endorsement of their perceived rightness and righteousness rather than what it was -- my desire to bless my people through whatever vessel was available to me at the time"*

...

*"Rick Joyner is the most extreme example of this in this age"*

...

*"Those who are NOT anointed and who do not know of or understand the anointing completely misunderstand what I do through my anointed ones and think that it is the person and NOT me that is so gifted -- even many of my anointed ones do NOT really understand the distinction and focus on the person NOT on me"*

...

**Yah re prayer for others -- 17 August 2014**

*"The efficacy of prayer for others is a function of the authority of the person praying, their legal position vis a vis the person they are praying for, the position of the person being prayed for relative to Me (Yah) -- the closer they are the more effective the prayers, the further away they are the stronger the hold of the forces of darkness and the greater the intensity,*

*frequency and repetition of the prayer that is required to produce the desired result. In addition, IF the person is actively opposed to the outcome that is being requested it is very unlikely that the prayer will succeed -- I will NOT override their will"*

...

**Yah re death of children -- 17 August 2014**

*"When an unborn child dies its spirit goes wherever the spirit of the father is headed, the same with a child up to the age of puberty unless they have made their own conscious decision prior to death"*

*"Children who become ancestor spirits are very trainable and can be trained in specialist roles that do NOT require life experience, they are in great demand and are another product of abortion clinics"*

Note -- this is a MASSIVE reason why believing women should NOT under any circumstances marry an unbeliever or have sex with an unbeliever!

...

**Yah re Christianity -- 17 August 2014**

*"There IS good in Christianity just as there is good at some level in EVERY religion -- in some respects Christianity DOES have more truth, especially regarding the fundamentals of Yahooshua and the progression of my service over time -- BUT this is offset by its underlying harsh, aggressive and intolerant nature accompanied by gross errors such as the Names, the Sabbaths and above all worship of Yahooshua -- in broad terms these errors neutralize the good"*

...

**Yah re reigning with His Spirit -- 17 August 2014**

*"To reign with My Spirit means to overcome sin your life, to overcome the opposition of the forces of darkness, to walk in extreme trust and belief {faith}, and harmony, to have a strong, moral and powerful union with your covenant partners/s IF you are in covenant {marriage} and to impact the world for good -- meaning that you actively do things to lead other people to Me and to serve Me and draw close to Me. You MAY also impact the world in other ways such as in business practices, legislation, etc*

...

**Yah re teaching humans -- 18 August 2014**

*"There is so much that I have shown and taught men, for example: where to find specific minerals and precious metals and what to do with them; medicinal plants and what and how to extract the medicines and what to do with them; laws of chemistry and physics, etc -- the*

*list is endless -- how do they think that these things have come into existence and they then figured them out?"*

...

**Yah re friends -- 18 August 2014**

*"I would rather have half a dozen true friends than millions of believers who totally ignore me -- modern day evangelists have totally missed the point -- the issue is NOT 'once saved always saved' it is 'have you brought your Father in Heaven joy today?'"*

*"and in recent generations there have been NO true friends, friends who have earnestly sought ALL truth and to draw REALLY close to me"*

*"I have been VERY lonely for a long time and I deeply desire friends in this generation"*

*"It is very difficult to be friends with someone who has all sorts of warped ideas about you and insists on holding on to all sorts of beliefs that are offensive and hurtful to you!"*

*"The Rules of Engagement have proved to be FAR more restrictive than anticipated -- people expect me to correct them and when I do NOT they assume they are correct because they are unaware of the Rules (of Engagement)"*

*"Teaching people about the Rules of Engagement is one of the most important messages of this age"*

*"A true friend constantly asks me for guidance and clarification and gives me the openings I need to guide them into ALL truth"*

*"and that is an ongoing day by day process"*

...

**Yah re the self centredness of many anointed ones -- 19 August 2014**

*"Something that upsets me greatly is that most anointed ones do NOT advise others to seek comparable anointing but rather see themselves as special cases"*

...

**Yah re believers with sin WILL fall away -- 19 August 2014**

*"I does NOT matter how committed a believer is, how intensely anointed they are and how powerful are the experiences they have of me, if they have major sin and error in their lives it gives the forces of darkness the right to constantly attack them and cause them loss and they WILL eventually fall away -- it is vital to deal with ALL sin and ALL error -- while a person is doing that consistently I can protect them to a significant level"*

...



**Yah re those at "the bottom of the barrel" -- 19 August 2014**

*"It seems that those who are at 'the bottom of the barrel' in terms of potential, the ones I least expect to serve me faithfully, may well be the only ones willing to admit their weakness and make the changes necessary to serve Me wholeheartedly and become my friends in this generation"*

...

**Yah re the "Rules of Engagement" -- 19 August 2014**

*"It is vital for people to understand how the 'Rules of Engagement' restrict me and how much latitude the forces of darkness have to corrupt and mislead and then daily make choices to serve me and seek me and seek my truths and ways of doing things"*

...

**Yah re deliverance from demons -- 19 August 2014**

*"The essence of deliverance is repentance of sin and making right so that the demons NO longer have a legal right to attach themselves to that person"*

*"The majority of demons only attach AFTER a person becomes a believer and many arrive through the ministry of other believers, especially through laying on of hands, hugs and other body-to-body contact"*

...

**Yah re seeking people to turn to Him -- 19 August 2014**

*"In every person on earth, except rejected ones, I am constantly on the lookout for them to ask questions that open the door for me to communicate more widely with them -- it is currently a very discouraging and tedious wait because so few are really thinking critically -- almost all are in a stupour of complacency and confidence that they know the way things should be and the poor and weak only ask questions out of self pity NOT out of seeking answers that will shift their position"*

...

**Yah re seeking truth -- 19 August 2014**

*"The love of and seeking after truth is almost non-existent in this age"*

...

**Yah re the imperfections of His servants -- 19 August 2014**

*"So many people expect my servants to be perfect and then reject them the moment they find the slightest imperfections, whereas the reality is that am constrained to work through whoever will hear me and be obedient at even the most superficial level -- in rejecting my servants they reject me"*

...

**Yah re what He can tell YOU -- 20 August 2014**

*"The 'Rules of Engagement' between myself (Yah) and Satan prevent me telling YOU anything you do NOT know UNLESS YOU ask me or do something to put yourself in a place to hear NEW truths from me"*

*"I (Yah) am limited in speaking to YOU (human beings) by the mental barriers YOU have put in place with regard to what YOU believe I can say to you AND by YOUR vocabulary"*

...

**Yah re judgment -- 21 August 2014**

*"Judgment is based on absolutes, NOT relative and excuses --> adultery is adultery whether you know it or NOT and irrespective of what someone else did"*

...

**Yah re the spirits of animals -- 21 August 2014**

*"Unlike humans, the spirits of animals cease to exist on death"*

...

**Yah re climbing the high peaks of His mountain -- 21 August 2014**

*"As you draw closer to me the toe holds and finger holds on my mountain become smaller -- > the detail and nuances become finer and more difficult to grasp; the truths become more controversial, challenging and difficult to grasp and accept and the cares of this world and the pressures and attacks are more likely to dislodge you and cause you to let go of / forget what you have learned. It requires REAL grit and determination to climb to 100%"*

...

**Yah re power anointing -- 21 August 2014**

*"Visible power anointing with signs and wonders such as healing and raising the dead is but ONE form of anointing -- there are many others such as for rulers and for wise men"*

...

**Yah re the origin of Satanists and Witches -- 22 August 2014**

*"Many who turn to Satanism and Witchcraft are the illegitimate sons and daughters of the aristocracy who are cursed because of their illegitimacy and whose demons know that they have been short-changed and therefore seek power in other ways"*

...

**Yah re the destiny of human beings -- 22 August 2014**

*"Where will YOU spend eternity? A high throne of great splendour and with great esteem and authority with me in Heaven? -- OR as an ancestor spirit (demon) doomed to move from one human or animal carrier to another on earth and tasked to lead humans into deeper sin"*

*while under the control of vicious and oppressive **demonic masterminds** who torture you if you do NOT obey? -- or somewhere in-between? -- **the choice is YOURS!***

...

**Yah re the Outer Darkness in Heaven -- 22 August 2014**

*"I did NOT intend the outer darkness to be used at all, it is effectively the Dungeon of Heaven, it is pitch dark and uncomfortably cold and there are tens of millions of people there -- the product of weak and inaccurate evangelization"*

...

**Yah re friends -- 22 August 2014**

*"There have been VERY few true friends since the death of those who followed Yahooshua"*

*"True friends actively seek ALL truth and assertively adjust their beliefs as necessary on an ongoing basis"*

*"True friends do NOT allow ANY other human being to get in the way of their relationship with me"*

*"True friends are instantly obedient out of LOVE and a deep desire to please"*

*"A true friend does just enough to earn their living and devotes the rest of their time to doing my work"*

*"True friends worship in Spirit and in truth, they worship with their entire being, they NEVER tire of worshipping me"*

...

**Yah re the Masterminds -- 22 August 2014**

*"The Masterminds and Satan closed ranks very effectively after the death of Yahooshua {Jesus} to corrupt and conceal the truth about what had happened"*

*"The Governing Council of the Masterminds is here in London"*

...

**Yah re not believing He exists -- 23 August 2014**

*"The DEFAULT position is that IF you do NOT believe that I (Yah) exist you automatically belong to Satan whether you believe he exists or NOT! That means that as long as you do NOT believe that I exist you belong to a dispensation that considers eating the flesh of humans tortured to death in abominable ways as one of the highest privileges of rank! AND you will spend at the very least **the remaining nearly 1,000 years after your death** as an*

*ancestor spirit (demon) under the control of this evil power! Whereas, My (Yah's) reign is one of love, moral and just behaviour -- the fact is that you have been LIED to!"*

...

**Yah re the challenges of serving Him -- 23 August 2014**

*"The drawback of drawing close to me (Yah) is that you become the focus of attention of the forces of darkness and it therefore becomes more difficult to earn a living -- a sin free life and intense harmony in your marriage are then critical"*

...

**Yah re Yahooshua's message -- 23 August 2014**

*"In Yahooshua's case his message was to believers who were in deep error, today's message is in large measure to unbelievers whose forefathers were believers"*

...

**Yah re demonic attack -- 23 August 2014**

*"Generally it is believers who are in serious error who most viciously oppose those who have important truths because the more senior and more vicious demons are assigned to believers"*

...

**Yah re the Flood -- 23 August 2014**

*"The fact that Noah build a ship which successfully survived the ice comet catastrophe AND took all types of animals with him is the greatest evidence that I was involved in the flood -- whether I caused it or foresaw it is LESS of an issue"*

...

**Yah re distraction of believers -- 23 August 2014**

*"In practical terms the 'cares of this world' are the biggest single factor that distracts believers from their service to me -- far more than any specific demonic intervention, although the demons DO actively seek to exacerbate the cares"*

...

**Yah re marriage -- 23 August 2014**

*"Marriage is a HUGE mess and people's understanding of the protocols and practices for a successful marriage is enormously corrupt. A vital component of believers gaining ground over the forces of darkness is that they build rock solid, stable, dependable, harmonious and anointed covenant unions of man and woman / women that DO endure to the end of their lives"*

...

**Yah re Yahooshua being A way, NOT THE way -- 23 August 2014**

*"Yahooshua is AN example, NOT 'THE example' (NOT 'THE Way') -- every emissary of mine who has charted a course for my people MUST craft their own way / route / path / method of working with me -- for each is unique and entirely different and is subject to different circumstances and life conditions. Each has a unique and different relationship with me. Each brings to bear their unique intellect, knowledge and experience to partner with me in formulating and executing their journey. NONE of these is predictable OR preplanned"*

...

**Yah re a "soft heart" -- 23 August 2014**

*"A soft heart is a vital component of growing close to me and especially of becoming a close friend"*

...

**Yah re the Canon of Scripture being closed and value in the Bible -- 23 August 2014**

*"The primary value of the Bible is that it is a reasonably accurate account of the progression of history of many of those who were closest to me up to just after the time of Yahooshua -- there is a MASSIVE gap with regard to ensuing 2,000 years and the LIE about 'the Canon of Scripture' being closed has been one of the Masterminds most effective lies"*

...

**Yah re the emergence of anointed emissaries -- 23 August 2014**

*"AND, even then, those records do NOT record in any meaningful way the intense effort and self-sacrifice that pre-dated the apparent sudden appearance of these men and women in the public eye"*

...

**Yah re divine guidance -- 23 August 2014**

*"The life of every person on earth is MUCH more an expression of their choices, their words and their actions than most people want to believe -- my (Yah's) involvement and the involvement of the Satanic and Demonic realm in carving out the life of a human being is MUCH less than most realize"*

*"You (human beings) were created and mandated to RULE on earth, NOT to be the mindless glove puppets of myself (Yah) and the Demons"*

*"Believing otherwise is an act of abdication NOT pleasing to me"*

*"I (Yah) do NOT want credit OR blame for things that happen in peoples lives as a direct consequence of their decisions, words and actions"*

...

**Yah re judgment in this life -- 24 August 2014**

*"Failure to understand [judgement in this life](#) is one of the biggest reasons people fall away or are destroyed. Shaul {Paul} is a particularly strong example of this -- he had some serious errors and resulting sin and therefore suffered huge judgments when he should have been able to walk with me without being touched. This is one of the HUGE negative consequences of the Bible -- Shaul is singled out for particular attention with all his error, sin and judgements and people have idolized him as THE example of the ultimate "disciple". They therefore believe it is entirely acceptable that they suffer loss and judgment because, after all, it happened to "Paul". This has harmed and in many cases neutralized even those who have been relatively close to me. Apart from Yahooshua Daniel was the last to really grasp this"*

...

**Yah re all people being corrupt -- 24 August 2014**

*"There is NO such thing as a pure family in right standing with me. There are individual men and women who progressively struggle to get close to me, dragging themselves out of the quagmire of sin and error in which they were birthed. As they do this they progressively shed sin and error and draw closer to me in relationship but they virtually NEVER shake off every remnant of wrong thinking, wrong speaking and wrong doing and so, at some level, they ALL remain corrupt earthen vessels."*

*"One of Satan's most successful ruses is to point out these weaknesses to others and then ask "do you see the errors of this person? -- how can they truly be a man / woman of Yah? They are clearly frauds!"*

...

**Yah re the wrong beliefs regarding Yahooshua -- 24 August 2014**

*"Yahooshua is as upset as I (Yah) am by the way the Masterminds have totally corrupted Yahooshua's achievements and tricked men into worshipping him"*

...

**Yah re people suspending their critical faculties because of belief in the Bible -- 24 August 2004**

*"It is one of the greatest evils of the Bible that it has caused men and women to suspend their critical faculties and just accept 'The Word of God'"*

...

**Yah re playing worship music continuously -- 24 August 2014**

*"When a person has worship music with high value words playing quietly in the background continuously it feeds their spirit and those words and prayers become an integral part of their being"*

...

**Yah re the song Agnus Dei -- 24 August 2014**

*"The song, 'Agnus Dei', although in part misdirected is particularly pleasing and soothing to me (Yah) because of the words HalleluYah and "Lord God Almighty" which I receive as intended"*

...

**Yah re the Bible NOT letting people know of the opportunity to become a friend of Yah -- 24 August 2014**

*"Another wrong the Bible has done me is that it does NOT clearly spell out the opportunity for relationship and to become a friend"*

...

**Yah re belief that the Bible is the 'Word of God' -- 25 August 2014**

*"The 'Word of God' belief about the Bible results in people ascribing undue value to the conduct of the people reported on rather than seeing them as examples of fallible people who did their best to serve me and succeeded and failed at various levels"*

...

**Yah re familiarity -- 25 August 2014**

*"Familiarity is another major reason why many fall away -- they become moderately close to me and then become presumptuous and proud of their relationship with me which then opens the door for the forces of darkness to take them apart"*

...

**Yah re the manner in which the forces of darkness track believers -- 25 August 2014**

*"Remember always that once a person starts to progress to becoming a wise steward, then a good and faithful servant, then an overcomer and perhaps finally a friend, the Masterminds assign correspondingly senior messengers and demons to observe ALL that person does, report back up the line, look for every possible opportunity to distract them or trip them up and EVERY possible basis on which judgment may be obtained -- their sole objective is to utterly obliterate that believer from positively influencing others and from serving me"*

...

**Yah re His ability to influence hardened Satan servants -- 25 August 2014**

*"Yes, I DO have limited ability to direct and influence even the most hardened Satan Servants to the extent that it enables me to reveal things to my servants but it IS very limited"*

...

**Yah re Satanic cartels in cities and towns -- 25 August 2014**

*"In all major cities and in most lesser cities and towns there are cartels of Satan Servants across the spectrum of doctors, nurses, police, ambulance personnel, undertakers and*

*crematorium staff who collect the spirits of the deceased and cover up murders by Satan Servants with falsified medical papers, death certificates, etc so that even grossly disfigured corpses are quickly and efficiently disposed of with no room for follow up"*

*"Some of these people hold high ranks and therefore have great power and influence"*

...

**Yah re what happens to the spirits of unbelievers when they die -- 26 August 2014**

*"When a person dies and NO other person or messenger {angel} is there to collect their spirit and transfer it to a host that spirit can remain at that location indefinitely. There are spirits of those who perished in the flood embedded in rocks thousands of metres underground and on the sea floor and they will remain there forever if Satan wins -- it is a VERY lonely existence"*

...

**Yah re demons (ancestor spirits) being dislodged from their hosts -- 26 August 2014**

*"Demons (ancestor spirits) that are NOT taken INTO a person (Possession) but which ride on the person, which applies in the vast majority of cases are relatively easily dislodged and are then stuck where they fall until someone actively collects them or sends them elsewhere in which case a messenger {angel} will transport them"*

...

**Yah re demons ability to see -- 26 August 2014**

*"Demons cannot see through solid objects but they CAN see other spirits and the spiritual realm"*

...

**Yah re understanding this life -- 26 August 2014**

*"It is NOT possible for a human being to have a realistic understanding of this life without knowing about the existence of ancestor spirits and, in particular, the Masterminds "*

...

**Yah re fruitless prayer -- 26 August 2014**

*"So much of what people pray, particularly in terms of telling me (Yah) what to do and attempting to use me as a personal assistant is based on what they have heard others pray with absolutely NOT thought to whether is is effective or permissible"*

...

**Yah re the extent to which He is restricted in this age -- 26 August 2014**

*"The extremely low level of anointing and extremely small number of truly anointed ones on earth today is such that it is almost impossible for me to perform any deed of significance. I*



*am little more than an impotent observer with regard to the affairs of mankind today as [the Contest](#) plays out"*

...

**Yah re signs and wonders in the Church -- 26 August 2014**

*"The healings and signs and wonders and manifestations of messengers {angels} that ARE taking place in churches in the name of Jesus are ALL from the dark side"*

...

**Yah re Satan's servants learning from the website -- 26 August 2014**

*"Satan's Servants are unlikely to spend much time on the ETI website because their demons will be scared that they will read something that will case them to convert"*

*"In the same way, I discourage my servants from spending time on Satanic websites in case they take on ideas that will take them away from me"*

...

**Yah re the path to maturity with Him -- 26 August 2014**

*"The wilderness, wrong turning, getting beaten up emotionally and spiritually are regrettably all part of the journey to tough certainty of my existence and of your standing with me. Every true servant of real substance must, of necessity, walk such a path because the level of opposition IS huge!"*

...

**Yah on divine healing -- 26 August 2014**

*"Divine Healing is a privilege and NOT a right and NOT a party trick to be performed before packed houses to attract donations -- many of the healings that were delivered in meetings in past decades were NOT what they appeared to be. YES, there WERE some healings by Me but many more were Satanic counterfeits through temporary relaxation of symptoms and others were psyched up wishful thinking based on name it, claim it, frame it thinking"*

...

**Yah is NOT the Mighty One {God} of the Church -- 27 August 2014**

*"I am NOT the Mighty One the Church worships. I AM the Mighty One of Adam, Noah, Abraham, Moshe, Dawid and Yahooshua"*

...

**Yah re the state of the Church -- 27 August 2014**

*"Yes, the Church WAS badly beaten up in years gone by but much of the beatings up was by the church and the victims were tortured and died because their gross error and sin made the harsh treatment legally permissible for the forces of darkness"*

...

**Yah re visions -- 27 August 2014**

*"I give men and women visions mostly to inform them of my plans so that they can enrol people into execution of the plan and themselves action the plan"*

...

**Yah re claims regarding His foreknowledge of events -- 27 August 2014**

*"I really do NOT know what is going to happen next week or next month or next year, I am totally dependent on what humans do, both those alive and the ancestor spirits -- YES, I have certain plans but they are reliant on humans to pray them into existence and, as you well know, humans are extremely unreliable when it comes to doing my will and, YES, I can reasonably extrapolate how certain behaviour will result in certain consequences but, as with South Africa, these are subject to change. That said, when I DO appoint formal judgment then I will see that it comes to pass BUT repentance is always an option until I have utterly rejected a person, a people or a nation as has happened with South Africa"*

...

**Yah re events in daily life -- 28 August 2014**

*"There is so much that just happens day to day like weather, exchange rates, etc, etc where many believers give me thanks when it moves favourably and yet I have NOTHING to do with it -- firstly, many of these things would require massive and highly disruptive intervention on my part such that even if it WERE permitted I would seldom if ever do it, secondly such interventions are prohibited by the 'Rules of Engagement', thirdly there are believers praying in opposition to one another -- the farmer wants rain while the family on holiday wants sun, the one believer wants the exchange rate to rise because they are buying, the other wants it to strengthen because they are selling -- thus, even IF I wanted to AND it was permissible it is highly unlikely I would do anything -- these are classic examples of blind unthinking 'faith' where people suspend their intellect with regard to what they ask me for and what they believe of me"*

...

**Yah re small "miracles" for new believers -- 28 August 2014**

*"At the same time it IS so that with a new believer who IS earnestly drawing close to Me I DO intervene in small ways that they experience as 'miraculous' but most of them extrapolate these 'miracles' to expect much greater things when they mature when, in fact, the exact opposite happens -- I back off to allow them to chart their own course"*

...

**Yah re "Emunah" as a more accurate word than "faith" -- 28 August 2014**

*"EMUNAH is the Hebrew word that most accurately reflects what modern English speaking believers understand by the word 'faith' and since the word 'faith' has roots in pagan majick and other practices, Emunah should rather be used"*

...

**Yah re Praise and Worship -- 28 August 2014**

*"The words people use when they praise me and worship me are SO important -- the vast majority of songs are valueless and many are outright irritating or downright wrong and, in fact, praising the Satanic realm, for example 'Jesus do you know how much I love you'"*

...

**Yah re falling away -- 28 August 2014**

*"There are so many who started off with so much promise, getting moderately close to me and raising my hopes, but they have ALL fallen away because of their errors about Jesus, the Bible, marriage, etc, etc"*

...

**Yah re Him premeditating things -- 28 August 2014**

*"Generally I do NOT premeditate things in the lives of believers -- I want to be their friend, counsellor, comforter. I want to explore with them, help them to grow at their own pace, have them chart their OWN course with me alongside them, give them wisdom and understanding and ideas and sometimes revelation knowledge -- ALL of this constrained by what they pray and say and their ability to hear me and learn new ideas"*

...

**Yah re Islam -- 28 August 2014**

*"Although there are more true believers in Islam than in any other group they are of limited efficacy against the forces of darkness because they have a very limited base of teaching and do NOT have access to the Covenant of Yahooshua. They have, in large measure, rejected the possibility of receiving ANY truth about Yahooshua because of their very forceful criticism of Christianity and the worship of Jesus and Christ. So, while they recognize Isa (Yahooshua) as a great prophet they totally discount his sacrifice and position in Heaven and therefore his authority and act of atonement -- this largely renders them powerless -- this is why the forces of darkness do NOT expend too much effort opposing Islam"*

...

**Yah re the British -- 28 August 2014**

*"In the world at large, despite their huge errors, the British have, as a nation, done the most in recent centuries to preserve key truths even though in a very religious way that is, in itself, relatively powerless"*

...

**Yah re servants under attack -- 29 August 2014**

*"It brings me great joy when one of my servants stands for me even when things are happening that are painful and do NOT make sense"*

...

**Yah re messengers {angels} -- 29 August 2014**

*"Messengers do NOT understand"*

*"Angels' are messengers, servants, called to do the bidding of men without questioning. Satan was an aberration, a messenger with reasoning, a manufacturing defect. The messengers who followed Satan did so simply because those were their orders NOT because they also rebelled and their service today remains according to the original order -- to follow the Light Giver, Lucifer, now Satan and Satan has in turn delegated his authority over his legions to the Masterminds"*

...

**Yah re humans tending NOT to believe -- 29 August 2014**

*"It turns out that it is the nature of humans to demand proof of my existence and to lapse into unbelief unless convinced. The first generation of unbelievers became unbelievers with very little help from Satan -- they fell into his lap, so to speak -- ANOTHER design flaw!!"*

...

**Yah re the creation of humans and messengers -- 29 August 2014**

*"All the more advanced beings and especially human beings and messengers were extremely interesting AND challenging to design and refine to a point where they were put into production -- problem is that there were a few minor flaws that have had major consequences"*

...

**Yah re defects in Humans and The Contest -- 29 August 2014**

*"I truly believed that with all the intricacy and beauty of creation that humans would have NO difficulty in believing -- I almost took it as a given and thus I was over confident when I accepted Satan's challenge -- I should have realized once I saw the defect in Satan's make that the possibility existed of a comparable defect in humans -- with hindsight I deeply regret entering into [the contest](#)"*

*"That said, those who DO overcome and serve me are probably of a much higher caliber than would have been the case if there had been NO defect and all had believed"*

...

**Yah re "believe the best of all men" -- 30 August 2014**

*"People have taken "believe the best of all men" out of context -- it relates to Chesed (covenant love) between believers NOT glorifying the wrong deeds and errors of unbelievers -- currently "Western Civilization" has it wrong -- they believe the best of unbelievers, sinners and people in error, such as most of Africa but are intolerant of error in believers and people who are presumed to be believers to whom the principle ACTUALLY applies"*

...

**Yah re form belief -- 30 August 2014**

*"Reciting a creed or other form statement of belief is NOT enough -- there must be an intense heart realization of my existence -- there must be a SHIFT!"*

...

**Yah re leaders -- 30 August 2014**

*"It should be the goal of every one of my leaders that they should enable those who come after them to get closer to me than they are -- work to promote others above yourself"*

...

## **Insights Continued**

**Yah re Creation versus Evolution -- 01 September 2014**

*"Virtually every significant plant and animal reproduces sexually -- how is this possible without a Creator?"*

...

**Yah re the Quran -- 01 September 2014**

*"The Quran, while more inspired than the Bible is still the work of men, is NOT to be worshipped and contains error. Some of what the Quran says about Yahooshua, specifically that he spoke at 2 days old and breathed life into a clay dove are incorrect"*

...

**Yah re Moslem error -- 01 September 2014**

*"The Moslems have fallen into exactly the same traps as the Christians and the Jews, putting their book on a pedestal and ascribing undue value and validity to it, and putting their prophet on a pedestal and ascribing undue status to him"*

*"This is part of the human condition, the need to worship something or someone tangible, this is what side tracked the Japhethites in the Fat East and the Shemmites in India and surrounding countries"*

...

**Yah re the recent falling away -- 01 September 2014**

*"I am greatly distressed and saddened by the number of deeply committed believers who have fallen away because of their error since the dispensation changed -- it is really disheartening"*

...

**Yah re sexuality of single believing women -- 01 September 2014**

*"The hang ups with regard to sexual intimacy between women is a HUGE inhibitor with regard to single anointed women -- they would rather keep hoping for 'Mr right', dating 'Mr wrong' and from time to time being carried away into fornication and falling away by their sexual urges getting out of control"*

...

**Yah re fantasies in Science -- 01 September 2014**

*"The level of unsupported fantasy with regard to evolution, geology, archaeology, landform geography and other fields of 'science' is breathtaking -- ALL are at some level religions"*

...

**Yah re David Attenborough -- 01 September 2014**

*"David Attenborough knows me well and has learned a huge amount from me and I have enjoyed teaching him -- the problem is that he does NOT believe that I exist!"*

...

**Yah re 'never let me go' -- 01 September 2014**

*"'Never let me go' and related songs and prayers are in error -- this entire exercise is for YOU to grow close to me and STAY close to me by choice, and climb back up when you fall down NOT for me to somehow HOLD you against your free will -- friends to NOT hold friends hostage!"*

...

**Yah in terms of how He interacts with humans -- 02 September 2014**

*"The biggest way that I help humans is by teaching, giving them wisdom, causing them to find favour, speaking to them through others. I do this with believers and unbelievers alike with the level of interaction governed by the extent to which they receive what I give them and distinctly separately relative to the level of their relationship with me"*

...

**Yah re life elsewhere -- 03 September 2014**

*"I created this entire Universe for mankind, There are NO other life forms anywhere apart from on earth other than the messengers in heaven and the torturers in Hell and thy are ALL focused on mankind."*

...

**Yah re other thoughts while worshipping -- 03 September 2014**

*"When you draw close to me in worship you WILL receive revelation relative to your work, life, etc -- this is normal -- do NOT get into condemnation -- write it down and refocus on me"*

...

**Yah re the song Agnus Dei -- 03 September 2014**

*"'Agnus Dei', sung the way you (James) sing it with [words corrected](#) and ['the lamb' ignored](#), is one of my favourite songs . There are others but they are NOT available to you for language and other reasons"*

...

**Yah re being really close to Him -- 06 September 2014**

*"It is impossible to draw really close to me without deep determination, separation and sacrificing the comforts and pleasures of this life at a significant level -- NOT because I want it that way, simply because of the level of evil and opposition in the world today"*

...

**Yah re demons NOT passing through walls -- 06 September 2014**

*"Messengers are able to pass through solid objects, ancestor spirits (demons) NOT because they are designed to engage with the physical realm"*

*"So, to cast demons out there MUST be an open door or window and they should be directed towards that -- they CAN exit and enter through a small vent or opening like a chimney or air vent"*

...

**Yah re the powers of the forces of darkness over believers -- 07 September 2014**

*"As you are increasingly understanding, the powers of the forces of darkness are very limited UNLESS the believer involved gives them a legal right -- then it is NOT the powers of the forces of darkness but the power of the sin and error that is the issue"*

...

**Yah re day to day happenings -- 07 September 2014**

*"Much of what believers attribute to the Satanic is, in fact, just the way humans behave -- things happen (compounded by the demonic when there is sin)"*

...

**Yah re reaching the top of the mountain -- 07 September 2014**

*"No human being has reached the top of the mountain since Yahooshua and very few have ever reached the top -- Abraham, Moshe, Dawid momentarily, Daniel ..."*

...

**Yah re the standards He sets -- 07 September 2014**

*"Throughout [the Contest](#) I have, in a sense, been too idealistic and set standards that were almost impossible to attain -- and I have been almost universally disappointed -- BUT the few who have really gone ALL OUT for me have made my high standards worthwhile!"*

...

**Yah re technology brought by Noah -- 07 September 2014**

*"Noah brought very considerable supplies, technology and technical information with him on the ship"*

...

**Yah re 'Bible puncher Creation' -- 07 September 2014**

*"They have banned the teaching of 'Bible puncher Creation' from schools because it is irrational and does NOT fit the facts. They have NOT banned true evolutionary creation because no one has ever tried to teach it!"*

...

**Yah re Rick Joyner's visions -- 07 September 2014**

*"Rick Joyner's visions ALL had one purpose -- to call him to lead the return to ALL truth and to equip him with the conceptual knowledge he needed to commence his own intense journey to seek ALL truth -- he missed both objectives entirely!"*

...



**Yah re Rick Joyner's failure to act -- 08 September 2014**

*"I do NOT know how Rick Joyner expected the things in his visions in terms of recovery and the advance of the Kingdom to happen if he did NOTHING -- it was obvious nobody else had the vision and therefore nobody else was doing anything"*

...

**Yah re "Revival" -- 08 September 2014**

*"Revival as men call it -- actually turning back to me -- is my desire always and I speak to men and women about it constantly. Regrettably almost NONE hear me and of those who DO most expect it to be something I will do unilaterally so they sit around waiting and praying for it when they should, in fact, be bringing it to pass!"*

*"This is one of the great frustrations resulting from the misconceptions that result from Bible centric teaching"*

...

**Yah re His priorities to reach unbelievers -- 09 September 2014**

*"There are millions of first generation unbelievers (parents were believers) in European communities -- these are my priority in terms of recovery"*

...

**Yah re responsibility with regard to dreams and visions -- 09 September 2014**

*"So often I show those who know me things in dreams or visions so that they can do something to change the situation -- but instead, they sit in judgement of the other people in the vision or they totally misinterpret the dream or vision and do the exact opposite of what was required or they settle down to boast about their experience"*

...

**Yah re the use of the Hebrew word "Chen" in place of "Grace" -- 12 September 2014**

*"Please use the word 'Chen' instead of 'Grace' -- it is more pleasing to me"*

...

**Yah re the use of the Hebrew word "Chesed" in place of "Mercy" -- 12 September 2014**

*"Please use the word 'Chesed' instead of 'Mercy' -- it is more pleasing to me"*

...

**Yah re 'reigning with the Spirit of Yah' -- 12 September 2014**

*"Reigning with the Spirit of Yah is about:*

*(1) exercising control over your own spirit, mind and body, e.g. reigning in your temper, desires, etc*

(2) *exercising restraint, discipline, wisdom with regard to your dealings with others -- especially with regard to disputes and differences and all aspects of leadership and subordinancy*

(3) *Exercising discipline and control over the Satanic realm by gaining victory over sin and thereafter leading others to that place -- as well as taking authority over the Satanic and Demonic realm WHERE appropriate and within the limits of YOUR authority"*

...

**Yah re Demons hearing our thoughts -- 12 September 2014**

*"Demons CANNOT read thoughts, they CAN broadcast signals that humans experience as thoughts and other impulses -- as though they came from your own spirit / mind"*

...

**Yah re the role of women in the spiritual life of the family -- 13 September 2014**

*"In the vast majority of cases the woman sets the spiritual tone of the household. However, in really strong households the man sets the direction, undergirded and lifted up by his woman. A woman who tears down one of my strong men is an abomination in my sight"*

...

**Yah re people recovering after falling away -- 13 September 2014**

*"When a person falls down the mountain, if they are to climb up again, they are forced to find another route and each new route is more difficult and more restrictive than the previous route -- that is NOT me being difficult, it is JUST the way it is"*

...

**Yah re Muslims deifying Mohammed -- 13 September 2014**

*"To a large extent Muslims have deified Mohammed and put him on a pedestal just as the Christians have Jesus and the Jews have Moshe"*

...

**Yah re humans must do the work -- 13 September 2014**

*"One of the huge consequences of Bible dependency is that the majority of my people do NOT understand that they have to do the work to give effect to my will and my plans on earth -- the "bless me" mindset and culture of entitlement is pervasive"*

...

**Yah re the African people -- 13 September 2014**

*"I have almost nothing in common with the vast majority of African people -- they have regressed so far through their demon worship and primitive savagery that there is almost nothing that I want to do together with them"*

...

**Yah re bringing correction -- 15 September 2014**

*"When someone is in error the more one tries to correct them the more hardened they become in their error -- speak once, speak twice and then walk away"*

...

**Yah re the number of believing Europeans -- 15 September 2014**

*"When you (James) were born there were a substantial number of Europeans who were believers, albeit at a nominal level -- today that has almost completely died out and the majority who think they believe are worshipping Jesus and therefore demons"*

...

**Yah re "love believes the best of all men" -- 15 September 2014**

*"Love 'believes the best of all men', derived from 1 Corinthians 13 relates to 'Chesed' -- 'covenant love' and therefore relates ONLY to believers -- believe the best of those the person is in covenant with and those who are in covenant with me (Yah). I clearly told Moshe and others that my enemies should be utterly destroyed -- this false teaching about 'love your enemies' has greatly weakened my cause relative to those who cannot and will not be truly converted to serving me"*

...

**Yah re Yahooshua and "love your enemies" -- 15 September 2014**

*"Yahooshua's teaching 'love your enemies, do good to them that hate you, pray for those who spitefully use you' was given TO believers relating to BELIEVERS, NOT unbelievers"*

...

**Yah re false Christian teaching -- 15 September 2014**

*"False Christian teaching in the above regard has done much harm, especially in Africa and particularly in South Africa"*

...

**Yah saying "grace" / giving "thanks" for food -- 16 September 2014**

*"Saying 'grace' / 'giving thanks' for food and at meal times is futile and manifestly foolish in the eyes of all rational beings unless I really HAVE miraculously provided in a visibly miraculous fashion -- which almost never happens in this age. This is but one of the myriad of foolish sayings and traditions that the Masterminds have tricked those who at some level*

*believe into taking on board in order to make belief in me appear ridiculous. Contrast this with a deep experientially based KNOWLEDGE of my existence that is NOT constantly engaged in destructive high power salesmanship and gimmickry"*

*"Remember, I want friends who have a deep personal relationship with me NOT a load of shallow converts destined for the outer darkness"*

...

**Yah re someone getting to the top of the mountain -- 16 September 2014**

*"I would LOVE you or anyone else to climb to the top of the mountain -- I am SO lonely and isolated here and have been for the last 2,000 years"*

...

**Yah re the behaviour of humans -- 16 September 2014**

*"I really do NOT understand these beings that I have created -- there are so many things that seem self-evident to me, and yet they do exactly the opposite"*

...

**Yah re prosperity -- 16 September 2014**

*"It is so that I have prospered some of my servants in the past -- but that prosperity has come through wisdom that benefited other humans who were prepared to pay for the benefits and through favour with other humans. The rest of prosperity teaching is from the Masterminds"*

...

**Yah re His loneliness -- 17 September 2014**

*"I am desperately lonely, trapped by the lies those who do believe have taken on board so that those who DO draw close to me do so with expectations and beliefs that keep them a considerable distance from me and most of those who make the greatest sacrifices for me, are doing so for the wrong reasons and suffering loss because of their unwitting sin and error and NOT the righteousness of their cause as they mistakenly suppose"*

...

**Yah re Joyner's big mistake -- 17 September 2014**

*"Joyner interpreted his achievements in the visions as being achievements in real life. They were NOT, it is ONLY possible to reach the top of the mountain or receive the red, blue and green stones (or any other reward) through what one accomplishes in the physical realm.*

*Joyner was shown these things so he knew they existed and could go back and earn them and motivate others to seek these rewards and so that he could apply what he was taught and teach others to climb the mountain to the top and earn the stones and other insignia of rank and other rewards. Instead he has taken it that he received those rewards in the visions*

*and still has them and that they cannot be taken away and he has totally failed to analyze, report and teach based on what he was shown.*

*In fact he has done almost NOTHING with the information he was given at the red, blue and green stones. Instead, by writing ONLY what he has written and doing NO more he has positioned himself as an elite untouchable that no one else can approach or emulate.*

*Your (James) eBook on "[Where will YOU Spend Eternity?](#)" is by far the most significant piece of writing anywhere, drawing lessons from the little that Joyner DID see fit to publish"*

...

**Yah re abortion and sacrificing children in the fire -- 18 September 2014**

*"Fundamentally there is NO difference between gruesomely violent late stage abortion and offering the child alive as a burnt offering -- the trauma is comparable"*

...

**Yah re the abominable acts of senior Satan servants -- 18 September 2014**

*"The reason senior Satan servants commit abominable acts is to demonstrate their utter rejection of me (Yah) and ALL I stand for in order to win the approval of their masters who then allocate more powerful demons and messengers to serve them"*

...

**Yah re His demonstrations of power in previous generations -- 18 September 2014**

*"Many of the major acts of the past were to discourage Satan servants or, as with the flood, to destroy them in terms of [the Contest](#). Many of these acts were also to encourage those who served me in those times. But there were acts of my servants such as calling down fire to consume the troop of soldiers, etc that were, quite frankly, an abuse of power that I frowned upon"*

...

**Yah re the futility of Christian evangelism -- 18 September 2014**

*"Christian evangelism is futile -- for the most part all they achieve is to convert sinners from one paradigm of evil to another-- the Christian one. When the occasional person DOES make a decision for me instead of Jesus they are so overwhelmed with error that, for the most part, they end up in the outer darkness at best"*

...

**Yah re the foolishness and presumption of most believers -- 27 September 2014**

*"There is so much foolishness and presumption in the thinking and wording of even the most anointed ones such that they abdicate their intellect and accountability and make me responsible for their faithfulness"*

...

**Yah re preventing failure -- 27 September 2014**

*"Unless a person is constantly questioning themselves and their conduct and is deeply aware that they can fall at any time failure is inevitable"*

...

**Yah re the change in attitude that focus on becoming His friend brings -- 27 September 2014**

*"As you are seeing -- once a person really GETS that my priority is for them to become my friend their thinking, their message and their understanding of situations and circumstances changes radically!"*

...

**Yah re climbing to the top of His mountain -- 27 September 2014**

*"It is IMPOSSIBLE to climb to the greatest heights on my mountain, let alone remain on my mountain without a deep and fundamental commitment to ALL TRUTH and to fully and COMPREHENSIVELY keeping my commandments!"*

...

**Yah re the anger of Ancestor Spirits -- 27 September 2014**

*"Inherently most ancestor spirits are angry at being deceived and robbed of their inheritance (they are shown Heaven as well as the Lake of Fire and Brimstone when they die) and the majority turn that anger into determination to make sure that others are robbed also. A minority withdraw and try NOT to contribute to others falling -- these are amongst those in the Kingdom of the White Witches"*

...

**Yah re His experience during Creation -- 27 September 2014**

*"During Creation I explored every avenue that occurred to me WITHOUT knowing how that would evolve as I partnered with human beings to explore and exploit what I was creating"*

...

**Yah re His pleasure in the Creative process -- 27 September 2014**

*"I had a lot of fun and derived a lot of pleasure from the creative process and, at some level, I derive pleasure from what man has done with my creation in the last six thousand years but I have also been deeply grieved by the way that they have perverted my creation and used it for evil"*

...

**Yah re climbing His mountain -- 05 October 2014**

*"In many respects climbing Mount Everest is like climbing my mountain -- the closer you get to the top the greater the dangers because the forces of darkness do NOT want anyone to*

*climb to the very top because once a human being reaches the very top they reach a place of authority and power that makes them almost unstoppable such that they are in a position to roll back the darkness in dramatic ways -- very few have fully reached this position of which Moshe, Yahooshua and Mohammed are the most notable"*

...

**Yah re unbelievers -- 05 October 2014**

*"Contrary to popular belief I am NOT concerned about NOR interested in those who are NOT serving me other than those whose parents or grandparents at least served me -- YES I would like all to serve me but right now I have to be pragmatic and and focus on those where evidence suggests I have some prospect of success and, for that reason, I am totally disinterested in a large proportion of those on earth today. For this reason most missionaries have been misguided and have largely wasted their lives"*

...

**Yah re telling people that He desires a deep personal relationship with them -- 06 October 2014**

*"Your focus on telling people that I desire a deep personal relationship with them is a huge and highly valuable gift -- Thank YOU!"*

...

**Yah re Ham and Japheth (Africa and Far East Asia) -- 7 October 2014**

*"My only interest in Ham and Japheth is to the extent that there are sons of Shem in recent generations amongst them. Ham has totally forsaken me and Japheth ignores me"*

...

**Yah re His hatred of idols like the Bible -- 07 October 2014**

*"The reason I hate idols like the Bible, the Church, the Pastor is because people take time, energy and resources that they could employ in drawing closer to me and forming a deeper relationship with me and devote them to things that have NO eternal value and NO value to me"*

...

**Yah re His Commandments as Anchor -- 07 October 2014**

*"My commandments are the anchor for your emunah {faith}, your trust and belief -- they are the measuring stick for all you do, think, say believe -- IF you anchor yourself on my commandments you will NOT fall off the mountain -- the minute you start to compromise relative to my commandments you will start to slip and slide down the mountain. By "commandments" I refer NOT only to the so-called "ten commandments" but also to my guiding principles and the ethos of serving me with integrity, grit, determination, character*

*and fortitude -- do ALL that you know to do and then stand! and keep seeking deeper revelation -- every time you slip it is an indication of error or ignorance"*

...

**Yah re facilitating others to go further -- 07 October 2014**

*"It is SO important that your goal is to enable others to climb higher than you and faster than you and NOT follow you -- that is one of the greatest traps my anointed servants fall into -- they see themselves as the leader and the goal instead of the facilitator and enabler of others to go further"*

...

**Yah re anointed one's worshipping Jesus and using wrong names -- 11 October 2014**

*"It really grieves and hurts me when anointed ones whom I have touched with My Spirit give worship to Jesus and / or call me "God", "Lord", etc -- put yourself in my place for a minute and imagine what it would be like for your wife to cry out the name of another man while making love to you!"*

...

**Yah re songs calling on Him to draw us close to Him -- 11 October 2014**

*"It is NOT about me drawing you close to me -- it is about YOU drawing close to me"*

...

**Yah re those who truly seek to serve Him -- 11 October 2014**

*"In every generation there have been so few who have truly sought to serve me -- even in generations that history records as being times of notable "revival" there have only been a few who have TRULY laid down their lives to serve me"*

...

**Yah re Rick Joyner -- 12 October 2014**

*"Rick Joyner failed to record the most important parts of what he was shown in every respect"*

...

**Yah re the outcome if Satan wins -- 12 October 2014**

*"In the event that Satan wins -- once I have withdrawn My Spirit from the earth and ALL plant and animal life has died there will be NO value to Satan and the Masterminds in the vast majority of ancestor spirits so they are likely to be left to languish wherever their hosts have fallen"*

...



**Yah re spouses who obstruct their partners relationship with Him -- 12 October 2014**

*"A spouse that stands in the way of their partners relationship with me constitutes a basis for divorce"*

...

**Yah re people seeking a deep personal relationship with Him -- 13 October 2014**

*"By DEEP PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP I mean an ongoing dialogue and partnership in which I am consulted with regard to every area of that person's life, where that person is constantly asking questions directed at gaining understanding and where I am able to speak intelligently to that person at ALL times. You (James) are there to a point but could get much closer and hear me more clearly than you do at present"*

...

**Yah re futile evangelism -- 14 October 2014**

*"One of the most effective ploys of the forces of darkness is to send enthusiastic and fervent believers to do missionary work with Ham and Japheth (Africa and Far East Asia) where they will produce almost NO results"*

...

**Yah re the Bible is based on portions from memory -- 14 October 2014**

*"It is important to really grasp that almost all of the Bible is comprised of texts that have been written from memory based on other texts which were lost or destroyed. There is almost nothing written first hand by anointed servants -- much of the Old Testament was written from the memory of persons who learned parrot fashion before the Babylonian exile"*

*"That said, it IS so that most of what is know of me has been preserved by intellectual effort with little anointing and under difficult circumstances"*

...

**Yah re the lost sheep of the House of Israel -- 14 October 2014**

*"The fundamental message remains -- go first to the lost sheep of the House of Israel -- which is virtually all who call themselves 'Christian'"*

...

**Yah re healing -- 14 October 2014**

*"In the early days ALL my servants walked in divine health and illness was almost unheard of; by the time of Yahooshua illness was becoming more common and healing was therefore noteworthy; today illness is almost universal and few have the emunah {faith} for healing or even appreciate it is possible and, from my perspective, the spiritual illness of this age, which is almost universal, is far more of an issue than physical illness. For this reason I no longer place any emphasis on physical healing other than limited health for those who are strongly anointed -- the spiritual dispensation is SO weak today!"*

*"Also I am no longer prepared to bribe people with healing -- it got me nowhere in the last few hundred years!"*

...

**Yah re the way He is regarded -- 14 October 2014**

*"I am NOT a commodity to be auctioned off and I will NOT beg for servants of friends I am Creator of the Heavens and the Earth and I desire the service of those who respect me as such and the friendship of those who will NOT slide into familiarity!"*

...

**Yah re opposition to His true servants -- 14 October 2014**

*"To serve me successfully and sustainably and live comfortably today requires a level of secular excellence by my Spirit that few have the willpower, emunah {faith} or determination to achieve".*

...

**Yah re Zeus and Jesus -- 15 October 2014**

*"Zeus was the ruling Mastermind in and around Greece 2,000 years ago, he has subsequently changed his name to Jesus and is one of the most powerful Masterminds on earth today!"*

...

**Yah re the New Testament written in Hebrew -- 15 October 2014**

*"Most of the so-called New Testament was originally written in Hebrew. Those manuscripts were destroyed by the Romans and the Jews and only the Greek translations survived"*

...

**Yah re taking the Bible and Jesus to Buddhist countries -- 16 October 2014**

*"Taking the Bible and Jesus to Buddhist countries is futile. They simply add them to their collection of idols and idolatrous deities. Buddha, Confucius, etc are ALL in any event corruptions of Yahooshua -- those people were amongst the other sheep folds that Yahooshua appeared to after his resurrection. If missionaries do NOT present the truth about me and about Yahooshua and lead the Buddhists to a deep personal relationship with me, focussed on me and WITHOUT the Bible and with minimal focus on Yahooshua they will only heap condemnation on these people and destroy the fragments of truth that are preserved and even then their mission is likely fail outright. Those people are, for the most part, beyond ALL hope of being saved barring a few recent illegitimate sons of Shemmites (Europeans)"*

...

**Yah re the problems caused by Christianity and the Bible -- 16 October 2014**

*"It is a huge problem -- belief in Christianity and the Bible which frequently directly contradict one another requires intellectual violence and abuse that majorly gets in the way of*

*intelligent inquiring thought -- the only way to reconcile Christianity and 'The Bible is the living Word of God and without error' is mindless unquestioning acceptance and rote learning that totally neutralizes intellect!"*

...

**Yah re Worship of the Bible -- 16 October 2014**

*"Worship of the Bible and reliance on the Bible as the ONLY source of knowledge about me massively limits me and those that believe the lie such that it is almost certain that they will fall away eventually and never recover -- their intellect is so bound up with the lies that they cannot think straight"*

...

**Yah re He does NOT lead people most of the time -- 16 October 2014**

*"Most of what happens day to day in the lives of believers and unbelievers alike is just what happens -- there is NO involvement on my side OR the side of the Satanic realm"*

...

**Yah re the final outcome -- 18 October 2014**

*"Something that Satan and his henchmen seem to totally ignore is that in the event that he wins The Contest and rules on Earth it is entirely in my power to utterly destroy the earth in a moment if the evil on earth reaches a level that I am no longer prepared to tolerate"*

...

**Yah re the Church carving up the body of believers -- 18 October 2014**

*"One of the great evils of the age is the manner in which the churches carve up the body of believers and dictate that they must follow their particular brand of error"*

...

**Yah re the judgment of believers -- 18 October 2014**

*"For those who make it to Heaven, during their judgment they are shown the wrong that they did to people who did NOT make it to heaven so they can repent and the wrong that was done to them by those people so they may forgive but it is NOT permitted for there to be communication in either direction"*

...

**Yah re His disappointment in the way things have turned out -- 19 October 2014**

*"There is so little of the way that things turned out that is the way I envisaged it -- I deeply regret accepting Satan's challenge -- that error of judgment in accepting the challenge has caused me huge heartache and grief instead of the joy I expected from sharing my creation with the human beings that I created"*

...

**Yah re Satanic miracles -- 19 October 2014**

*"The Masterminds are able to bring about apparent miracles and supernatural happenings by deploying large numbers of messengers and ancestor spirits to work together to make things happen and they have NO qualms about disrupting peoples lives in order to achieve their objectives. Most humans are extremely gullible when it comes to the supernatural very readily believing events are from me and constitute a sign of approval from me even when I have NOTHING to do with the event!"*

...

**Yah re languages spoken by the Masterminds -- 22 October 2014**

*"The Masterminds all speak the original language which is effectively Hebrew because that is what they spoke when they lived and all speak English because they have been head-quartered in the UK for a long time. Plus they speak other languages depending on their interests, for example Jesus, formerly known as Zeus, speaks Greek"*

...

**Yah re value of the Bible -- 25 October 2014**

*"The Bible IS useful as a history book covering fragments of the period from Abraham to Shaul and a limited about before that and that is ALL -- it constantly surprises me how otherwise intelligent people, yourself (James) included, get sucked into the the lie about "the Bible is the Living Word of God and without error" -- how can a history book be 'living'?"*

...

**Yah re people in Hell visiting those entering Heaven -- 25 October 2014**

*"Under certain circumstance a person who is serving time in Hell may be brought out to a visiting area to repent to one who has qualified to enter Heaven with NO judgments"*

...

**Yah re those close to Him taken captive -- 25 October 2014**

*"It is so distressing to see people close to me led away captive because of the lies of the Masterminds taught by the church"*

...

**Yah re Shem strengthening Ham -- 28 October 2014**

*"Shem (Europe) is strengthening Ham (Africa) so that Ham will eventually overwhelm Shem as is happening in South Africa right now, unless Shem change their approach to dealing with Ham"*

...

**Yah re the deterioration of Ham (Africans) -- 28 October 2014**

*"Thousands of years of heavy demon worship, witchcraft and barbaric practices have detrimentally affected those of the Hammite dispensation to such an extent that even with heavy cross breeding with Shem they will NEVER reach the intellectual and spiritual level of Japheth (Asians of the Far East), let alone that of Shem (Europeans)"*

...

**Yah re people falling off the mountain -- 28 October 2014**

*"People fall off the mountain when they believe a major lie that totally neutralizes the truth that they have, or by failing to worship regularly, or by losing their anointing or by outright disobedience and rebellion towards me"*

...

**Yah re climbing the mountain -- 28 October 2014**

*"To climb the mountain you must take on-board and apply more and more truth, worship regularly, preserve and grow your anointing, be always obedient and always serve me. The higher you climb the narrower the finger holds and toe holds become"*

...

**Yah re removal of references to Jesus from worship songs -- 29 October 2014**

*"It is interesting to notice how much I have been holding myself in listening to these songs in order to protect myself from the hurt that I feel when people direct worship due to me to Yahooshua -- THANK YOU (James) for removing those words" --[songs available to download](#)*

...

**Yah re His glory in this age -- 30 October 2014**

*"There is NOTHING that I do in this age that is for my glory -- all I do is to help my true servants to survive as best they can in their error and their sin"*

...

**Yah re hearing our thoughts -- 30 October 2014**

*"I am the ONLY being on Earth who can read or hear your thoughts, other humans, demons and messengers CANNOT hear your thoughts. Some resurrected people in Heaven can hear the thoughts or people on earth but they are NOT permitted to communicate what they hear to any being or spirit on earth or communicate back to that person"*

...

**Yah re miracles today -- 30 October 2014**

*"To all intents and purposes I am NOT performing miracles on earth today"*

...

**Yah re presumption -- 30 October 2014**

*"Making presumptuous statements like "the cares of life can't hold me down" is an open invitation to the powers of darkness to use whatever sin there may be in that persons life to take them out"*

...

**Yah re Christianity's misplaced charity to practicers of witchcraft -- 31 October 2014**

*"One of the big errors of Christianity is to help those who are in bad situations as a consequence of their sustained practice of witchcraft, this is particularly the case in Africa"*

...

**Yah re Japeth and witchcraft -- 31 October 2014**

*"Japheth (Far East Asians) does NOT practice witchcraft and demon worship to nearly the same extent as Ham (Africans)"*

...

**Yah re the status of witches in Africa -- 31 October 2014**

*"If you (James) were an African the witches you see on the trains and buses and take note of, would be leaders of the community and highly respected for their Satanic ability and Association"*

...

**Yah how Church and Bible teaching misleads -- 7 November 2014**

*"Notice how twenty three and a half years ago you understood that I created mankind to have relationship and fellowship with me and that we would learn and explore my creation together. And yet, because of Church teaching and Bible teaching you have only recently GOT that this is THE most important thing ..."*

...

**Yah re Belief in the Bible -- 8 November 2014**

*"It is a huge problem -- the majority of people who believe in the Bible do so because someone they trusted told them it was "The Living Word of God" or similar and they trust that blindly and have NEVER read it in detail but have relied on fragments that have been used in teachings, etc and they assume the rest of the book is of similar significance. They also do NOT notice how preachers and teachers supplement what is in the Bible by My Spirit or by their intellect."*

...

**Yah re Yahooshua's mission -- 10 November 2014**

*"Yahooshua's mission, as with every turnaround prophet, was to restore truth and turn the decline around. Coupled to that he was required to get "in the face" of the High Priests,*

*Scribes and Pharisees and show them their error in such a dramatic way that their demons would be provoked to kill him."*

...

**Yah re dramatic works -- 10 November 2014**

*"One of my big mistakes has been to use my powerfully anointed ones to do works that impacted people instead of simply inviting them to seek relationship with me."*

...

**Yah re worship groupies -- 10 November 2014**

*"There are groupies who go to Michael Smith concerts for the feel good experience but who NEVER come to belief because they do NOT know it is relevant."*

...

**Yah re the error of proving the Bible through prophecy -- 11 November 2014**

*"People "prove" the Bible through the "fulfilment of prophecy" when all the book is doing is serving as an historical record of what certain of my spokesmen said on my behalf."*

...

**Yah re the Old Testament -- 12 November 2014**

*"The so-called "Old Testament" more or less traces the line of those who were most anointed and closest to me through to the earthly father of Yahooshua -- this is an indication of the extent to which the rest of the world turned their backs on me to a significant extent."*

...

**Yah re other emissaries and spokesmen -- 12 November 2014**

*"There HAVE been spokesmen and emissaries amongst other, primarily Shemmite, groups. Also a few with Japheth, most of these have become distorted as in Buddha, Confucius, etc."*

...

**Yah re His grief at the last 6,000 years -- 12 November 2014**

*"The last 6,000 years have been a time of great and ongoing disappointment and grief that what should have been the pinnacle of my creative efforts has turned into such an ugly, defiled and hurtful experience for myself and for the people that I created to have fellowship with me and enjoy my creation with..."*

...

**Yah re the deployment of Satanic Messengers -- 16 November 2014**

*"The majority of Satanic messengers operate around believers, descendants of believers, believing communities and communities where there was strong belief in previous*

*generations. They leave those in totally unbelieving communities largely alone to their demons."*

...

**Yah re the perceived correlation between Apartheid and Nazism -- 22 November 2014**

*"The greatest reason for the opposition to Apartheid related to the Nazi sympathies of a number of the major proponents with the result that Apartheid was viewed as a continuation of Nazism with racial cleansing in which African blacks replaced Jews. This belief was reinforced by certain isolated incidents of barbaric treatment of Africans."*

...

**Yah re the futility of trying to save those in poverty -- 23 November 2014**

*"It is futile trying to "save" the billions who are in poverty as a consequence of their witchcraft, ancestor worship and resulting depravity. They will drag down and overwhelm those who still at some level believe, the Shemmites in particular, by sheer weight of numbers."*

...

**Yah re Germany -- 23 November 2014**

*"Because Gad (Germany) was named after a pagan entity they are prone to falling away and that evil is again on the rise in Germany."*

...

**Yah re people stuck in the Bible -- 23 November 2014**

*"One of the huge problems with the Bible is that people get stuck in time trying to extract more and more understanding out of the one very incomplete book."*

...

**Yah re valuable passages in the Bible -- 6 December 2014**

*"At the time that the Christian Bible was compiled I was quite pleased because many useful passages were included after a long battle. However the forces of darkness then turned things around and started getting people to worship the book as "The Word of God" leading to people taking their eyes off me."*

...

**Yah re the Egyptians -- 17 December 2014**

*"Remember that the Egyptians knew of Me and at some level believed in the time of Moshe -- the situation in Egypt was of backslidden and highly deceived believers persecuting believers who were closer to Me. Remember also that the mixed multitude were all believers including all who rebelled against Moshe."*

...



**Yah on why He hates the Bible -- 17 December 2014**

*"It is correct to say that the Bible is a useful and largely reliable collection of historical writings relative to my interaction with human beings -- PERIOD -- it is only one book of millions that at some level relate to Me and hundreds of thousands of anointed books and websites published in the last few centuries that collectively represent a large amount of information about Me. The Bible is ONLY of value if one reads it and studies it in depth in the context of the other writings as you have done. Claiming the Bible is "the Word of God" and then failing to read it and engage with it in depth is gross stupidity. This is what the vast majority do and this mindless idolatry is why I so HATE the Bible."*

...

**Yah re true prophets are self proclaimed -- 27 December 2014**

*"ALL true prophets are "self proclaimed" -- they declare that they are speaking on my behalf."*

...

**Yah re the Accounting profession in the UK -- 27 December 2014**

*"The love of money dominates this (European / British) society -- hence the power of the accounting profession and firms."*

...

**Yah re the Bible deifies the errors of the people in the Bible -- 3 January 2015**

*"By making the Bible the "Word of God" the errors of the human beings in the historical accounts are deified and then out of these isolated specific instances men build generic principles and doctrines that are FAR off the mark!"*

...

**Yah re the Bible's limitations -- 4 January 2015**

*"The Bible limits peoples thinking to a few restricted experiences of imperfect human beings and then people build doctrines and denominations on this wrong thinking."*

...

**Yah re people milking the Bible -- 7 January 2015**

*"People have milked every possible valid principle out of the Bible and invented thousands more."*

...

**Yah re the problem being viewed as the point of origin -- 7 January 2015**

*"A huge problem with believing that the Bible IS the Word of God is that it must then, of necessity, be the point of origin of every teaching versus being a useful and reliable reference work which MAY inform thinking on any subject or may be silent or may even be misleading."*

...

**Yah re the Bible as sledgehammer -- 7 January 2015**

*"The Bible as Sledgehammer -- 'The Bible says it (my interpretation), I believe it, that settles it'."*

...

**Yah re inappropriate esteem for Yahooshua -- 10 January 2015**

*"Inappropriate esteem for Yahooshua began with his followers, including Shaul, and has been perpetuated through Bible worship to today!"*

...

**Yah re passionate and uninhibited worship -- 15 January 2015**

*"I deeply desire passionate and uninhibited worship."*

...

**Yah re deployment of demons -- 17 January 2015**

*"Demons have NO say over the hosts that they are allocated to by those higher up in the Satanic and Demonic hierarchies, their controllers."*

...

**Yah re demonic sexual pleasure -- 17 January 2015**

*"Demons participate in some measure in the sexual experience of their hosts."*

...

**Yah re "Christian" -- 17 January 1015**

*"Christian Church -- which means "Assembly of Anointed One's" is a complete misnomer."*

...

**Yah re the people in the Bible -- 20 January 2015**

*"The Bible is the historical account of a small thread of history of those who during a period of time were most anointed and closest to Me in their struggle to at some level remain faithful and overcome. There were others during that period and before and after those periods who are NOT recorded in the accounts that make up the Bible."*

...

---

## Section 3: Articles written in 2015 through 2017

This section presents  
all the articles that were posted  
during the period 2015 through 2017.

### Chapter 1: The Anointed Life

This chapter presents  
a series of articles that deal with  
the realities of being an anointed believer.

#### **3.1.1 -- 2015.10.01 -- About REAL service to the Almighty in this age – what REALLY matters**

##### **Summary**

*The Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing”, desires YOU to become His FRIEND and that is ALL that matters in this life.*

*That is what you were created for. This article headlines the issues and provide links to the End Time Issue Ministries website for more information.*

*The challenge today is whether you will seek to become a Friend of the Creator or something else.*

##### **Introduction**

Yesterday I received an email from a person I have known for many years who is a deeply committed believer and who has interceded for me on occasion. She was deeply offended at some of my writings and went so far as to suggest that I was hearing a wrong voice.

That is deeply concerning in the first instance because she runs the risk of blaspheming the set-apart {holy} Spirit of the Almighty and secondly because it evidences the deep error that

she is in which is typical of nearly all who continue to apply the label “Christian” to themselves and even to many who have moved on from that error.

This article sets out to headline the key issues as I have come to understand them over twenty two and a half years of intense service to Father from the point at which He spoke to me audibly such that I knew with absolute certainty that He existed. In that time I have spent around 7 years set-apart and devoted almost entirely to serving Him with limited secular activity, I have been on five major fasts seeking Him, have listened to worship music almost constantly, have sought His face, questioned constantly and come to a place where He calls me His friend and tells me that I am closer to Him than anyone else on earth today.

That said, BEFORE you say anything negative about my claims above and what follows rather simply say “I do NOT agree” or “I do NOT understand” or similar and leave it at that, just in case my claims ARE true.

What follows is as concise a summary as I can manage of the key points as I currently see them. All of this is supported in much more detail on the website: <http://end-time-issueministries.org>

#### **1. Father desires friends – that is the SOLE reason for all of this**

Father created us and, by extension the whole Universe, Solar System, planet Earth, plants, animals with ONE purpose to have friends to talk to, share with, learn with, to do things with Him.

So, UNLESS you are seeking to be His friend at a deep intimate personal level, which means you devote time to him, talk to Him, invite Him into your life in depth, you are IRRELEVANT and a source of irritation. See “The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU” at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>

and “Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator” at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingClosetoYah.aspx.html>

for a detailed explanation of this and guidance on how to achieve it.

To achieve this position you MUST be filled with the Spirit of the Almighty.

Note that it is NOT about “good” or “compassionate” or whatever, it is about RELATIONSHIP – Satan and his servants have become past masters at GOOD instead of relationship with Yah!

#### **2. Satan’s rebellion → the Contest → the Rules of Engagement**

During the creative process Father created messengers {angels} as servants. One of these, Helel, became proud and rebelled. Father was about to cast him into the Incinerator, the Lake of Fire and Brimstone, as a reject creation when he challenged Father.

Helel challenged Father to a Contest in terms of which he claimed that by the end of 7,000 years from the creation of mankind there would NOT be a single human being in right standing with Father and that, if this happened, Helel would rule on Earth forever.

Father was angered and in the moment agreed to the Contest, something that He now says He deeply regrets.

A set of terms, called “The Rules of Engagement” were agreed which massively constrain Father’s right to act on Earth. In particular He is NOT permitted to disclose ANY information to a living Human UNLESS that Human asks for that information and He is NOT permitted to DO anything on Earth unless it is called into existence by a living Human.

Helel, now called Satan, has similar constraints but gets round them with manipulation and duplicity.

The bottom line is that you believe whatever lies you believe and UNLESS you constantly pray prayers like “Father please lead me into ALL truth by your Spirit”, “Father show me the level of my present deception and HOW to correct it” and constantly question things that do NOT make sense, you will remain steeped in your error and, de facto, at some level a servant of Satan.

In considering this it is vital to understand that Father does NOT understand everything, Satan, plus the seven Demonic Masterminds (the first humans who died as unbelievers) are constantly inventing new tricks to trap humans and lead them away from Father.

It is also important to understand that NOTHING on Earth is pre-determined, so-called “prophecy” is NOT foretelling, it is a statement of intent that requires a servant of the Almighty to call into existence.

If you do NOT understand the above you are, to all intents and purposes, almost totally useless to Father as a servant.

See the pages on The Contest at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/TheContest.aspx.html>

and

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/REALContest.aspx.html>

and the page on the Demonic Masterminds at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/DemonicMastermindsDirect.aspx.html>

### **3. The prize – a High Throne**

**IF** you succeed in being a true friend to the Almighty, understanding that only a very few people HAVE accomplished this, largely because people do NOT know it is possible and therefore do NOT strive for it, you will sit on a VERY high throne in Heaven with massive power and authority, alongside Yahooshua.

If you do NOT make this grade but overcome sin and adversity you will still sit on a throne, just a bit lower as an “Overcomer”.

If you do not make that grade it is available to you to be a “good and faithful servant” – you will NOT qualify for a throne but will be at the front of the Court of Heaven near the thrones as one who has worked hard to please Father and do His will on earth

If you do NOT make that grade you can still become a “Wise Steward”, one who recognized the reality of Father and at some level tried to serve Him.

If you learned about Father and at some level tried to serve Him but NEVER invited Him to live IN you and sought the infilling of His Spirit so that He can at some level operate through you, you will qualify as a “Foolish Virgin” and find yourself far removed from the Throne.

If you at some level believed in the Creator and then continued to live your life as though He did NOT exist you will find yourself in the “Outer Darkness”, the “trash heap of Heaven” (Father’s words), a dark, cold and uncomfortable place.

If you never believed you will find yourself rejected from entering Heaven at all and will remain on earth as an Ancestor Spirit or Demon, forced to ride on living human beings, animals or Satanic messengers {angels} or stuck on the ground where your corpse fell powerless to do anything about it.

See the article “Where are you headed” for a discussion of the ranks amongst the Ancestor Spirits, there are over 100 million demons so competition for high rank is fierce and the top positions are strongly held by demons who have ruled on earth for thousands of years.

See the article “Where are YOU going?” at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/WhereareYOUgoing.aspx.html> for more information.

#### **4. The penalty for sin – the Place of Correction → Hell**

There IS a Place of Correction in Heaven where BELIEVERS who die with unconfessed sin are sent for correctional detention BEFORE they are admitted into the body of Heaven. This place is commonly called “Hell” and you will spend time in Hell being tormented by the tormentors until you have fully paid the price for ALL your unconfessed sin.

Remember that Yahooshua died a terrible death to provide a way out for YOU to receive forgiveness for your sins – if you FAIL to avail yourself of the benefits of this terrible sacrifice YOU will pay a TERRIBLE price for your sin.

What makes you think that you can carry on as you like and go to Heaven and escape scot free because Yahooshua “died for me” – surely you can see that the logic of such belief is fundamentally flawed and an offense to both Yah and Yahooshua?

Realize that IF you persist in your sin and error you are NOT A FRIEND and NOT AN OVERCOMER and probably NOT a Good and Faithful servant so your aspirations to high office are without foundation.

See the article on “Hell” together with images painted by those who have been there at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Hell.aspx.html>

#### 5. **Only the strongly anointed are relevant in the battle**

I have made reference to being filled with the Spirit of Yah, if you are NOT you are irrelevant. Read the articles on growing close to Yah to understand. This infilling is referred to as “anointing” commonly mistranslated and misrepresented as “Christ” – “Christ” is NOT an alias for “Jesus” as most people believe, it refers to Yah!

Father says that there are about five thousand anointed one’s on earth who are having “some impact” and only a handful who are really significantly impacting the world today.

If you are NOT one of the five thousand then you are to all intents and purposes totally irrelevant and your entire life is a total waste of time – wake up, pull your socks up and start worshipping seriously, see the article on growing close to Yah.

There are also only about 5,000 highly illuminated, that is demon controlled ones serving Satan, who are having a material impact.

See the large number of pages on “The Anointed Life” at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/AnointedLife.aspx.html> for more information.

#### **If you Chesed (covenant love) Father you will keep His Commandments**

Ultimately there is only ONE COMMANDMENT that really matters “chesed (covenant) love Yah the eternally self-existing, your Mighty One with ALL your heart, with ALL your mind, with ALL your soul and with ALL your strength” – that is clear, it leaves NO room for other loves. Complying with this commandment has four principal elements:

##### **a. Yah is ONE → Yahooshua is a created being → worship Yah alone**

This commandment is quite clear, Yah is ONE, there is NO trinity, Yahooshua is NOT Yah in the flesh, it was the anointing of the Spirit of Yah ON Yahooshua that gave Yahooshua his powers.

It is gross sin to call Yahooshua “God” or worship Him in any form no matter what tortuous rationalizations you adopt.

See the page on “Yahooshua NOT Creator” at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/YahooshuaNOTCreator.aspx.html>

and the large number of pages relating to “Yahooshua” at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Yahooshua.aspx.html> to fully understand WHO Yahooshua really is and HOW he accomplished what he accomplished.

If YOU are worshipping Yahooshua then it is time to CEASE failing which you will be found to be irrelevant to the battle when you stand before the throne of judgment.

**b. Have NO idols → the Bible is just a book → worship Yah alone**

The Second Commandment is quite clear, NO IDOLS.

Therefore do NOT worship the Bible, the Bible is NOT “the Living Word of God”, it contains error and idolatry of the Bible is the single greatest act of idolatry on the planet today and one of Satan’s great triumphs.

See the page on “The Bible” at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/TheBible.aspx.html> and child pages for much more information on why the Bible is NOT what is claimed for it, why worship of it is SIN and why Yah, having put a lot of work into the Bible when it was compiled, now HATES it!

If you are a Bible worshipper you too will be found to be close to irrelevant on the day when YOU are judged immediately following your death AND you will be tormented in Hell for a significant time for your Bible worship – time to CEASE!

**c. Do NOT take the Name of Yah the Eternally Self-Existing in vain → NOT God, NOT The LORD → worship Yah alone**

I am constantly shocked by the carelessness and indifference of believers who say things along the lines of “God is a God of love, He does not care what I call Him” or “He understands” or whatever. “How would YOU like it if your family called you by the name of your WORST ENEMY”, was how Father expressed his position to me!

Be aware that if you persist in calling Father by anything other than His true Name “Yah the eternally self-existing” or at a stretch “Yahooh” or “Yahweh” you are in gross sin and He HATES YOUR indifference and insensitivity and you are close to being irrelevant in the Contest! You are FAR from being a Friend!

See the article on “The TRUE Name of the Creator is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing” and child pages for much more information:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/CreatorsNameYahtheEternallySelfExisting.aspx.html>

**d. Keep Yah’s Sabbaths as an act of Chesed (covenant love) → worship Yah alone**

Yah has clearly requested that we keep the SEVENTH day set-apart {holy}, that day is SATURDAY and it runs from sunrise to sunrise. He also expects us to observe Passover, Pentecost, the Day of Trumpets, the Day of Atonement, the First Day of the Feast of Tabernacles and the Last Day of the Feast of Tabernacles as Sabbaths



on which we do NO secular work or any other work that can be done on other days.

He expects us to rest on those days and to devote time to worshipping Him and serving Him in whatever way He requests of us.

If you are NOT observing those Sabbaths you are close to being irrelevant in the Contest for you are a SERVANT OF SATAN in this regard.

Note that NONE of this is about NOT being a believer or whatever, it is about the level of your relationship with Him and the extent to which YOU chesed (covenant love) Him enough to keep His commandments.

### **The rest of the Commandments**

The rest of the Commandments relate to loving our neighbor, they too should be observed.

See the page on “All of the 10 Commandments as well as the Principal Commandment have been almost universally broken and made of NO effect” and the preceding pages for a detailed discussion of the commandments:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/CommandmentsNOEffect.aspx.html>

### **Conclusion: Yah desires a turning around**

The bottom line of all of this is that, right now, Father is LOSING the Contest HANDS DOWN, He is lonely, isolated, betrayed and constantly insulted by people who call Him wrong names, break His commandments, worship a created man, worship a book and do NOT CARE!

If you are one of those people it is time to WAKE UP and sort out your messed up life because that is what it is – either you deal with your ill-disciplined ways and cold heart now or you will be GRIEVOUSLY DISAPPOINTED on the day that you are Judged.

**Choose this day who you will serve – will you seek to overcome sin and error and become a personal friend of the Almighty or will you continue to serve Satan with your confused and error filled wrong ways?**

Right now almost no-one on earth is truly serving Yah, He desires YOU to turn from your sin and turn to Him and He desires YOU to help Him turn the tide of the Contest, start seeking ALL truth, start SHARING that truth and turn this world from its service of Satan!

WHAT IS YOUR CHOICE?

### 3.1.2 -- 2015.10.02 -- Recognizing a Friend of Yah

Following on from my article “*About REAL service to the Almighty in this age – what REALLY matters*” in which I made the assertion that the only thing that REALLY matters in this life is that YOU become a Friend of Yah because that is the SOLE reason for which we were created, I thought it would be helpful to share my understanding of the attributes of a Friend. I do this based on my experience in reaching the place where Father calls me “Friend” with the specific goal of challenging YOU to go all out to achieve that standing yourself.

The following sections list the major components whereby you will know that you are a Friend of Yah AND in which you will be challenged to overcome and achieve mastery in order to reach the standing of “Friend”. Understand that this is a challenging and tough journey but ONCE you have a fix on what it means to Yah and to you for eternity, I am sure you will take this on board and GO FOR IT 😊

So, what ARE the attributes of a Friend of Yah?

**1. Yah has told you clearly you are His Friend and you converse with Him regularly**

You are NOT a Friend UNTIL Father has clearly called you Friend, no matter how much you aspire to that standing.

You hear Him clearly.

You are in regular dialogue with Him.

He shares His deepest secrets with you including His weaknesses and His pain and asks your opinion.

You discuss and debate things.

You have come to terms with the reality that He does NOT know everything and that He is learning as we learn and as the sorry state of the battle with the Satanic and Demonic realm continuous to unfold.

He tells you things that others do not believe He would say.

In fact, you know so much about Him and His ways that very few others know that most believers reject you as being in deep error and you have come to terms with that because you are SO sure you heard your Daddy and Friend say that.

You constantly ask His guidance, His opinion, His favour, etc in all that you do.

**2. You are deeply filled with His Spirit, worship constantly and fast regularly**

You worship regularly, at least a few hours a week, preferably an hour or more daily.

You have narrowed your worship down to a handful of more or less acceptable songs such as those at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/RecommendedWorship.aspx.html> and have come to understand that the vast majority of popular worship songs and hymns are, at best, meaningless and a total waste of time and, at worst, grossly blasphemous and insulting and hurtful to our Father in Heaven.

Even within those songs with acceptable overall theme you have come to realize that there are words and references that are unpleasant for Father and, because He is your DEAR Daddy and Friend and you care and you have edited the songs to remove those words and phrases. The songs at the link above have been so edited.

You play those songs at every possible opportunity, you have a Hi Fi with only those songs set to repeat and that you turn it on when you awake and turn it off when you go to sleep. You have speakers throughout your dwelling. You play those songs in the car and you have them on your mobile phone and listen with headphones when you are in public places or even in work situations where you cannot play the songs audibly.

The songs have meaningful and powerful words and you sing along with them at every possible opportunity with the result that you have powerfully called the principles, concepts and requests embodied in those songs into existence in your life.

If you have NOT downloaded the songs at the link above I suggest you do so now. If you are unable to access the zip file then email me and I will post a CD to you.

Through your active worship, through requesting the infilling of Father's Spirit regularly, through what you pray and do, you have been significantly filled with Father's Spirit and constantly seek to be filled more and more and again and again.

You have probably, through mistakes you have made and through events in your life, lost a significant amount of that infilling in different ways but you have actively worked at regaining it when you have lost it and are intensely seeking to prevent yourself losing it again.

During your worship you have repeatedly invited Yah to dwell in your dwelling, to come aside and rest awhile and you therefore make an effort to keep at least the room where you play the worship songs (bedroom in my case) reasonably tidy as a mark of respect for your guest.

You fast regularly, at the very least a three day fast over Halloween and Christmas and preferably a series of three day fasts at weekly intervals starting over Halloween and ending over Christmas. If you desire to move in the power gifts you have undertaken at least one forty day water only fast. You also remember and rehearse the covenant through Yahooshua at regular intervals.

**3. You are deeply committed to seeking ALL truth NO MATTER what it costs you and stringently observe ALL the Commandments**

If you claim to love Yah and yet are NOT deeply committed to seeking ALL truth you are a charlatan and a fraud. Yah IS truth, Satan is the father of ALL lies so, to the extent that you believe even the smallest lie or propagate or adhere to even the smallest lie you are a child and servant of Satan and you make it very difficult to for Yah to draw close to you.

If you are holding on to using names like “God”, “the LORD”, “Jesus”, etc, if you are worshipping Jesus as God, if you hold the Bible to be anything other than a collection of writings by humans in a book, you are a FRAUD if you claim to love Yah.

You pray regularly “Father show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it”, “lead me into ALL truth by your Spirit”, “judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly” and similar prayers and you are responsive to their outworking in your life.

You pray, “Father, if I am NOT hearing you on anything please speak to me in whatever way I am able to hear, through other people, emails, websites, newspapers, CD’s ... ANY way that I am able to hear and understand. “Discipline me harshly if I get into pride or other error and sin, humble me and cloak me in humility”.

You are DEEPLY committed to seeking all truth and you respond immediately you have the slightest indication that you are in error and course correct with deep repentance immediately.

You are FAR beyond the lie that “Daddy God is a God of love and He does not mind” and similar abhorrent rationalizations!

As a specific extension of this point you STRINGENTLY observe ALL the Commandments, including the little ones like not eating Pork, etc.

You worship ONLY Yah, NOT Jesus – you understand that Yahooshua was and is a man, a created being and, while you esteem him as King of human Kings you worship Yah ALONE.

You have NO idols, including but NOT limited to you recognize the Bible as a useful reference work for information, NO MORE than that. You respect the Quran and other books written by anointed servants in a similar manner as sources of learning that can help you to draw closer to Yah and be more obedient but you recognize that at ALL TIMES YOU, personally, are accountable for sifting the wheat from the tares, the grain from the chaff, the silver from the dross, etc.

You do NOT take the Name of Yah in vain. You do NOT call Him “God”, or “the LORD” or any other common name, you use only His true Name “Yah”, “Yah the eternally self-existing”, “the Almighty”, “Father”, “Daddy” and related words. You MAY use “Yahooeh” or “Yahweh” at a stretch where, in worship, it fits better as a substitute for

wrong words. You have long since got rid of any “Yahoo.com” and related emails, groups, etc and you have cleaned up your life generally. You do NOT use “Ja” or “Jah” or other derivative word for “yes” and so on.

You strictly observe Saturday from sunrise to sunrise as a set apart {holy} Sabbath and you strictly observe the High Sabbaths being Passover, Pentecost, the Day of Trumpets, the Day of Atonement and the first and last days of the Feast of Tabernacles.

And you have your facts right regarding the rest of the Commandments and observe them stringently see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Commandments.aspx.html>

If you are reading this and thinking things like “Jesus died so I do not have to worry about these things” or similar nonsense, then I have to tell you that you are FAR from deep relationship with Yah!

Just because Yah responds to you and your prayers is a function of His Covenant obligations towards you NOT an indication of approval of your gross error!

**4. You live a highly separated {holy} life and have suffered much loss and have probably divorced several times**

You live a highly separated (set-apart {holy}) life.

The statement “in this world but NOT of this world” has DEEP meaning to you because that is REALLY how you live your life. The unbelievers do not understand you at all and so, while you have to transact with them out of necessity you do NOT waste time talking to them about the things of Yah unless He leads you. In fact, you only discuss the matters of Yah with believers who show real signs of seeking to draw close and which Father prompts you to speak to.

You have come to terms with the reality that Father is NOT interested in sterile evangelism that brings more people into line for the Outer Darkness, right now He is ONLY interested in those believers who are showing a real DESIRE to draw closer to Him. The rest are a lost cause and a source of great grief and displeasure to Him.

So, YOU may be concerned about friends and close family that do not know Him or who have believed but are indifferent towards Him but He is ONLY concerned to the extent that you have shared your concern with Him. If it were left to Him right now He would focus ALL His attention and ALL YOUR attention on the few thousand people who are making a REAL effort to draw closer to Him and less attention on those who have the potential to make it into the ranks of those seeking deep relationship.

In the process of getting to the point of being Yah’s friend you have almost certainly suffered great loss. Once you start making a real effort to draw close to Yah the forces of darkness focus on you intensely and they WILL do everything they can to lead you astray and destroy you.

They will seek to kill, steal and destroy in your life and seek judgment against you at every opportunity, see the articles on “Judgement in this life” at:  
<http://end-time-issueministries.org/JudgmentTHISLife.aspx.html>

It is vital to understand that if you are suffering loss in ANY area it is because of sin in your house, right down to the level of spiritual division between man and woman resulting in a divided house.

It is only by living a life FREE OF SIN that you have any hope of fully accomplishing your purpose and walking in victory in this life.

You may be employed as an employee, particularly if you are a single woman, but, if you are a man you will probably have your own business and ministry in some shape or form. In the case of single women who have prayed the appropriate prayers, Yah is your husband and provider and He may also take you into your own ministry with supernatural provision IF you get to the point where you have the emunah {faith} for that.

Having your own source of income puts you in a position where judgement can very quickly impact your finances and get your attention and this is highly desirable.

One way or another you will devote significant time every week to your service of Yah in whatever He calls you to do but understand that what He calls you to do will NOT conform to the teachings of the Christian Church, Muslim Imams or Jewish Rabbi's. You will have come to understand that the TRUE religion is an interpolation between what those three main religions are teaching and with Father's help you will have sifted the truth from the lies in all the different groupings.

You will probably have been thrown out of Churches / Mosques or Synagogues because of what you believe.

If you once had promiscuous sexual relations you will long ago have realized the folly of that, cut the wrong relationships and turned to Yah to help you clean up. In this process you will have come to realize that most of what is believed and taught is in error.

In particular you will have come to understand that Yah intended us to live in life long sexual covenant where one man has more than one woman but that, in many societies today, this is extremely difficult to do and in Western (European) society it is effectively impossible, the women cannot handle it psychologically after centuries of demonically inspired mental programming.

Whether man or woman, if you were joined to an unbeliever you divorced them years ago realizing that since the Spirit of Yah dwells in you and you are one with the unbeliever it is an abomination to Yah.

If you were joined to one who was a weak believer and showed no interest in your passion and commitment towards Yah you are likely to have divorced them and if you have NOT then I must tell you now that Yah EXPECTS you to divorce.

If you have joined yourself to a committed believer and that person is getting in the way of your walk with Father for ANY reason then know that Yah expects you to inform them of the problem and if they do NOT respond constructively on a sustained basis Yah expects you to DIVORCE them.

In this process you may well lose your children, your friends and most of your family!

Yah hates divorce because of the trauma that it causes but He hates His bond servants and friends allowing ANY other human being to get in the way of their relationship with Him MUCH MORE.

If you are a woman, recognize that there are roughly seven times more women than men in the body of true believers, see the information at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/SingleWomenbelievers7xmen.aspx.html>

for a discussion of this. Inherently this means that you are VERY unlikely to find a suitable man and therefore, Father will expect you to remain single unless you are one of those who truly has found a man more committed to Yah than yourself.

If you are a man, realize that most of the suitable women are joined to unsuitable men so the choices are limited and you must screen candidates carefully. Know also that even those who appear suitable mostly battle to align and be in submission and are therefore unsuitable. Do NOT be surprised if Father repeatedly tells you to divorce because the woman you are joined to is getting in the way of your calling to serve Yah.

**5. You have spent many years seeking to draw close to Yah – I am here to help you**

As should be apparent from the preceding points, reaching the position of Friend of Yah takes years of intense effort, seeking, worshipping, etc.

I have gone before and charted the course, the first person to reach that position in many years. My writings and my counsel are there to help you advance along this road much faster than I did. Father first called me Friend nine years after making an intense commitment to Him and, because I was the first in this age and no-one else was close, Father was merciful in the criteria that He applied. Today, you have my example and my teachings and therefore, while on the one hand the knowledge is there to help you on the other hand Father intends to be more exacting in who He accepts.

If your relationship with Father means anything to you I deeply encourage YOU to pull out all the stops, worship daily, set yourself apart, read all of my writings, pray constantly, etc.

Incidentally, it IS possible to “pray in the spirit without ceasing” – ask Father to give you this gift and to train your spirit to do this.

If you decide today to seek to be Yah's friend, do so knowing that the reward is massive, the throne's on the Yahooshua's left hand and right hand are still vacant and are STILL available to be won by any of those alive today or who will live in the remaining days of these last days. I strongly encourage you to GO FOR IT!

**6. You understand the battle and have and continue to wage war constantly, the forces of darkness fear you, hate you and want to destroy you**

In all of this you will have a deep realization of the powers and ways of working of the Satanic (messengers {angelic}) realm, the Demonic realm (ancestor spirits – spirits of all humans who have died without ever believing in Yah) and the current human realm (Witches, Satanists, etc – the Illuminated ones) and you will be waging war in the spiritual realm.

Firstly you will need to battle to get free of the demons that are oppressing you and cut off all blood line curses, etc. This will require you to clean up your act, comply with ALL the commandments and do what needs to be done to get free, see the article on "Seven Components in Growing Close to Yah" for more information.

You will benefit from receiving ministry from other anointed believers, IF you can make contact with them but Yah is able to help you to obtain deliverance yourself if you draw close enough to Him. This is a big topic and there is currently NOT much documentation that I am aware of.

You will also start to wage spiritual war against demons and fallen messengers in your immediate surroundings and, as Father leads, in the broader area where you live and the world at large. There is a huge amount of work to be done and, until you have seriously cleaned up your own act, you are largely ineffective – as long as you believe and propagate lies and false doctrines you are a servant of Satan and have little or no authority in the Satanic and Demonic realm let alone with the illuminated human beings who are our direct enemies.

Realize that once you start to move forward significantly in drawing close to Father the Satanic and Demonic realm WILL pay CLOSE attention to you and do ALL in their power to lead you astray and destroy you.

Realize also that ONCE you have reached the point of being without sin they cannot touch you but realize that sin, right down to the level of a divided house, WILL cause you to suffer loss.

This is part of the battle, you will have to overcome, deal with your sin again and again until you come to the place of habitual life without sin. Man, if your woman cannot come into deep and consistent alignment realize that you will have to divorce her and realize that finding another is fraught with challenges and you will ONLY find out if a woman can last the pace once you are one with her and have lived together for some time – I can be EXTREMELY painful!



Be aware that it is difficult for a man to live without a woman unless he is willing to live in very straightened circumstances.

**7. You are deeply committed to helping other believers draw close to Yah**

As you draw closer to Yah and realize His deep grief and deep loneliness with the minute number of people who are really seeking to draw close to Him you will find that it becomes more and more important to you to draw close to Him AND to help others to draw close to Him.

Thus, once you have taken a quality, no going back, decision to serve Yah faithfully, to overcome ALL that comes against you and all sin and error and to strive to become Yah's Friend you will find that you increasingly become concerned about Father's desire to have Friends and you will start to share this passion with others that come across your path who are potential Friends.

**Conclusion**

To sum up, fundamentally you are deeply committed to serving Yah and overcoming to the end and to drawing close to Him. Given the length of the journey you may find that once you have set out purposefully and are making steady progress, Father may call you "Friend" long before you accomplish all that is set out above. That is His prerogative.

After reading this article I strongly recommend that you read:

"The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU" at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>

and "Seven Components in Growing Close to Yah" at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingCloseToYah.aspx.html>

which together will give you most of what you need to know and do in order to undertake the journey to become Yah's Friend.

If you embark on this journey with deep intent I strongly recommend that you read ALL that is on the End Time Issue Ministries website – there are over a thousand web pages and articles, some deeply inspired, some rather old and containing material error but, collectively, addressing most of the questions that you are likely to ask and most of the information that you will need on your journey to becoming a Friend of Yah.

I can supply the entire website on DVD – email me if you would like to obtain this.

I pray that, having read this article, you will be challenged to greatly STRENGTHEN your resolve to draw much closer to Father than perhaps you knew to be possible before reading this and its companion articles.

Once again, I encourage you to GO FOR IT 😊

### **3.1.3 -- 2015.11.06 -- The song “Our God is an Awesome God” is WRONG**

Many of us sing the song “Our God is an Awesome God” with alacrity and regard it as a highly anointed song.

But there are some problems with the song!

1. “God” is derived from “Gad” the name of one of the Demonic Masterminds that rule the earth in partnership with Satan and is a blasphemous name – by using the name “God” in the context of our beloved Heavenly Father we are comparing Father with a Demon!
2. Technically the word generally translated “God” is generally the Hebrew “Elohim” meaning “mighty one” – which applies to ANY mighty one, spirit or human (same root as Allah, the Arabic form of the same word) – so one can reform the song as “Our mighty one is an awesome mighty one” – which is a whole lot better than using God but does not fit the music well.
3. BUT that is STILL WRONG!

Why?

The song says “is AN Awesome” – that is ONE of many, this is NOT right, Father Yah, the Creator of the Heavens and the Earth is THE ONLY AWESOME mighty one, all the others are shallow counterfeits.

So, IF you want to use this song you need to change the lyrics to “Our mighty one (or our Yah / or our El (beloved mighty one)) is THE Awesome Mighty One (or El)” – I use “Our Yah is THE Awesome El” – El is a term of endearment towards Father used by those who are close to Him and who understand the nuances of the Hebrew language relative to the word “El”.

If you are wanting to use this song I suggest you make these adaptations. Similar adaptations apply to many other important songs, see

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/RecommendedWorship.aspx.html>

14 November 2015

### **3.1.4 -- 2015.11.13 -- Disciples do NOT Understand the Anointed Ones They Follow (Bible, etc)**

One of the things that I have increasingly come to understand as one walking under a strong anointing is that the longer I live as an anointed one the more my understanding of things

converges on Yah's view of things and the more I realize that most of what I believed in earlier years was at best approximately right and at worst total error.

Recently I have come to understand that those who followed and reported on the lives of various highly anointed servants of Yah, such as Noah, Moshe {Moses}, Dawid {David}, Yahooshua, Mohammed, etc really did NOT understand what was going on most of the time and therefore, their reports, as recorded in the Bible, Quran, Torah, Talmud, etc are distorted and in some cases completely misrepresent what actually happened.

One must therefore be cautious of basing one's belief on the interpretations of other believers based on their observation of highly anointed ones.

Some years ago I had the privilege of being betrothed to a highly anointed woman who moved in great power and authority. Despite the fact that I, myself, had moved under a strong anointing and great authority for some years, albeit within a very different framework and calling, I found myself putting her on a pedestal and esteeming her because of her relationship with Yah in ways that were NOT helpful. Looking back now I can see this clearly but at the time it certainly clouded my judgment and contributed to the breakdown of the relationship.

Thus, I strongly caution all who read this to seek to develop your OWN deep personal relationship with Yah, by all means use my writings as a means to help you draw closer to Him and to accelerate your learning process but NEVER become a follower of James Robertson other than, to the extent that there is merit in what I do, following my example – ONLY be a servant and follower of Yah the eternally self-existing, the Almighty Creator, everything else is shallow and to be avoided!

21 November 2015

### **3.1.5 -- 2015.11.14 -- Few People of Consequence with Yah Today**

There are very few people of consequence with Yah in the world today. That is to say, there are very few people that Yah pays any attention to in terms of His decision making and actions in and around our World.

To contextualize this observation, Noah was the one who, led by the Spirit of Yah, called on Yah to destroy the people of that age and then worked, guided by the Spirit of Yah, to build the survival vessel, collect the animals and generally prepare for the strike of the Ice Comet that destroyed the plant – see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Flood.aspx.html> for an in-depth discussion of evidence of the flood, how the flood came to happen and the impact of the flood on the planet we live on today. Without Noah and his righteous indignation there would NOT have been a flood – Noah was a man of GREAT consequence with Father!

There were many more people of consequence in the generations of our parents and grandparents and those people, through their intercession from Heaven and the covenant promises granted them by Yah when they were alive, continue to frame and direct what is happening on earth to a large extent. There are many unbelievers and unbelieving believers on this planet who are prospering ONLY because of the covenant promises made by Yah with their forebears. This obscures the HUGE judgment that is building for this generation as Yah waits for the mountain of sin of this generation to outweigh the mountain of grace / mercy that accrued to previous generations.

If you are prospering and far from Yah, beware, judgment is coming on you or your children, it is simply a matter of time!

21 November 2015

### **3.1.6 -- 2015.11.16 -- Yah Desires for You to Prosper and be in Health**

In recent weeks I have come to understand in a MUCH DEEPER way that Father Yah desires for His servants to Prosper and be in Health.

Note that I said "His servants".

This is NOT about people who are suckered into the false doctrines of giving to "The Church" who are giving to people who are in large measure so deceived that even though they are believers they are, to all intents and purposes, servants of Satan. The blessings associated with this come from the dark side and have NOTHING to do with Yah! Those blessings are directed at keeping Yah's servants in bondage and deception!

I am talking about those who are truly seeking to serve Yah, to YOU, Yah says "I DEEPLY desire for you to prosper and be in health" – however, there is a catch! For as long as you are in sin you will NOT prosper, the forces of darkness will use that sin to secure judgments against you so that they can kill, steal and destroy in your life! See the articles on Judgement in this life at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/JudgmentTHISLife.aspx.html> for an in-depth discussion of this topic.

One of the major sins that occurs in the lives of many believers and keeps them in poverty is the sin of the divided house:

the overbearing harsh man who makes it impossible for his woman to be in alignment with him

the rebellious woman who insists on doing things HER way

in some tragic cases, the situation of the woman who is trying all she can to be in harmony but who for deep seated reasons associated with early childhood abuse is simply unable to

align with her husband because something deep inside her says that NO man can be trusted. This has happened in my case.

No matter the cause, as long as man and woman are NOT aligned the forces of darkness will deploy hindering spirits to hinder and attack their finances and destroy in every other way available to them!

Note that a single believing woman who covenants with Father to be her husband and provider will NOT experience this problem PROVIDED she puts her trust totally in Yah and deals with ALL her sin, in such cases she will prosper.

This also does NOT apply to a single man – Yah intended us to live in harmonious families of a man and several woman all in harmony and under such circumstances the family would prosper dramatically. There are many single believing women who desperately are seeking a man and, for this reason, Yah does NOT approve of men being single except under exceptional circumstances and, even when He does, the lack of a woman in harmony means that the man will live in straightened circumstances, consider Yahoocanan the immerser {John the Baptist} who lived in the wilderness eating locusts and wild honey.

For this reason, following my divorce and separation, I am earnestly seeking a new covenant life partner {wife} in order to help me get back on my feet financially and for her to participate in the prosperity that she will help to create IF she fully aligns herself with me.

If you are a believer, earnestly seeking to serve Yah and NOT prospering then I have to say to you there is only ONE reason, some significant level of sin of which the divided house is potentially the most likely. Note that if a man or woman have illegal or legacy one-flesh bonds outside the covenant house then these bonds cause the house to be divided and must be resolved. By resolved I mean that either the man must take back his estranged women or, if there is a basis for divorce, divorce them and the woman must return to her covenant man or, if there is a basis, obtain a divorce from him. Please read the article on the Virgin's Covenant at

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/VirginsCovenantlost.aspx.html> for more information.

21 November 2015

### **3.1.7 -- 2015.11.17 -- True Service to the Almighty**

True service to the Almighty, Yah the eternally self-existing, means that you are willing to let go of and sacrifice EVERYTHING and EVERYONE in order to focus on Him.

Many believers get stuck in a tug of war with people who tell them to remain with the status quo because of what people will think, etc when, in fact, remaining in that state is getting in the way of service to Yah.

Fundamentally the benchmark for success at the end of your life is the extent to which you were a FRIEND of Yah, the extent to which you allowed Him to play a pivotal role in EVERY aspect of your life. The more you have done that, no matter what the cost, the greater the reward. The more you have compromised on that, whether because of people or other things, the more you will be sent down lower.

Most of the highly anointed one's in recent years have fallen because they have worried about what people will think and have subscribed to the false doctrines of the elders such that they have compromised what Father has said to them.

Note that this includes ignoring Yah because you think that the Bible or the Quran or the Torah or the Talmud, or the Pastor, or the Imam, or the Rabbi, or the ... says you may not do relative to what Yah is calling you to do. Yah is the final authority and UNLESS you GET this and live by it you WILL be disappointed on the day you die and are judged.

I urge you to throw caution to the winds and do ALL you can to serve Father Yah with ALL your heart, ALL your mind, ALL your soul and ALL your strength!

21 November 2015

### **3.1.8 -- 2015.12.01 -- Seeking truth**

For those that are truly seeking a close relationship with Father Yah, Father has given me some prayers and a program of fasting for a particular believer that I believe are relevant to all believers.

Father desires to take the relationship of every believer with Him to a deep new level.

In particular, He earnestly desires them to be aware that they can draw much closer to Him and that He desires them to seek to become His friends.

Following are some prayers that will help:

Father, I earnestly desire to become your friend, please show me all that is standing in the way of deep friendship with you and how to deal with it and how to draw close to you at a deep personal level.

Father I ask you to lead me into ALL truth by your Spirit and show me all the changes I need to make to get rid of anything in my life that is NOT truth.

Father I ask you to show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it.

Father I ask You to help me to hear only that which You want me to hear, see only that which You want me to see, think only that which You want me to think, speak only that which You

want me to speak, write and covenant only that which You want me to write and covenant and walk only where You want me to walk.

Father I ask you to bless me indeed, enlarge my territory in relationship with You, in knowledge of You and Your ways and Your will and Your kingdom, in the anointing of your Spirit, in humility, in emunah (trust and belief {faith}), harmony, health and in finances.

Lead me by the hand by Your Spirit every moment of every day and teach me your ways.

Let your perfect will be done in my life.

Bring the people you want into my life and take the people that you do NOT want in my life out.

Open the doors in my life that you want opened and close the doors that you want closed.

Help me to wear Your full armour, the belt of truth, the sure footed shoes of the good news of peace, the helmet of salvation, the breastplate of righteousness, the shield of emunah (trust and belief {faith}), the mantle of humility and help me to wield the sword of Your Spirit which is Your Commandments – help me to stand on your commandments, to anchor myself on your commandments, to honour your commandments with strict discipline and help me to pray in the Spirit at all times without ceasing.

Judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly.

Father would like to you to go on seven three day fasts at weekly intervals taking the bread and wine morning and evening and praying the above prayers starting as soon as possible.

02 December 2015

### **3.1.9 -- 2015.12.02 -- Some critical questions for believers at this time**

In preparing for a meeting with a very committed believer I was applying my mind to determine the Critical Questions that I should ask them. Having produced the list and discussed it in some detail I have concluded that these questions are of general relevance to any true believer.

**1. Can we be as close to Father as previous generations? Are you seeking this?**

Does Father want us to be as close to Him today as at any time in history?

Or should we expect less?

Should we expect there to be men and women of the calibre of Noah, Moshe {Moses}, David, Yahooshua, Mohammed?

**Answer:**

Father deeply desires men and women to be as close or closer to Him as all who have gone before.

How close are you to that level on a scale of 0 to 10? There are hardly any believers today who would score better than 1 on this scale.

So, what are YOU doing to live a life comparable to the abovementioned men?

If NOT, WHY NOT?

**2. The set-apart {holy} Spirit was given to lead us into ALL truth – are YOU seeking ALL truth?**

The set-apart {holy} Spirit of Yah was given to lead us into ALL truth and also be our teacher, counsellor, comforter, friend, etc – are YOU truly walking in seeking ALL truth?

Are you regularly praying “Father please show me the level of my present deception and HOW to correct it?”

On a scale of 0 to 10 where are you in terms of ALL truth? There are hardly any believers on earth today who will score even 1 out of ten on that scale.

If NOT, WHY NOT?

**3. Yahooshua told us that we could do greater works than he did – are you seeking to do greater works?**

Yahooshua told us that we would do GREATER works than he did because he was going to be with the Father. Are you reading the Bible, Quran or Torah believing that you can do greater works than Yahooshua, Mohammed or Moshe {Moses}?

On a scale of 0 to 10 relative to doing the same works as those three men, where are you? There are hardly any believers who would score even 1 on that scale today.

What ARE YOU doing about that? What are YOU praying relative to this?

If you are NOT seeking to do greater works than Yahooshua, Mohammed, Moshe, Noah, etc WHY NOT?

**4. We were created to be friends of Yah – are YOU seeking to become a friend?**

Why were we created? -- to be friends of Yah, be in constant conversation with Him, have Him partner with us in every area of our lives.

What are you praying and doing to be found to be a friend – NOT in your opinion but in His opinion!

There are virtually NO believers who are doing better than 1 out of 10 on this point – what are YOU doing?



If NOTHING then WHY NOTHING?

**5. What is the highest award possible in heaven for this life? – are you seeking it?**

It is possible to qualify to sit on a high throne with Yah and Yahooshua for eternity but that requires that you overcome sin in this life and overcome adversity.

What are YOU doing to overcome and become a friend of the Almighty?

There are virtually NO believers who would rate more than 1 out of 10 on this point – what are YOU doing?

If little or nothing, what has to happen for you to decide to aim for the high prize?

**6. IF you love Father, WHAT will you do? – are you doing it?**

It is written that “IF you love the Almighty you will keep His commandments” – are YOU keeping ALL ten of the commandments, in particular do you ACTUALLY know the commandments and what they really mean and are YOU seeking actively to comply.

The four commandments that relate to loving Yah {Allah, The LORD, God} are:

**a. Yah the eternally self-existing (the Almighty Creator) is ONE mighty one you shall have NO mighty one’s beside him**

So, IF you are worshipping Jesus or Yahooshua or inappropriately esteeming Moshe or Mohammed you are in breach.

**b. No idols**

If you are worshipping the Bible or the Quran or the Torah or giving them inappropriate esteem you are breaking this. If you venerate the cross you are breaking this. If your religious grouping is more important to you than your relationship with Father Yah you are breaking this. If you worry about what PEOPLE will say rather than what Yah will say you are breaking this!

**c. Do NOT take the name of Yah the eternally self-existing, your Mighty One in vain**

If you call Him God or The LORD you are breaking this, Allah is borderline, G\_d is foolishness. If you call Yahooshua “Jesus” you are breaking this. If you have a Yahoo.com email address you are breaking this, etc. If you say “Ja” or similar for “yes” you are breaking this. Remember that Father has said “how would you like it if your family called you by the name of your worst enemy?”

**d. Remember the seventh day and keep it set-apart – the seventh day is Saturday**

Yah’s Sabbath is from sunrise Saturday to sunrise Sunday. We are also commanded to observe the days of Passover, Pentecost, Trumpets, Atonement and first and last days of Tabernacles. Moslems have a different dispensation.

If you are breaking any or all of the above, most Christians in particular are breaking ALL FOUR of the above, then you can hardly claim that you LOVE the Almighty Creator

– saying that you “love God” is a contradiction in terms – you cannot TRULY love Him AND call Him God – you are deceived. Virtually all believers today score zero on the above.

What are YOU doing to TRULY comply with the Commandments?

If you are NOT energetically seeking to clean up your act and seek the truth, WHY NOT?

**7. How would you rate the assembly where you worship?**

How would you rate the worship and teaching at your local assembly (Church, Mosque, Synagogue) relative to what has been achieved anywhere on earth in the current generation and in terms of what is POSSIBLE in this generation?

Most assemblies will score under 1 out of 10 relative to what has been achieved somewhere on Earth in the last fifty years and perhaps 0.1 out of 10 relative to what is POSSIBLE.

What are you doing to upgrade the level of worship and teaching in YOUR assembly?

If NOTHING, WHY NOT?

**Conclusion**

I sincerely hope that these questions will stir you out of your comfort zone and provoke you to start praying differently, worshipping differently and living your life differently!

08 December 2015

**3.1.10 -- 2015.12.04 -- True believers are accountable ONLY to Yah**

In a conversation with a deeply committed believer last night the subject of believers being accountable to other believers cropped up, specifically in the context of spokesmen and women (prophets) and others who were not associated with a specific governance structure.

**After discussing the matter with Father I offer the following observations:**

1. There is widespread teaching that believers must be accountable to each other, the church, the Pastor, the Rabbi, the Imam, etc – fundamentally however, they are accountable ONLY to Yah UNLESS they have covenanted differently.
2. In the case of an independent servant, such as myself, or the leader of an assembly {Church, Mosque, Synagogue, etc) they are accountable ONLY to Yah.

3. An individual believer may enter into some form of covenant agreement with another believer or group in terms of which they are required to submit to some earthly authority on the part of that person or group, however, that submission is ultimately subject to Yah as well.
4. All believers should be regularly praying the prayers that I offered a few days ago, see the article Seeking Truth in the appendix to this article. Together with these prayers believers should undertake all the processes, fasts and other steps set out in the article “Seven components of drawing close to the Creator” at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingClosetoYah.aspx.html> This applies equally to those leading and those who have covenanted to be led.
5. In the event that a leader breaks covenant all those who are in submission are free to leave (divorce) subject to consent from Yah. This would apply if the leader gets into ongoing serious sin and after due notice and repeated refusal to repent is rejected from the position of leadership by Yah. In such a case the decision to exit the covenant relationship is between the individual believer in submission and Yah ALONE.
6. These same comments apply to a woman in covenant with a believing man – she must submit in everything unless it comes about that Yah instructs her to divorce.
7. Note that a husband or a leader with others in submission must covenant to stand in the gap for ALL sin committed by the woman / women or people under them so that those in submission go free and ALL judgment comes on the man or leader. A leader who refuses to explicitly and in writing declare that he or she takes FULL responsibility for ALL sin committed in obedience to them WILL be rejected by Yah and those in submission should ask Yah for permission to exit as a priority.

In ALL things the final accountability of every believer is to Yah.

#### **Appendix: Seeking truth**

For those that are truly seeking a close relationship with Father Yah, Father has given me some prayers and a program of fasting for a particular believer that I believe are relevant to all believers.

Father desires to take the relationship of every believer with Him to a deep new level.

In particular, He earnestly desires them to be aware that they can draw much closer to Him and that He desires them to seek to become His friends.

#### **Following are some prayers that will help:**

1. Father, I earnestly desire to become your friend, please show me all that is standing in the way of deep friendship with you and how to deal with it and how to draw close to you at a deep personal level.

2. Father I ask you to lead me into ALL truth by your Spirit and show me all the changes I need to make to get rid of anything in my life that is NOT truth.
3. Father I ask you to show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it.
4. Father I ask You to help me to hear only that which You want me to hear, see only that which You want me to see, think only that which You want me to think, speak only that which You want me to speak, write and covenant only that which You want me to write and covenant and walk only where You want me to walk.
5. Father I ask you to bless me indeed, enlarge my territory in relationship with You, in knowledge of You and Your ways and Your will and Your kingdom, in the anointing of your Spirit, in humility, in emunah (trust and belief {faith}), harmony, health and in finances.
6. Lead me by the hand by Your Spirit every moment of every day and teach me your ways.
7. Let your perfect will be done in my life.
8. Bring the people you want into my life and take the people that you do NOT want in my life out.
9. Open the doors in my life that you want opened and close the doors that you want closed.
10. Help me to wear Your full armour, the belt of truth, the sure footed shoes of the good news of peace, the helmet of salvation, the breastplate of righteousness, the shield of emunah (trust and belief {faith}), the mantle of humility and help me to wield the sword of Your Spirit which is Your Commandments – help me to stand on your commandments, to anchor myself on your commandments, to honour your commandments with strict discipline and help me to pray in the Spirit at all times without ceasing.
11. Judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly.

Father would like to go on seven three day fasts at weekly intervals taking the bread and wine morning and evening and praying the above prayers starting as soon as possible.

10 December 2015

### 3.1.11 -- 2015.12.09 -- Yah desires a deep personal relationship with YOU

Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty Creator says:

*"I created human beings, this planet and this universe for men and women to be my friends, my companions, to explore and learn and develop together, my greatest grief is that almost NO person understands this let alone seeks such a relationship with me!"*

*"The 'Rules of Engagement' between myself (Yah) and Satan prevent me telling YOU anything you do NOT know UNLESS YOU ask me or do something to put yourself in a place to hear NEW truths from me"*

*"I (Yah) am limited in speaking to YOU by the mental barriers YOU have put in place with regard to what YOU believe I can say to you AND by YOUR vocabulary"*

**The Almighty Creator wants a deep personal relationship with YOU as His FRIEND and wants to REWARD you in the life to come!**

See pages [Where are YOU Headed](#) and [What should YOU do](#) for more information

*The purpose of serving Yah is NOT for what He will give us in THIS life, but for what we will give Him in exchange for His rewards to us in the life to come!!*

#### **Related Pages:**

[Creator Desires Deep Relationship](#)

[7 Components of Growing Close to Yah](#)

[Recommended Worship](#)

These three articles are **EXTREMELY IMPORTANT**, please read!!

Note that you can ONLY draw really close to our Father in Heaven IF you go to Him directly, human beings can give you suggestions BUT He will lead you along a unique path designed just for YOU -- no human being can do this

Pray ***"Father Yah I desire to draw close to You, please take me by the hand and guide me so that I may come to know You and have a deep personal relationship with You"***

Then DO whatever you find to do, pray whatever you find to pray, read whatever you find to read, speak to whomever you find to speak to, go wherever you find to go, as Father

leads, constantly ask Him for guidance and constantly check in with Him -- He wants you to hear Him and be led by Him to become first a servant, then an overcomer and finally a friend

There is much on this website to assist you with this journey -- I encourage you to GO FOR IT

You might like to start with the [Creator Desires FRIENDS](#) page.

22 December 2015

### **3.1.12 -- 2015.12.10 -- WHY Believe in the Almighty Creator and seek relationship with Him?**

**The Creator says “why would I want someone to spend eternity with me when they do NOT believe I exist?”**

*The purpose of serving Yah is NOT for what He will give us in THIS life, but for what we will give Him in exchange for His rewards to us in the life to come!!*

**Yah, the Almighty Creator, re: What He can tell YOU -- 20 August 2014**

***“The ‘Rules of Engagement’ between myself (Yah) and Satan prevent me telling YOU anything you do NOT know UNLESS YOU ask me or do something to put yourself in a place to hear NEW truths from me”***

***“I (Yah) am limited in speaking to YOU by the mental barriers YOU have put in place with regard to what YOU believe I can say to you AND by YOUR vocabulary”***

**An open letter to those who do NOT believe there is a Creator**

A few weeks ago I met with a man who I esteem greatly. At some point in our conversation the subject of religion came up and he said something like “as I see it, as long as you live a good life and treat people well you will be OK”.

I knew he was mistaken, he would NOT be “OK” but I did NOT know how to answer him succinctly and effectively in a manner that his great intellect would permit him to receive. And so I asked Father about it.

A few days ago, 27 November 2013, the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth whose true name is “**Yah the eternally self-existing**” (NOT “The LORD”, NOT “God”, NOT

“Jesus”) said to me as I walked home from a business meeting with some people who, as far as I could see, lived good lives and treated people well, ***“why would I want someone to spend eternity with me when they do NOT believe I exist?”***

Father Yah went on to say ***“why would I want someone to be close to me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great authority, if they do NOT have a deep personal relationship with me and have NOT proven to me that they can be trusted?”***

Father Yah went on to say ***“most demons (ancestor spirits, spirits of those REJECTED by Yah when they die) were nice law abiding, “good” people, many even went to church from time to time but they never REALLY believed I exist at a level where there was a fundamental internal change of state signifying that they KNEW I exist”*** .

The night before we had watched a TV program presented by a highly esteemed TV presenter of nature programs and Father had said to me ***“if that man were to die at the moment that this TV clip was shot he would be rejected by me and become a demon because he does NOT believe that I exist!”***

So, if YOU do NOT have a deep, enduring and fundamental understanding of the reality of the Almighty Creator right now then realize that IF you were to die at this moment you will NOT spend eternity with Him and will be UTTERLY REJECTED no matter what you believe or have been taught!

Please read the second part of this document in order to assess whether you find a basis to change your position.

AND, IF you DO know with certainty that the Almighty Creator exists BUT you do NOT have a significant PERSONAL relationship with Him realize that IF you were to die at this moment you will spend eternity FAR removed from Him in Heaven as one of the least worthy in His Kingdom.

#### **What Yah said**

**The Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, says: -- 6 August 2014**

***“It is time to choose -- will you be my friend, or my foe? -- there is NO middle ground!”***

...

#### **Yah says further:**

***“Ultimately THE AIM of this entire experiment is to find those who will make the sacrifices necessary to become My FRIENDS -- NOTHING is more important”***

...

**Yah re "Why Believe?" -- 14 August 2014**

*"Because IF you do, you open the door to the possibility of an eternal destiny of great esteem and glory and if you do NOT you relegate yourself to the certainty of being one of over 100 Billion ancestor spirits (demons) with almost NO possibility of serious promotion -- all the senior positions are taken and tightly held"*

...

**Yah re "Why seek Relationship" -- 14 August 2014**

*"Because the rewards and recognition are substantial and there is great esteem and prestige and there are still many vacancies for you to become one of those closest to me in all of Creation"*

...

**Yah re not believing He exists -- 23 August 2014**

*"The DEFAULT position is that IF you do NOT believe that I (Yah) exist you automatically belong to Satan whether you believe he exists or NOT! That means that as long as you do NOT believe that I exist you belong to a dispensation that considers eating the flesh of humans tortured to death in abominable ways as one of the highest privileges of rank! AND you will spend at the very least the remaining nearly 1,000 years after your death as an ancestor spirit (demon) under the control of this evil power! Whereas, My (Yah's) reign is one of love, moral and just behaviour -- the fact is that you have been LIED to!"*

...

**Yah re humans tending NOT to believe -- 29 August 2014**

*"It turns out that it is the nature of humans to demand proof of my existence and to lapse into unbelief unless convinced. The first generation of unbelievers became unbelievers with very little help from Satan -- they fell into his lap, so to speak -- ANOTHER design flaw!"*

...

**Yah re form belief -- 30 August 2014**

*"Reciting a creed or other form statement of belief is NOT enough -- there must be an intense heart realization of my existence -- there must be a SHIFT!"*

...

**Evidence of the existence of the Almighty Creator available to YOU**

Following are some items that you can check out personally based on your own life experience as an educated person without having to rely on the opinions of others to see whether the Creator exists:



**1. Dog kennels do NOT self-assemble themselves**

You know from personal experience that IF you purchased a mixed pile of timber, a saw, a hammer and some nails and left them in the middle of a garden they would NEVER self-assemble themselves into anything let alone the exact dog kennel that you want but would lie there inert until they rotted away. So on WHAT basis do you assume that this entire complex Universe self-assembled itself?

**2. YOU are MUCH more complex than a dog kennel**

You have deep personal experience of the complexity and precision of your body and of the entire world around you and you know that highly skilled people are required to work on your body successfully when something goes wrong. So on what basis do you conclude that there is NO NEED for a super-intelligent creative being to have designed and assembled all this?

**3. You have experienced love, hate, anger, fear – how did they SELF invent?**

You experience love, hate, anger, fear, you know of “psychology” and other NON-TANGIBLE elements of being human. The word “love” occurs on 1.25 BILLION webpages! How did this massive non-tangible emotional complexity self-invent itself without the input of a highly creative being?

**4. You live according to moral and ethical standards – WHY?**

You live your life according to some set of moral and ethical values and try to be a “good” person, whatever that means to you. The word “good” occurs on 1.77 BILLION webpages. If there is NO Creator and therefore NO Judgment and you are just going to cease to exist one day why does that matter to you? Or is there really some spirit being that dwells inside you and provides you with a moral compass and conscience?

**5. Sexual reproduction ONLY works when both sides work EXACTLY**

If you are an adult you know where children come from, you probably have sexual encounters, you may even enjoy sexual love making. You may be aware of the sexual pleasure that the clitoris brings and yet there is NO basis to conceptualize that the clitoris could have self-invented itself without a highly sensitive and talented Creator. So you recognize at a very fundamental level that human sexual reproduction requires a very precise emotional, sensory and mechanical fit to work.

And presumably, you have some comprehension of the genetic complexity that is required for a squirt of semen and a minute ovum to know to merge and combine their distinct components to form a living, breathing, intelligent human being? And, IF you stop and think about it you should recognize that it is IMPOSSIBLE for an organism that reproduces itself

sexually to EVER come into existence UNLESS it starts out fully formed and functioning so there HAS to have been an external very precise creative being who designed and built the two halves together such that they function reliably and reproducibly!

**6. You know people who truly believe spirits are REAL – how did they SELF invent?**

You know people who believe spirits are real, they talk of “telepathy”, they attend “séances”, they speak of “angels” and “demons” and the word “spirit” occurs on roughly 177 million webpages so there is reasonable evidence that they exist. So, since spirits ARE real on what basis did THEY self-invent themselves from primordial soup made up of HARD compounds that ALSO self-invented themselves from rock that self-invented itself from some “big bang” from some other unknown matter that self-invented itself?

**7. There are highly educated, rational analytical people who claim a deep personal relationship with the Almighty Creator, where did they get the model for this?**

Finally, there ARE people like me, with a Bachelor’s degree and a Doctorate in Engineering, who testify with strong conviction of the existence of the Almighty Creator and of having a deep personal relationship with Him. That He talks to them and that He wants such a relationship with EVERY human being, including YOU. How do you convince yourself that ALL of these people are mad, confused, deluded without considering the possibility that they might, just possibly, be telling you the truth?

**Well, that is about it.**

I have given you some very good reasons WHY I think it is important for you to NOT only deeply believe in the reality of the Creator but ALSO seek a deep personal relationship with Him. **Simply put, IF you DO have such a relationship and last the course, the reward in the life to come is great.**

And IF you do NOT believe He exists the prospect of spending the remaining time until the Day of Judgment as a condemned and tormented spirit striving to seduce some human being to get better at committing the sins that destroyed you until the final reckoning when, if your side loses, you will be **cast into the fire and utterly consumed** is a pretty terrible reward for a “good” life when you come to think about it.

**Related pages:**

[What Actually Happens when someone comes to believe](#)

[The First Eight Days after first believing in the Creator](#)

[Triple Immersion as a powerful means of cleansing](#)

Fasting as a vital component of being a believer

Worship is essential in drawing close to the Almighty

What to Read once you have come to belief

The First Year after coming to belief

Those who come to limited belief initially

The Truth about Satanic Dominion

**So, ultimately we all face ONE CRITICAL CHOICE**

1. Believe in this whole complex Universe self-inventing itself out of nothing or something that you cannot explain;

OR

2. Believe in the existence of a massively intelligent and accomplished creative being who has carefully, step by step, brought this Universe into existence and finally created our forefathers who joined together in a mind-bogglingly complex manner so that you and I exist today.

He says that His TRUE name is “Yah the eternally self-existing”, which sums Him up nicely. In other words, He has ALWAYS been here. So there TOO is something you cannot explain!

**MY REALITY?**

**I find option TWO far EASIER to believe** than your version of whatever you believe about option ONE if you do NOT believe in option 2 because, NO MATTER HOW you call it if you do NOT believe in option 2 then option 1 is the ONLY other alternative.

**There is NO middle ground.**

Either there IS a Creator or there is NOT a Creator and this whole lot self-invented itself and self-assembled itself.

**If I am mistaken one day I will cease to exist and NOT know about it.**

**If YOU are mistaken one day you will face a terrible day of reckoning followed by centuries of torment before you are ultimately cast into the fire and only THEN cease to exist.**

**IF, AS A CONSEQUENCE OF READING THIS YOU NOW BELIEVE THAT THE CREATOR IS REAL**

If, having read the above and applied your intellect you have concluded that the Almighty truly exists, I recommend that you pray RIGHT NOW:

*“Father Yah, I come to You in the name of Yahooshua {Jesus} and I confess that I have sinned against You by believing that You do NOT exist, I repent, I turn around, I ask You to forgive me and I NOW choose to believe that You are REAL.*

*“I declare that I accept that You, Yah the eternally self-existing, the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth as my Mighty One, as my Saviour, as my King and I choose this day to serve you for the rest of my life!;*

*“I confess that were I to die without truly deeply acknowledging that You exist I would be UTTERLY REJECTED by You, I now fear that and I ask you to lead me in seeking to know you and build a relationship with you;*

*“I desire to spend eternity with you;*

*“I repent and turnaround from all the wrong things that I have said about you and ask you to forgive me;*

*“I repent of all the wrong things I have done [list EVERYTHING that comes to mind] and I ask you in the name of Yahooshua to forgive me.*

*“I believe that Yahooshua {Jesus} died a terrible death to usher in a new Covenant of grace whereby I can come directly to your throne and ask for forgiveness and I ask you now to admit me to that Covenant;*

*“I ask for your grace to enable me to serve you for the rest of my life;*

*“Father Yah, I ask you for a second chance, a new life;*

*“I ask you to wash away ALL my sins with the blood of the Covenant of Yahooshua and take me into your family;*

*“I ask you to fill me with Your Spirit and to come and dwell in me;*

*“I ask you to lead me and guide me in every possible way;*

*“I ask you to cut off ALL curses that have been spoken against me and my family in this life and against my forefathers;*

*"I ask you to bind and cast out ALL demons that are currently attached to me, my family and my belongings and I ask you to cut off their legal right to attach to me;*

*"I ask you to show me ALL people I must repent to or make restitution to [write down all names and wrongs that come to mind];*

*"I ask you to show me ALL people I must forgive and I choose to forgive EVERYONE who has ever wronged me;*

*"I ask you to bring the people you want into my life and take the people that you do NOT want in my life out;*

*"I ask you to open the doors that you want opened in my life and close the doors that you want closed;*

*"I ask you to show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it;*

*"I ask you to teach me to be a good and faithful servant that I may overcome sin and opposition and lead a life that is pleasing to you and earn a high throne in Heaven with you and Yahooshua for eternity;*

*"Finally Father, with trepidation but believing that you are just and merciful and gracious and loving and will deal with me according to that which I am able to endure, I ask you to judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly every day for the rest of my life;*

*"I choose today to serve ONLY You and ask you to lead me to clean up my life and my life-style and build a personal relationship with you.*

*"Amen"*

All the above and all the links below are on the website

**It is VITAL that you turn to Father Yah to lead you IMMEDIATELY**

The world is controlled by the forces of darkness.

The church is FULL of error.

There are very few people who have the truth that YOU need right now BUT Father KNOWS what you need and who can help you.

Get on your knees, cry out to Him, trust that He WILL speak to you and go forward in trust and belief that He WILL guide you and DO what you find to do each day for the rest of your life constantly seeking to grow closer to Him.

**NOTE:**

IF this is truly the FIRST time that you have believed that the Almighty exists there is massive grace and mercy towards you in the **first seven days** and then in the first year.

It is VITAL that you avail yourself of ALL that is available to YOU right now.

I strongly recommend that as soon as possible you apply what is presented in [Immersion for cleansing and infilling with the set apart Spirit of Yah](#)

I also strongly recommend that you read whatever Father gives you to read, if you do NOT have other guidance I strongly recommend that you read as many of the articles in the following section as possible in the first seven days trusting you Father to lead you to the right articles in the sequence He wants you to read them, there is much more on the website.

All the links below are also on the page [WHY BELIEVE](#) for your convenience. There are close to 300 articles on this website on diverse important topics.

**The Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, says: "It is time to choose -- will you be my friend, or my foe? -- there is NO middle ground!"**

**Yah says further:**

*"Ultimately THE AIM of this entire experiment is to find those who will make the sacrifices necessary to become My FRIENDS -- NOTHING is more important"*

...

*"A friend is one who is concerned about the well-being of the one they call friend and desires to treat that person as they would be treated -- HOW do you choose to treat Me?"*

...

*"True friendship is about what you can GIVE -- NOT what you can GET! -- what are YOU prepared to give Me (Yah)?"*

...

*"A true friend seeks to know ALL truth about the one whom they call friend AND to help others to know that truth -- Do YOU know the truth about me? Do YOU care?"*

...

*"In this age I (Yah) am MASSIVELY CONSTRAINED by the 'Rules of Engagement' in terms of what I can say and do EXCEPT through those true friends and true servants who will do the necessary work to KNOW my will AND proclaim it AND action it"*

...

*"There is NO greater love than that a man should lay down his life for his friend! -- Will YOU lay down your life for Me?"*

...

*"Technically a martyr is one who lays down their life for Me, NOT necessarily in physical death but also by sacrificing their comfort and well being in favour of doing MY will -- will you do ALL that it takes to serve Me and love Me as your friend, NO MATTER what it costs you? -- Will you be a martyr for Me by your way of living?"*

...

*"My true friends take time to spend quality time with Me daily and communicate with Me and consult Me constantly"*

...

*"Why Believe?"*

*"Because if you do NOT you WILL find that when you die you are forced to serve and worship Satan for ever or at least until the day the winner of the 'The Contest' is adjudicated"*

...

*"Realize that serving Satan after you die could be a really HORRIBLE experience, particularly IF you regard yourself as a GOOD person!"*

...

*"Imagine what it will be like as an ancestor spirit (demon) knowing the truth about the lies you believed and watching your loved ones making the same mistakes and believing the same lies that you believed and being unable to do anything about it!"*

...

*"Imagine what it will be like when you discover that you are irrevocably locked into the same dispensation that is behind the most barbaric and savage cultures on earth"*

...

*"If you are a 'GOOD' person: when you die you may find yourself secretly hoping that Satan WILL lose 'The Contest' so that you can be cast into the Lake of Fire and utterly consumed in*

*a moment of torment and terror, rather than being a participant in the progressive degradation of the human race into utter depravity, barbarism and perversion! -- and yet you will be POWERLESS to do anything about it!"*

...

*"The consequences of dying without a PROFOUND realization of my (Yah's) existence AND a DEEP life changing decision to serve Me is too ghastly to contemplate IF you take the trouble to REALLY understand the truth about the world you live in!"*

...

*"Imagine what it will be like to be a demon (ancestor spirit) riding on your favourite grandchild and watching them participate in the same empty rituals and mouthing the same meaningless platitudes that you practised during your life and being UNABLE to warn them of the terrible destiny that they are locking themselves into!"*

...

*"A person who reaches the end of their life as my TRUE FRIEND, one who has progressed from 'Wise Steward', to 'Good and Faithful Servant', to 'Overcomer' and ultimately to 'Friend' will receive rewards and authority of unimaginable splendour including a high throne, status and apparel that is far beyond anything that even the most powerful rulers on earth have ever dreamed of, let alone experienced -- contrast this with the other extreme -- an angry and depraved ancestor spirit (demon) desperately seeking favour in a kingdom where favour is a lesser level of torment and the right to exercise greater control and depravity over those less inclined to serve Satan and his Masterminds wholeheartedly"*

...

*"Do YOU REALLY want to be part of a kingdom where the tortured murder of infants is regarded as one of the highest privileges of rank?"*

...

*"The evidence is ALL around you IF you have eyes to see -- the choice is CLEAR -- a Kingdom of beauty, love (chesed) and benign power or a kingdom of atrocities and perversion, a kingdom that regards torture and tormented and protracted death of human sacrifices followed by cannibalism, preferably while the victim still lives, as the HIGHEST form of worship?"*

...

*"It is TIME for those who still have some smattering of knowledge of me and my ways to STOP playing games with Satan and start taking back this earth while there is STILL TIME -- it is time for believers to STOP marrying unbelievers and allowing their children to marry unbelievers,, it is TIME to STOP marrying those from Satan worshipping cultures, and to STOP*



welcoming them into your homes, your cities and your lands -- it is time to STOP acceding to Satanic demands that you cast ME (The Almighty) out of your schools, your halls of Government and your workplaces -- it is TIME to publicly open the day with worship and prayer to me, whether in your places of education, your places of Government or your places of work -- it is TIME to cast out those who will NOT comply instead of being cast out and secretly serving me behind locked doors and, IF you CANNOT set apart that place of learning, or government or work then EXIT PUBLICLY and DECLARE your reasons and gather together with those who WILL agree with you in these matters for it is so that in the spirit one TRUE believer FREE OF SIN can put 1,000 to flight and two can put 10,000 to flight and the power of TRUE BELIEVERS who choose to deal with ALL their sin and live in ALL truth is such that massive transformation IS possible -- note the impact of Noah, Abraham, Moshe {Moses}, Yahooshua {Jesus}, Mohammed and Luther -- YOU TOO can bring about RADICAL reformation and renaissance IF you will lay down your life and seek DEEP and ENDURING FRIENDSHIP with Me!"

...

"IF you believe, it is TIME to assess exactly WHAT you believe about me and then ACT accordingly!"

...

"IF you do NOT believe, it is time to assess EXACTLY what you DO believe and then act accordingly!"

...

"There is NO place for fence sitters -- YOU are either FOR me or by default you are AGAINST ME!"

...

"Know this -- IF you choose to be a TRUE friend, which means you deal with ALL sin and ALL error and do ALL that is required to ensure that your house is FULLY united behind you the forces of darkness CANNOT TOUCH YOU -- BUT, IF you play games and continue to dabble in your favourite sins and errors in your divided house the forces of darkness will TEAR you limb from limb and UTTERLY destroy you -- there has NEVER been a time in all the history of man on earth where life above sin and total unity of your house has been more important!"

...

"IF you choose to serve ME (Yah), understand that you are choosing a VERY strait and VERY narrow path leading to a VERY small door -- gird your loins and FOLLOW the example of the mighty set-apart ones of previous generations!"

Footnote: ALL the above references to "friend" relate to people like you and me seeking to become true friends of Yah, the Almighty Creator

### **3.1.13 -- 2015.12.13 -- The TRUE Name of the Creator is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing**

**Yah, the Almighty Creator says:**

*"IF you love me you will call me by my true name!"*

The true Name of the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth is frequently represented as "Yahweh" or, more correctly, "Yahooeh" which is an inaccurate anglicization of the true essential Name of the Almighty which is "Yah the Eternally Self-Existing"

Yah's true name is VERY important to Him, just as my name, "James" is important to me, I do NOT answer to "John" or any other name, I do NOT even answer to "Jim" or "Jimmy" which are commonly used abbreviations of "James"

This page contains substantial information about the true Name of the Almighty and its significance historically and in understanding the historic writings in the bible and elsewhere

This information and the use of the correct names is VITAL to clearing up massive confusion that exists amongst believers as well as the world at large

Many years ago, as I was first exposed to teachings about the name of the Almighty Creator and His servant, Yahooshua {Jesus} I asked Him if it was important to make the adjustments necessary to use names that were entirely unfamiliar and quite difficult to pronounce

His reply was simple... *"James, how would you like it if your family called you by the name of your worst enemy?"*

It took me some years to fully comprehend the significance of this statement in the context of a number of key FALSE names:

#### **1. The LORD (correct form is Yahooeh actually "Yah the Eternally Self-Existing")**

The name "The LORD", substituted over 7,000 times in the bible for "Yah the Eternally Self-Existing" (Yahooeh {Yahweh}) is actually an accurate translation of "Baal" a [major demonic Mastermind](#) and pagan (that is Satan worshipper) god

The use of the term "the lord" in the context of Yahooshua {Jesus} coupled to "The LORD" in the context of the Creator has contributed to the massive confusion that sees Yahooshua being equated with Yah by most believers thereby breaking the first commandment which is "Yah the Eternally Self-Existing is ONE Mighty One, you shall have NO mighty one's beside Him"

## 2. God (correct form is Almighty or Mighty One depending on context)

"God" is the name of a Germanic demonic entity or "god" and its substitution for the underlying Hebrew word "Elohim" that translates "Mighty One" or "mighty one" depending on context has given rise to major confusion -- insofar as Yahooshua {Jesus} IS a mighty one, he IS a "god" but He is NOT the "Almighty Mighty One", that is, "Yah the eternally self existing"

## 3. Jesus (correct form is Yahooshua)

The man commonly referred to as "Jesus" was a Hebrew from Yahudah {Judah} and therefore a Yahoodite {Jew}, he was given the same name as the man who led Yisrael {Israel} into the land of "Ysrael", commonly and inaccurately referred to as "Joshua", both men were actually called "Yahooshua" which means "Yah IS Salvation"

The use of "Jesus" and ignorance of the true name "Yahooshua" which directly evidence that the person bearing the name is NOT the Creator (Yahooshua REFERS directly to the Creator) has also given rise to major confusion

"Jesus" is also a pagan name that relates to "Zeus" another [demonic Mastermind](#) and [pagan](#) (Satan worshipper) god (mighty one)

## 4. Christ (correct form is anointing / anointed)

The incorrect translation of references to the "anointing" of the Spirit of Yah as "Christ" AND references to people who are "anointed ones" also translated "Christ" has further given rise to massive error and confusion

Yahooshua the man, filled with, that is ANOINTED WITH, the Spirit of Yah, was an "anointed one", that is "Christ", and thus "Jesus Christ" accurately translates "Yahooshua the anointed of Yah" and, again clearly evidences the distinction between the MAN "Yahooshua" and the "anointing" {Christ} -- it is thus apparent that it was the "anointing of the Spirit of Yah", that is the "Christ" that performed the miracles THROUGH the MAN Yahooshua

This error contributes in a major way to the confusion with regard to the identity of Yahooshua through people equating "Christ" with "Jesus"

With this understanding it is apparent that the true meaning of the word "Christian" is "one anointed with the Spirit of Yah" from which we discover that very few of the people who call themselves "Christian" are, in fact, "anointed one's" and from this we see that the religion known as "Christianity", correctly "the religion of the anointed one's" is false and fraudulent in terms of the vast majority of those who adopt that label and therefore, since the vast majority of Christians are, in strict terms unbelievers (worship of Jesus is pagan, that is

Satanic and NOT from Yah) which makes broad based "Christianity" a pagan, that is Satan worshipping, religion

The fact that there ARE some Christians who ARE anointed one's does NOT make the religion acceptable, Yah has been speaking for decades telling those who truly love Him to "come out of her my people"

Once all these deceptions have been understood and moved out of one's daily life one can begin to develop a deep personal relationship with the Almighty Creator and cease sinning

Note that if you do NOT know the true Name of the Almighty it is NOT possible to keep the third commandment which is "you shall NOT take the Name of Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, your Mighty One in vain", once you know that His name is Yah you will know that words like "Yahoo", "Ja", "Jah", "Jahwohl", etc are blasphemous and should be avoided at all costs

It is NOT possible to fully understand the historical writings without understanding this truth

It is also NOT possible to fully relate to the Creator if one does not know His true name

The articles on this page go into a lot more detail and I encourage you to study them carefully

### **YAH - THE ESSENTIAL NAME OF THE ALMIGHTY**

The fundamental, essential name of the Almighty is Yah, pronounced in a similar way to the short form of the German "Jawohl" or Afrikaans "Ja"

It is NOT possible to fully understand the historical writings without understanding this truth

It is also NOT possible to fully relate to the Creator if one does not know His true name

### **Related pages:**

[The TRUE Names of the Almighty in the Bible -- Detailed Analysis -- Abstract](#)

[Some Words Used To Describe Yah](#)

[Objective, Technical Notes And Technical Caveat](#)

[Words Translated "God"](#)

[Names Including Yah](#)

[Further Words Which Refer To Yah](#)

[Names Including Yah](#)

[Additional Words Which Relate To Yah](#)

[Instances Of Jehovah And Jah = Yah In The Hebrew Lexicon Of The Online Bible](#)

[Instances Of Yah In The Hebrew Lexicon Of The Online Bible](#)

[Closure Regarding The Name Of Yah](#)

### **2013.10.01 - Yah is ANGRY about NAMES**

After posting the article on "Is Jesus Zeus" Yah said to me "*Son of man, do you see how these people presume to play games with the name of the most powerful created being in the Universe AND with the name of their Creator?*"

He subsequently said to me "*I am angry, these people have NO excuse, I extended grace to previous generations because very few had access to the truth and the persecution was so severe, today they have the Internet and they can research without hindrance, they have turned against me, so shall I now turn against them*"

Much more at

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/CreatorsNameYahtheEternallySelfExisting.aspx.html>

I urge anyone who reads this and who is NOT using the correct names to course correct now.

27 December 2015

### **3.1.14 -- 2015.12.14 -- Daddy Yah is LONELY, please talk to Him and use His true Name**

In December 2010 I wrote the following article about how lonely our Father in Heaven is. It seems important to share it now.

I continue to see how lonely Daddy (Abba) Yah is with almost all believers talking AT Him and requiring Him to perform on demand according to their view of what is important.

Please read this article prayerfully and consider what you should do.

>>> **Repost begins** <<<

**2010.12.11**

**Daddy Yah is LONELY, please talk to Him and use His true Name**

I am away on a secluded farm in the Natal Midlands seeking to grow closer to Daddy Yah.

In doing this I am amongst other things getting accustomed to calling Him Daddy, as opposed to Abba.

My reasoning being that Abba is a meaningless word for me as a non-Hebrew, intellectually I sort of know it is the Hebrew for Daddy but it is NOT a word that I intrinsically relate to whereas Daddy has deep meaning to me.

I recently listened to a teaching about our Creator being our Daddy from someone who had such a revelation in this area and spoke with awe about what their Daddy had done that I resolved to change my language in this area as well.

The night before last I was seeking to worship with one of the CD's I had brought with me which I had thought of as being reasonably reliable from a doctrinal perspective.

Perhaps as a consequence of the series of fasts I have been on I have become more in tune with Daddy's heart but I found track after track was nice to listen to, a number had sound tracks that I regarded as highly anointed, but ...

As I listened, apart from the fact that they all used the incorrect names and titles, which I correct almost without thinking, most of them were about us, me, I, we, there was almost nothing about praising Yah Himself. And then, of course there were tracks that praised Yahooshua and equated him with Yah and these were entirely off the mark.

In the end, on a CD of 20 tracks which had previously been selected with some care I found only two tracks that really praised Yah rather than sung about people or Yahooshua. As I realized this I was wracked with tears and deep grief and I felt how lonely our beloved Heavenly Father, our Daddy was at that moment.

We hardly praise HIM at all, we sing about what we get from Him and what we want from Him and what we do and what we want Him to do but we seldom praise and worship Him.

I thought about recent church visits I have made where I have been deeply troubled by the amount of worship given to wrong names and wrong deities, specifically Yahooshua but I had never appreciated just how lonely and HURT Daddy Yah is at this.

We seem to think we can praise any way we want and He is somehow OK with it, after all, He is big enough to cope isn't he?

NO, NO, NO, he is LONELY, he is hurting.

We owe our existence to Him and yet we ignore Him almost totally.

And ...

NO

I am not talking about the unbelievers, those we love to insult by calling them “unsaved” as though we are guaranteed our place in heaven when all we have done has met the minimum entry conditions for consideration for a place in heaven for eternity.

I am talking about US – YOU AND ME

Do you have any idea how big a SNUB christmas and new year are to Daddy Yah and to Yahooshua?

Do you have any idea what a victory christmas and new year are for Satan and his cohorts?

We boost the global economy for several months before christmas and then the entire global economy grinds to a halt while we worship the sun god and do obeisance with our dollars / rands / pounds / shekels / etc

And through all this Daddy does what Daddy’s do best, put on a brave face and try and be loving and caring and be grateful for the snippets of love and honour that we are able to give Him through our massive deception.

#### **His heart is breaking**

And then for the rest of the year we serve him with praise and worship very little of which truly lifts HIM up, most is self centered, self-serving, worships Yahooshua, whatever but it seldom really honours Him and lifts HIM up.

If you really care about Yah I beg you to start this new calendar year of the satanic calendar (it bears no relation to Yah’s calendar) by committing yourself by seeking to put into practice what I have shared with you in recent weeks regarding the true Names, the true identity of Yahooshua, etc.

And commit yourself to being selective about the worship music you listen to and sing to and if you have musical ability consider recording music that really does honour Yah as Creator of the Heavens and the Earth, the Almighty Mighty One who gave you life and in who is all hope of salvation – use the tunes you like with the words adjusted.

I pray that you will find this article of value and will pass it on to others.

### **3.1.15 -- 2016.01.03 -- The name of Yah Rebuttal**

In response to my article "Daddy Yah is LONELY, please talk to Him and use His true Name" I received the following:

Hi James

I want to wish you a wonderful 2016, may God shower His blessings on you as you trust Him.

How are you? Any news with work yet?

I would like to discuss the notes that you send to me from time to time when we have a cup of coffee again, but would like to share a few thoughts.

I appreciate your passion and I can share it, however, I have a different experience of God, or as you call him Daddy Yah.

As I understand the Genesis story, God the Creator gave Adam the task to 'name everything' and to rule over creation. I am not a theologian, but find it interesting that we as humans need to give names to things, people, and even to the supernatural. Once we have given something or someone a name, we feel some sense of ownership and even control over that someone or something that has received the name.

I feel that the moment we give a name, we bring someone or something into the human space however, the thing or the person is much more than a name could ever express!

I believe that In the realm of the spirit words does not count and is not spoken, the realm of the Spirit is a space of no-thingness, and to even dare to carry words into that space is a misnomer, to say the least and this also goes for attaching emotions to God.

By His amazing grace, God entered our space, he became Immanuel, (God with us), He express Himself in the form of a man, but He remains the Almighty.Omnipotent, Everlasting..... beyond the grasp of my highest intellect or effort to describe Him.

Nobody has copyright on the Name of God, what we call Him, and how we relate to him is the result of our own unique experience, and the working of the Holy Spirit in us.

Unfortunately, through the ages we as humans became so attached to our own names and opinions of God that we are prepared to condemn others and over centuries even made many wars over our understanding of who God is and what He expects from us.

I believe that God always slips out of our eager grip to 'know or name Him' He is beyond the flight of our imagination, beyond our highest thoughts and dreams....as He said to Moses, tell the people 'I am' has send you.

I find the gift of speaking in tongues very inspirational and valuable, when my Spirit bypasses my cognitive abilities and speak in a language I don't understand, my spirit is edified, but my my mind is without understanding!

I hope we can meet and share some of our thoughts in a spirit of mutual understanding, because we all see 'things imperfectly as in a cloudy mirror, but one day we will know everything completely, just as God knows completely' (1Cor 13:12).

All the best



My response:

Hi ...,

Thank you for your email, would be delighted to have coffee, perhaps we can meet half way between your part of the world and mine in the next few weeks?

Re what you write about "God" ..., as an old friend I have to say to you "what utter rubbish"

I refer you to my most recent article on the withdrawal of Grace "Note that "Yah the eternally self-existing" is the accurate translation of "Yahooeh", more commonly translated "Yahweh" which is translated as "The LORD" more than six thousand times in the Old Testament, refer Strong's number 3068 which occurs 6220 times, see [http://biblehub.com/hebrew/yahweh\\_3068.htm](http://biblehub.com/hebrew/yahweh_3068.htm)"

On what basis do you ignore the source texts?

The name "Yah" permeates the names of most significant believers in the Bible, see attachment and much more on my website at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/CreatorsNameYahtheEternallySelfExisting.aspx.html>

God is an abominable name! see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/BlasphemousNames/God.aspx.html>

To suggest that the Almighty is "beyond the grasp of my highest intellect or effort to describe Him" and then INSIST on calling Him "God" is absurd, if you are going to follow your rationalization at least stick to "the Almighty" which is a valid term.

The short answer to your wordy rationalization of your laziness to investigate the truth is "get on your knees and ask Him"

I did that in 2000 – over FIFTEEN YEARS AGO -- and His answer was "**James, if your family insisted on calling you by the name of your worst enemy how would you like it?**" – I got the message and course corrected

Father said to me over a year ago regarding material I was writing for the website that I should report Him as saying "***IF you love me you will call me by my true name!***"

I have seen a vision of Father in tears once with regard to a person close to Him who choose to ignore His true name and once with regard to one who chose to take it on board at great personal cost (they abandoned a Yahoo.com Group) – the latter tears of joy!!!

I have latterly experienced Father's great grief and sobbed tears myself over a man who rejected the message re the Name, etc.

So, notwithstanding your totally irrational rationalization Fritz, or should I call you "Jacob Zuma"? your argument is completely false – either go to the source manuscripts, OR get on your knees OR take my word for it that I have spoken to Father on the topic REPEATEDLY

but it is TIME to cease insulting the Almighty by calling Him "God" or "The LORD" or the corresponding Afrikaans abominations.

I value you as a friend and as one who has said he wants to draw closer to Father but continuing in your ignorant rationalization is NOT the way to get closer to Him!

I look forward to having coffee with you ☺

>>> Forward ends <<<

### **3.1.16 -- 2016.01.04 -- Muslims in the Kingdom of Yah – Clarification**

About a month ago I received the following in response to my article "Degeneration of Islam into harshness"

Hi Dr James,

I trust you are well. Here is a question: " No one will see the Father without coming to or through me " said Yahooshua.

Do Muslims believe to this statement? What will then happen to Muslims? Are they all going to hell?

As far I understand Muslims know Yahooshua as Yah's prophet and that is all.

I really wish to get your view on this matter.

May Yah bless,

My response as follows:

Hi ...

Really nice to hear from you ☺

How are you?

Father says that there are more true believers in Islam than in Christianity

I have met some very devout Moslem people with close personal relationship with Father

It IS possible for ANY person to come to know Father and be saved whether they know Yahooshua or know about Yahooshua or not

Warm regards and blessings

>>> Email ends <<<

Subsequently Father has said to me that there is absolutely NO WAY that He would rely on ANY human being to get between a believer and Himself, whether Yahooshua or anyone else.

### **3.1.17 – 2016.01.07 -- An Open Letter to Family, Friends and Associates regarding the Existence of the Creator**

I do not know exactly where you stand with regard to your views concerning the Almighty Creator whose true name is “Yah the eternally self-existing” and, for this reason, I am writing to you.

If you at some level DO believe in the existence of the Creator then I want to stress that He desires a DEEP personal relationship with you and refer you to the corresponding articles on my website starting at

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html> and urge you to study and apply what you find there.

If you do NOT believe or are NOT SURE if you believe, then I would like to offer you the following thoughts:

#### **1. Complex and Precise Beings and World → Creative Agency**

We are amazingly complex and precise beings who live in a world comprised of amazingly complex and precise elements and creatures in an amazingly complex and precise solar system and Universe. From an engineering perspective this could NOT happen as a random process – there HAS to have been an overarching creative (engineering) agency.

#### **2. Sexual Reproduction → Creative Agency**

All higher plant and animal life forms reproduce sexually. Sexual reproduction requires that both the male and female components function perfectly together before reproduction can occur. This is so exact that the species would cease to exist if both halves (male and female) did not match perfectly, physically, genetically and emotionally from day zero. This too indicates the existence of an external creative agency.

#### **3. Why ARE we here???**

Our very existence begs the question “why are we here” and in the absence of a highly intelligent life form who desired friendship and relationship there is absolutely NO rational explanation for how and WHY we exist.

**4. Where did the Creator come from???**

These points, of necessity, required that one address the dilemma of where such a higher Creative life form might come from and how He (or “it”) came into existence. I can only answer this question by saying that I have a huge amount of personal experience of Him and therefore I know with total certainty that He exists and desires a deep personal relationship with each one of us.

**5. Eternally self-existing???!?!???**

Beyond that, He states that He is “eternally self-existing”—he was ALWAYS here. I DO understand that this is a HUGE barrier to intellectual assent to His existence if you have NO personal experience of Him!!

**6. Bad experiences and irrational beliefs**

I also understand that you may have had bad experiences with religious people, may be turned off by the conduct and utterances of the established religious orders be they Christian, Muslim, Jewish or other. You may rightly regard the false beliefs about “The Bible is the Word of God” and similar irrational beliefs as nonsense (which they are), may regard teachings that “God came to earth as a man called Jesus” as preposterous (which they are) and may have been put off by countless other elements of irrational, disquieting or offensive conduct or utterance. In considering this letter I ask you to look past these issues.

**7. An Experiment**

It is so that my experience is of NO help to YOU in deciding whether to believe or NOT and so, I suggest an experiment. Father Yah WANTS to have a DEEP personal relationship with you and so I suggest the following:

- a. If you are willing, get on your knees and humble yourself – NOT essential but helpful – else pray as you sit or stand right now.
- b. Pray or say something along the lines of *“Dear Creator (IF you exist), James Robertson says that you exist and desire a deep personal relationship with me but I struggle to believe this. Accordingly, IF you are real I ask you to reveal yourself to me in a way that I am able to understand and that leaves me in NO DOUBT as to the reality of your existence!”*

**8. WHY does this matter?**

Why should you worry about this? Your life is probably going well, you are probably reasonably successful and content and you got there without the relationship that is written of here – so you may well say “so what?” or similar.

Fundamentally there are two avenues open to each person on earth when they die:

- a. Believers face eternity in Heaven with a rank and status corresponding to what they did for the Almighty on Earth – it is possible to qualify for a High Throne with great esteem and authority for eternity.

- b. Unbelievers continue to live on earth as a disembodied spirit or demon, relying on third parties for transport and, if you have been a good person, largely left to your own devices in a very lonely existence until the end of the age when you will either be thrown into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone and utterly consumed OR, IF Satan wins the competition with the Creator, you will find yourself on Earth for eternity subject to cruel demonic powers on a desolate planet devoid of the life giving presence of the Creator.

The choice is yours but it is VERY clear to me which of these options is preferable – I pray that after due consideration you will realise this. See also <http://end-time-issueministries.org/WhereareYOUgoing.aspx.html> for more information.

### Conclusion

If you already believe I pray that you will read the article on relationship cited above and draw closer to Father. If you do NOT believe I pray that you will conduct the experiment suggested above and have an open mind to receive whatever may come about as a consequence of your request.

09 January 2016

### 3.1.18 -- 2016.01.10 -- Do YOU treat Father Yah like a Performing Seal?

Recently I was exposed to a situation relating to a reasonably anointed believer who was reasonably close to Father but who was in serious error and who was doing a variety of things that Father did NOT approve of.

After several days in the context of this individual and others I came to understand the extent to which we, as believers, use “faith force” (Fathers words) to force Father to do things He does NOT want to do and THEN see the fact that Father shows up and performs as vindicating us and indicating that Father approves of what we are doing! Father then said to me that most believers, whether Christian, Jewish or Moslem do this and He likened it to forcing Him to “jump through hoops like a performing seal”.

This is a HUGE reason why almost no one understands Father’s will – they exercise their faith and pray for the things that THEY want and the things THEY think are important and make NO attempt to know Father’s will in the matter let alone seeking to think His will, pray His will, DO His will, etc.

Thus the vast majority of what is happening on earth today relative to believers is the outworking of their limited carnal knowledge and wants and bears almost NO relation to what Father wants to do.

I urge YOU to carefully examine your thoughts, your prayers and your actions in this context – are YOU forcing Father to perform like a seal and jump through hoops because of the way you exercise your faith?

If so it is time to stop and start praying directional prayers that permit Father to act as He chooses in and through you!

Note that a lot of this is an outworking of “Bible based faith”, “Torah based faith” and “Quran based faith” – people relying on old historical writings instead of seeking a live and dynamic personal relationship with Father Yah.

The correct approach is to pray prayers like:

“Father, please bring the people you want into my life and take those you do NOT want out”

“Father, please help me to know your will and to do it”

“Father, please open the doors that you want opened in my life and close the doors that you want closed”

“Father, please show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it”

“Father, please lead me into ALL truth by Your Spirit”

“Father, please guide me in every possible way”

“Father, please help me to hear your voice clearly and be instantly obedient”

“Father, please help me to see only what you want me to see, hear only what you want me to hear, think only what you want me to think, speak only that which you want me to speak, write and covenant only that which you want me to write and covenant and walk only where you want me to go”

“Father, please bless me indeed, enlarge my territory in relationship with you, in knowledge of you, your will and your kingdom, in anointing, in humility, in emunah {faith}, in harmony (man and woman), in health and in finances”

“Father, please help me to wear your full armour – the belt of truth, the sure footed shoes of the good news of peace, the helmet of salvation, the breastplate of righteousness, the shield of emunah, of trust and belief {faith}, the mantle of humility and the sword of the Spirit which are your Commandments (that is the TEN Commandments), help me to stand firm on the Commandments, to anchor myself with the commandments, to esteem and comply with the Commandments and to wield the Commandments like a sharp two-edged sword dividing between bone and marrow. Please teach me to pray in the spirit at all times without ceasing.”

See also <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Prayer.aspx.html> for much more on prayer.

I recommend that you pray the above prayers daily and then be sensitive and responsive to Father's leading.

I strongly recommend a program of seven three day fasts (water only) at weekly intervals taking the bread and wine morning and evening and praying for your ears to be opened, for you to know Father's will and to do it, pray all the above prayers and others on the page I have cited, etc.

You could usefully do such a program of fasting twice a year for the next few years IF you desire to get really close to Father – see the articles on the website regarding seeking a deep personal relationship with Father.

I pray that YOU will cease treating Father as a performing seal and START being an obedient servant leading ultimately to becoming His friend.

17 January 2016

### **3.1.19 -- 2016.02.03 -- The Commandments Sharper than any two edged sword dividing between truth and error**

#### **The Ten Commandments as the Sword of the Almighty**

There is a Bible verse in Hebrews 4:12 which states *“For the word of the Almighty {~~God~~} is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.”* (KJV amended).

Those who believe that “The Bible is the Word of God” take this to apply to the Bible. In fact, in Hebrew / Israeli / Jewish tradition the Ten Commandments are referred to as the “Ten Words” and this, in fact, tells us what is being referred to in the above verse. Expressed in another way *“For the Commandments of Yah the eternally self-existing {~~word of God~~} are living and active and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing as far as the division of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and able to judge the thoughts and intentions of the heart.”* (derived from the NASB).

Another passage that is particularly relevant to this concept is Ephesians 6:10-17 *“10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in Yah the eternally self-existing {~~the Lord~~}, and in the power of his might.*

*11 Put on the whole armour of the Almighty {~~God~~}, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.*

*12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.*

- 13 *Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of the Almighty ~~{God}~~, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.*
- 14 *Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;*
- 15 *And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;*
- 16 *Above all, taking the shield of emunah {faith}, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.*
- 17 *And take the helmet of salvation, and **the sword of the Spirit**, which are the Commandments of the Almighty {is the word of God}:" (KJV amended).*

You will see from the adjustment of the wording in the last verse that it is the Ten Commandments which are the sword of the Spirit of the Almighty NOT a clumsy book of hundreds of pages most of which is historical account.

Note that "the mantle of humility" which is a critical part of the armour of Yah is omitted in the above passage, it should be added in any discussion of these matters.

The above verses should be read in connection with 1 John 5:3 "*For this is the love of the Almighty ~~{God}~~, that we keep his Commandments: and his Commandments are not grievous.*" (KJV amended).

This is clearly referring to the Ten Commandments and NOT to some unspecified list somewhere.

### **The Ten Commandments were written in stone, they NEVER change**

Remember also that these Commandments were written in stone by the Almighty before the children of Israel -- consider Exodus 34:1-7

- "1 and Yah the eternally self-existing ~~{the LORD}~~ said unto Moshe ~~{Moses}~~, Hew thee two tablets of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon these tables the words that were in the first tablets, which thou brakest.*
- 2 *And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me in the top of the mount.*
- 3 *And no man shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.*
- 4 *And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as Yah the eternally self-existing ~~{the LORD}~~ had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tablets of stone.*
- 5 *And Yah the eternally self-existing ~~{the LORD}~~ descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of Yah the eternally self-existing ~~{the LORD}~~.*
- 6 *And Yah the eternally self-existing ~~{the LORD}~~ passed by before him, and proclaimed, Yah the eternally self-existing ~~{The LORD}~~, Yah the eternally self-existing Almighty ~~{The LORD God}~~, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and **truth**,*
- 7 *Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation."* (KJV amended).



Note the reference to “truth” in verse 6, Yah IS truth, Yah demands truth, Yah EXPECTS us to seek ALL truth, that is why He gave us the Commandments AND why He gave us His Set-Apart ~~(Holy)~~ Spirit

So these Commandments NEVER change.

The Commandments are THE moral compass by which we should live our lives, they are THE basis of judgment and they are THE basis of discerning between truth and error.

We can look to the Commandments for CLEAR direction and discernment in any area of life where we are contemplating actions or words that may or may NOT be in error or in sin.

### **The Ark of the Covenant with the Stone Tablets with the Commandments found by Ron Wyatt on January 6th 1982**

The Ark of the Covenant was found by Ron Wyatt together with the Tablets of Stone in a cave under the hills of Jerusalem, just outside the City gate and close to the Garden Tomb on 6 January 1982. See <http://www.covenantkeepers.co.uk/> for detailed information. There are a few aspects of what you will find on this page that I do NOT agree with.

See also <https://www.wyattmuseum.com/arkofthecovenant.htm>

The discovery of the Tablets of Stone containing the Ten Commandments is a vital element of understanding what is happening on Earth today, specifically that the Church is breaking all of the Ten Commandments and teaching people to do so. The Ten Commandments had to be confirmed as one of the preconditions for Satan to be tried and sent to The Pit for 1,000 years and also for the judgment of the Church and believers that is taking place today.

It is vital to understand that the Commandments have NEVER changed and will NEVER change, they were written in stone and have been revealed again recently. It is utter foolishness to suggest that Jesus changed the Commandments as many assert.

### **The Mark of the Beast is BREAKING any of the Ten Commandments**

Note that the Mark of the Beast is failing to keep the Ten Commandments and contracting, covenanting and writing in ways that break the Ten Commandments – the mark is IN the forehead and IN the right hand. See

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Commandments/TheMARKoftheBeast.aspx.html>

### **Original Language**

In order to understand the Commandments we need to examine the original language

#### **1. Yah the eternally self-existing NOT The LORD**

The true name of the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth is “Yah the eternally self-existing” – this is frequently transliterated as “Yahweh” but that is a Hebrew phrase meaning “Yah the eternally self-existing”. This phrase is generally translated as “The LORD”—which phrase is a literal translation of “Baal” which is a pagan demonic idolatrous “god” or “mighty one”.

This correct name of the Almighty as “Yahweh” can be verified by the most superficial reference to any Hebrew concordance, Hebrew dictionary, Interlinear Bible, etc. See detailed discussion at

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/CreatorsNameYahtheEternallySelfExisting.aspx.html>

It is an insult to refer to the Almighty Creator as “The LORD” – He has extended grace for this error but this grace had to be withdrawn in order for Satan to be sent to the Pit for 1,000 years.

## **2. Yahooshua NOT Jesus**

By extension, the correct name of the man commonly referred to as “Jesus”, who was a Hebrew with a Hebrew name, is “Yahooshua”, meaning “Yah is salvation”. “Jesus” is a pagan name with demonic connotations and it is an insult to call this man “Jesus” – the Almighty has extended grace for this error but this grace had to be withdrawn in order for Satan to be sent to the Pit for 1,000 years.

## **3. The Almighty NOT God**

An accurate description of Yah the eternally self-existing is “The Almighty”, based on the Hebrew “Elohim” which, in fact means “Mighty One” or “mighty one” or “Almighty” depending on context – this word is generally translated as “God” which is a meaningless pagan name and the name of a Germanic demonic might one.

It is an insult to refer to the Almighty Creator as “God” – He has extended grace for this error but this grace had to be withdrawn in order for Satan to be sent to the Pit for 1,000 years.

## **4. The Anointing of the Spirit of Yah NOT Christ**

A commonly used term relative to the infilling of a human being with the Spirit of Yah is “anoint”, “anointing”, “anointed one”, etc. This technical term is generally translated “Christ” in the so-called “New Testament” and frequently used as an alternate name for Yahooshua which it is NOT. Yes, Yahooshua IS a “Christ”, that is “an anointed one”, but so is any other believer filled with the Spirit of Yah.

The incorrect use of “Christ” gives rise to attributes of the anointing, which are attributes of the Almighty, being incorrectly ascribed to the man “Yahooshua the anointed of Yah” (~~Jesus Christ~~) resulting in Yahooshua being equated with and made equal to Yah thereby breaking the first Commandment.

### **The Commandments are ONLY relevant to Believers**

It is vital to understand that the Ten Commandments were given to believers and are only relevant to believers. Seeking to impose them on unbelievers as a set of “universal moral laws” is utter foolishness. The ONLY Commandment that is relevant to unbelievers is the first Commandment – if they do NOT believe Yah exists then nothing else is relevant.

### **The CORRECT form of, and interpretation of, the Ten Commandments**

Taking account of the points above and addressing other errors in translation and common languaging the Ten Commandments are therefore (text from KJV amended):

**1. First Commandment:**

*"2 I am Yah the eternally self-existing thy Mighty One ~~{the LORD thy God}~~, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.  
3 Thou shalt have no other mighty one's ~~{gods}~~ before me."*

This is clear – we are NOT to have ANY other mighty one's before Yah – clearly, since Yahooshua IS another mighty one, it is sin to worship him, refer to him as "God", refer to a trinity, etc. Worship Yah ALONE!

**2. No Idols:**

*"4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:  
5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I Yah the eternally self-existing your Mighty One ~~{the LORD thy God}~~ am a jealous Mighty One ~~{God}~~, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;  
6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments."*

This is clear – we are NOT to worship the Bible, call it "The Word of God", etc.

Notice that Yah says that IF you break the Commandments then YOU HATE HIM! So it is false to say you love Him when you worship the Bible or break any of the other Commandments!

**3. Not take His Name in Vain**

*"7 Thou shalt not take the name of Yah the eternally self-existing your Mighty One ~~{the LORD thy God}~~ in vain; for Yah the eternally self-existing ~~{the LORD}~~ will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain."*

This is clear – do NOT call Yah "The LORD", or "God", or use the word "Yah" for other purposes like yes in German and Afrikaans or for the "Yahoo.com" email service, etc. Yah clearly states that He will NOT hold people guiltless who do this. By extension do NOT call Yahooshua "Jesus".

**4. Keep the TRUE, seventh day (Saturday) Sabbath**

*"8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy.  
9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:  
10 But the seventh day is the Sabbath of Yah the eternally self-existing your Mighty One ~~{the LORD thy God}~~; in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:  
11 For in six days Yah the eternally self-existing ~~{the LORD}~~ made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore Yah the eternally self-existing ~~{the LORD}~~ blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it."*

This is clear, it is generally accepted that Saturday is the seventh day of the week and Sunday is the first day of the week. We are clearly commanded to observe the seventh day (Saturday) from sunrise Saturday to sunrise Sunday.

Any suggestion that “Jesus changed the Sabbath” is utter foolishness and demonically inspired.

#### **5. Honour your parents**

*“12 Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which Yah the eternally self-existing thy Mighty One {the LORD thy God} giveth thee.”*

This is clear – it is NOT honouring of parents to farm them out to an old age home or “retirement village” and only visit them when convenient, they should be cared for in the heart of the family in the home of one of their children (generally the eldest son) where they can participate in all aspects of family life, contribute to raising the children and grandchildren and offer advice and counsel in the matters of the family. Anything other than this is breaking this Commandment.

#### **6. No murder**

*“13 Thou shalt not kill.”*

This seems clear and yet believers use abortive contraceptives, support abortion under “certain circumstances” and in many cases argue against the death penalty which Yah prescribed as the punishment of murderers. See Genesis 9:6 “*Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of the Almighty {God} made he man.*” All of these actions break this Commandment.

#### **7. No adultery**

*“14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.”*

This Commandment is more challenging to interpret because the Satanic and Demonic realm have so totally confused and clouded the issue. Adultery is the formation of a sexual one-flesh bond between two males, it is the adulteration or corruption of the blood line. This happens in one of two ways:

- a. Two men have sexual intercourse, that is anal or oral intercourse.
- b. A man has sexual intercourse with a woman who is already one-flesh with one or more other men thereby resulting in the man becoming one-flesh with the other men.

Adultery is NOT a legal state, it is a spiritual state and divorce requires that the appropriate prayers are prayed and that the Court of Heaven is petitioned to permit the divorce, failing that a worldly divorce is of NO consequence and the parties still commit adultery.

Thus we see that the act of sexual intercourse with sexual climax, that is ejaculation, by the male in the body of the female or the body of another male is a covenant act and where it cuts across, that is joins, two male blood lines it is an abomination.

There is therefore NO such thing as “sex before marriage”—when a man and woman have sex it is either adultery or it is “marriage”, that is a covenant act that binds the man and

woman together in the sight of the Almighty. The teachings of the church are in total error on this point.

Further, since sexual intercourse is a covenant act and it is possible for a man to perform that covenant act with more than one woman WITHOUT it constituting adultery it is clearly apparent that a man can covenant with any number of women, in other words a man is permitted to marry any number of women and, where a man HAS had sexual intercourse with numerous virgins or truly divorced women that man is viewed in the Court of Heaven as "married" to all those women. The church has NO authority in this matter, it is between the people concerned and the Almighty Creator!

## **8. No Stealing**

*"15 Thou shalt not steal."*

Seems clear cut but this includes fraud, it includes deceptive advertising and misrepresentation AND it includes people taking "tithes and offerings" and claiming this is the Commandment of the Almighty because their assembly {church} constitutes "The House of God" while preaching and teaching lies – as stated above, virtually the entire Christian "church" is teaching its followers to break ALL of these Ten Commandments. Where they are preaching lies they are stealing if they then ask for or demand donations of any shape or form.

Other religions that do similar things are also guilty. Again, this is ONLY of consequence to BELIEVERS.

## **9. No Lies**

*"16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour."*

The world is full of lies, large amounts of what is taught about history is lies, what is taught about the development of the world is lies, significant amounts of advertising are lies, as noted above much of what is taught by the Christian Church is lies, much of what is taught by Islam and Judaism is lies. Other religions are largely based on lies. This is, in fact, a massively difficult Commandment to truly adhere to!

Keeping this Commandment is central to understanding the other Commandments. Until you choose to seek ALL TRUTH and pray accordingly, praying prayers like "**Father I ask you to lead me into ALL TRUTH by Your Spirit, I ask you to show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it, etc**" is VITAL to keeping this Commandment.

## **10. No Lusting or Coveting**

*"17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's."*

Much advertising drives coveting, the "Prosperity Gospel" leads many people into covetous behaviour, etc. This is a very difficult Commandment to adhere to.

## Conclusion

I say again, IF you fail to keep ALL Ten Commandments you are viewed by Father Yah as at some level HATING Him!

In other words, I am saying that the Christian Church HATES the Almighty Creator and that any person who calls themselves “Christian” and adheres to the widely held doctrines of the church HATES Father Yah.

The same applies to the widespread lies and errors that are propagated by Islam and Judaism as the other two major world religions that at some level seek to serve Yah.

The ONLY way that I know to conform to these Commandments is to take a serious quality decision to seek ALL truth, embark on a series of seven three day water only fasts at weekly intervals, repeated at intervals of three months or so for at least a year, taking the bread and wine morning and evening and praying constantly to be shown your error and led into ALL truth and then doing ALL that you find to do as you experience revelation in all areas of your life.

This includes being QUICK TO REPENT when you are shown your error and your sin.

See the article “Seven Components in Drawing Close” to the Creator at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingCloseToYah.aspx.html> for much information on how to clean up your life and deal with these issues.

You have a choice – you can ignore this message and end up spending a LONG time in the place of correction for unconfessed sin, that is commonly referred to as “Hell”, see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Hell.aspx.html> or you can deal with your sin NOW, overcome sin in your life and qualify to sit on a High Throne in Heaven together with Yahooshua for eternity, see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/WhereareYOUgoing.aspx.html> -- or you can go anywhere in-between these two extremes.

I encourage you to start praying the prayers given above, TODAY, embark on the fasts that are recommended immediately, study and apply the teachings on drawing close to Father immediately. There is a huge amount on the website <http://end-time-issueministries.org/> that can help you answer your questions and guide you towards ALL TRUTH.

I encourage you to GO FOR IT ☺  
20 February 2016

### 3.1.20 -- 2016.02.10 -- The Almighty Desires Friends

Yah, the Almighty Creator says:

*"There is a huge issue in terms of believers thinking they can believe what suits them and do what suits them thereby abdicating their responsibility to serve me faithfully and overcome"*

The purpose of serving Yah is NOT for what He will give us in THIS life, but for what we will give Him in exchange for His rewards to us in the life to come!!

**Yah, the Creator, desires to have deep personal relationships with people who become His friends**

THE ultimate goal of ALL this, the entire Creation, the entire history of Earth, the entire society in which we live is for human beings to come into existence through procreation from Adam and Chavah {Eve} and [live lives that afford them the opportunity to qualify to enter heaven](#), to be found to be good and faithful servants, to be overcomers and to become friends of the Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing

Of these the HIGHEST goal is to become a FRIEND of the Almighty in THIS life

A friend of the Almighty is one who has strenuously worked to develop a close personal relationship with the Almighty, through faith, sacrifice, discipline by choice

A person who has done the hard yards to grow in obedience, dealt with sin, aligned themselves with the Almighty, sought a deep personal relationship, prayed the right [prayers](#), spent thousands of hours in worship, prayer, study and seeking the Creator

A friend of the Almighty is a person to whom the Almighty confides His plans and discusses them, consults with asks the opinion of and a person to which He admits His mistakes

YES, the Almighty DOES make mistakes, Satan was a mistake, a failed experiment, [The Contest](#) in which we find ourselves today was a mistake, permitting Ham to enter the survival vessel with his father, Noah, was a mistake, etc

A friend is one who does just enough to provide for themselves and devotes as much time as possible to the service of the Almighty, a person who is entirely dependent on the Almighty and totally in love with Him

The Almighty desires friends ABOVE ALL ELSE

People who remain true to their friendship with Yah to the END of their lives will, on their death, sit on the highest thrones in Heaven very close to Yah and Yahooshua {Jesus} -- there

is NO GREATER PRIZE than being a friend of the Almighty and the reward in the life to come is beyond anything we can imagine today in terms of the esteem, the honor, the glory, the authority, the power that awaits these people

There are few people in any generation who truly qualify as friends and there have only been a few men in ALL of history who have been so close to the Almighty that they have REALLY made a difference

The most notable friends to date have been Noah, Moshe {Moses}, Yahooshua {Jesus} and Mohammed

There have been friends in every generation who have NOT played such dramatic roles in the world, these include Abraham and David and many others

You may not aspire to such high status BUT it IS available to YOU

It is available to everyone of us to become friends of the highest standing

There is a huge amount of work to be done in this generation and there is place for friends who will make a DRAMATIC difference

Are YOU willing?

Do YOU aspire to please your Father in Heaven and become His Friend?

There is much on this site to assist you, I encourage you to pull out ALL the stops and "go for it"

Refer to [Relationship with Yah](#) for more in this regard.

More at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/CreatordesiresFRIENDS.aspx.html>

29 February 2016

### **3.1.21 -- 2016.03.12 -- Some points to watch for**

I received the following email in response to my email about "Easter is NOT Passover" -- I am forwarding it together with my response because it is indicative of the sort of errors that are rife within the body of true believers.

>>> FORWARDED EMAIL <<<

Hi James



Yes we are still on track and will never change. Sadly we find that there is tremendous infiltration by the enemy into the Messianic movement. The latest errors put forward, is that the Sabbath starts at 6am on Saturday morning. The second is that the Almighty heavenly Father YHWH is the same as YHWSHY. Not understanding that They are one in Spirit as are husband and wife one in spirit. They now by this belief make YHWH and His Son both liars. Matt 3: 17 "This is My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased." Matt 27: 46 "My El, My El why have You forsaken Me?" Yesterday there was a Messianic believer who we thought was strong asking on face book how to roast a lamb-shank for Passover this Easter.

We replied that the Passover is next month on the 22<sup>nd</sup> and we would be remembering the Last supper according to 1 Corinthians 11: 23-31 with washing of feet. On Passover night we would not be eating any lamb as our Saviour is the Lamb nor would we be placing blood on our door post as His blood shed once for all time covers us.

Perhaps we are wrong by other's standards and do not compromise to gather numbers but take great comfort in His words Matt 18: 20. "For where two or three are gathered together in My name, there I am in the midst of them." Not 20 or 30, not 200 or 300. Sad as it is "Many are called but few chosen." We who are not prepared to join the throng will always be few.

Blessings

...

>>> MY RESPONSE <<<

Dear ...,

My brother.

Thank you for your detailed email.

I am sad about what you write and write this on the basis that you and I have walked a long road together and I have learned from you on a number of occasions

That said I want to suggest for your consideration that you are off the mark on a number of the points you make, please see replies in thread

I beg you to prayerfully consider what I have to say, it is written after prayerful consideration.

**From:** ...

**Sent:** 24 March 2016 05:23

**To:** [List@ETI-Ministries.org](mailto:List@ETI-Ministries.org)

**Subject:** RE: Easter is NOT Passover

Hi James

Yes we are still on track and will never change. Sadly we find that there is tremendous infiltration by the enemy into the Messianic movement. The latest errors put forward, is that the Sabbath starts at 6am on Saturday morning.

>>> JAR – Father has very clearly said to me that the day begins at sunrise for why would He have created things in such a way as that we begin our lives with night rather than beginning with day, working the day and then resting at night – Father rested on the seventh day NOT the first day – see

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Commandments/Chesed%7BLove%7DtheAlmighty/KeepSabbaths/DayBeginsatSunrise.aspx.html> and associated pages

>>> I suggest for your consideration that, while this IS important, it is a second order item and NOT something to divide the body over and certainly NOT something that should result in branding others as being subject to demonic infiltration, particularly when, in fact, you are the party in error.

The second is that the Almighty heavenly Father YHWH is the same as YHWSHY.

>>> JAR – I am NOT familiar with YHWSHY I know only “Yahooshua” meaning “Yah is salvation” and, again, I am very clear that Father taught me this many years ago, please read <http://end-time-issueministries.org/CreatorsNameYahtheEternallySelfExisting.aspx.html>

>>> I also know our Father in Heaven as “Yah the eternally self-existing” with “Yahooh” being the correct translation of “YHWH” – something that you taught me many years ago.

>>> so, again, I am not sure where you are coming from on this and caution against labelling others as demonized, again when, at some level you are in error.

>>> re saying Father Yah is the same as Yahooshua totally agree, a major error, that sadly many succumb too out of Christian teaching

Not understanding that They are one in Spirit as are husband and wife one in spirit.

>>> JAR – absolutely agree

They now by this belief make YHWH and His Son both liars. Matt 3: 17 “This is My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased.” Matt 27: 46 “My El, My El why have You forsaken Me?” Yesterday there was a Messianic believer who we thought was strong asking on face book how to roast a lamb-shank for Passover this Easter.

We replied that the Passover is next month on the 22<sup>nd</sup>

>>> JAR – agree on these points

and we would be remembering the Last supper according to 1 Corinthians 11: 23-31 with washing of feet. On Passover night we would not be eating any lamb as our Saviour is the Lamb

>>> JAR – I generally eat roast Lamb at Passover and when I complete a fast, Father has never said to me that this is not acceptable, Yahooshua reassigned the lamb to the bread so, IF you are to take your argument literally you should limit yourself to eating bread and never eat lamb – that seems to me to be a dangerous Phariseism.

>>> Note that Yahooshua ate Passover with his followers and ate Lamb three and a half years after Yahooshua prophetically assigned Yahooshua to be the lamb of Yah.

>>> Regret that I cannot agree with your reasoning here

nor would we be placing blood on our door post as His blood shed once for all time covers us.

>>> JAR – my dear brother you are in serious error here.

>>> I pray regularly for Father to cover me and those close to me and also my possessions with the blood of the covenant and quite regularly anoint myself and others with grape juice prayed over to represent the blood.

>>> We need this protection constantly, it wears off and we open ourselves to demonic attack if we do NOT apply the blood regularly.

>>> I had this confirmed some years ago by a person who was extremely close to Father and who was constantly in intense warfare against the Satanic and Demonic realm who applied the blood (grape juice) daily, sometimes more frequently.

>>> The grape juice / wine replaces the blood of the sacrifice for convenience and the blood of the sacrifice was to be applied on a regular basis

>>> To say what you say above is serious error

Perhaps we are wrong by other's standards and do not compromise to gather numbers but take great comfort in His words Matt 18: 20. "For where two or three are gathered together in My name, there I am in the midst of them." Not 20 or 30, not 200 or 300. Sad as it is "Many are called but few chosen." We who are not prepared to join the throng will always be few.

>>> JAR – ... , my dear brother, your email is riddled with error and PRIDE

>>> I strongly commend my article "Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator" attached together with its companion article in terms of measures to take to get in right standing with Father and to be cleansed of sin.

>>> The only thing that you write about above where you are correct is that Father and Yahooshua are one as in the case of man and woman but then you use language that puts Yahooshua on a pedestal and that puts the Bible on a pedestal and there again you are in error on both counts.

>>> I urge you to go on seven three day fasts at weekly intervals as set out in the attachment and pray the prayers that are set out in the attachment.

>>> Even the fact that you refer to a “Messianic movement” is error.

>>> There is only ONE movement that Father is concerned about and that is those who believe in Him with NO labels whatsoever, anything beyond “I am a believer in the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth, Yah the eternally self-existing” is error and sin! There are true believers in every grouping and massive error in every grouping and we are called to deal with our OWN error, deal with the planks in our OWN eyes.

>>> I commend to you my article “Seek truth NOT error” at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/SeekTruth/SeekTruthNOTEError.aspx.html> and companion articles – also attached

>>> Share the truth you perceive you have but NOT arrogantly or forcibly as you do above.

>>> Focus on learning whatever truth others have and then, IF you consider their error to be intolerable, move on quietly without passing judgment on them and remembering that you are fallible and might just be the one in error.

>>> I have just been through an extremely traumatic experience with a mature believer who Father said was very close to Him but who was in massive error. He turned on me as a rabid dog and caused me huge loss and trauma because he would not accept the truths that I have and Father has implored me to forgive him and move on without seeking judgment (which I am fully entitled to seek) because there are so few who are at any material level seeking to serve Father.

>>> See also my recent article on the Demographics of the Kingdom, attached, to better understand my point.

>>> My dear brother, I fear for your wellbeing, please deal with the pride that has crept into your life, repent and get back on track.

>>> I deeply value your fellowship and hate to see this ugly streak in what you write

### 3.1.22 -- 2016.06.04 -- The Creator Desires Friends

Yah, the Almighty Creator says:

*"There is a huge issue in terms of believers thinking they can believe what suits them and do what suits them thereby abdicating their responsibility to serve me faithfully and overcome"*

The purpose of serving Yah is NOT for what He will give us in THIS life, but for what we will give Him in exchange for His rewards to us in the life to come!!

**Yah, the Creator, desires to have deep personal relationships with people who become His friends**

THE ultimate goal of ALL this, the entire Creation, the entire history of Earth, the entire society in which we live is for human beings to come into existence through procreation from Adam and Chavah {Eve} and [live lives that afford them the opportunity to qualify to enter heaven](#), to be found to be good and faithful servants, to be overcomers and to become friends of the Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing

Of these the HIGHEST goal is to become a FRIEND of the Almighty in THIS life

A friend of the Almighty is one who has strenuously worked to develop a close personal relationship with the Almighty, through faith, sacrifice, discipline by choice

A person who has done the hard yards to grow in obedience, dealt with sin, aligned themselves with the Almighty, sought a deep personal relationship, prayed the right [prayers](#), spent thousands of hours in worship, prayer, study and seeking the Creator

A friend of the Almighty is a person to whom the Almighty confides His plans and discusses them, consults with asks the opinion of and a person to which He admits His mistakes

YES, the Almighty DOES make mistakes, Satan was a mistake, a failed experiment, [The Contest](#) in which we find ourselves today was a mistake, permitting Ham to enter the survival vessel with his father, Noah, was a mistake, etc

A friend is one who does just enough to provide for themselves and devotes as much time as possible to the service of the Almighty, a person who is entirely dependent on the Almighty and totally in love with Him

The Almighty desires friends ABOVE ALL ELSE

People who remain true to their friendship with Yah to the END of their lives will, on their death, sit on the highest thrones in Heaven very close to Yah and Yahooshua Jesus} -- there

is NO GREATER PRIZE than being a friend of the Almighty and the reward in the life to come is beyond anything we can imagine today in terms of the esteem, the honor, the glory, the authority, the power that awaits these people

There are few people in any generation who truly qualify as friends and there have only been a few men in ALL of history who have been so close to the Almighty that they have REALLY made a difference

The most notable friends to date have been Noah, Moshe {Moses}, Yahooshua {Jesus} and Mohammed

There have been friends in every generation who have NOT played such dramatic roles in the world, these include Abraham and David and many others

You may not aspire to such high status BUT it IS available to YOU

It is available to everyone of us to become friends of the highest standing

There is a huge amount of work to be done in this generation and there is place for friends who will make a DRAMATIC difference

Are YOU willing?

Do YOU aspire to please your Father in Heaven and become His Friend?

There is much on this site to assist you, I encourage you to pull out ALL the stops and "go for it"

Refer to [Relationship with Yah](#) for more in this regard.

**Related Pages:**

[Creator Desires Deep Relationship](#)

[7 Components of Growing Close to Yah](#)

[Recommended Worship](#)

[Where will YOU Spend Eternity?](#)

These four articles are EXTREMELY IMPORTANT, please read!!

11 June 2016

### **3.1.23 -- 2016.06.06 -- How to reach a close personal relationship with the Almighty Creator, Yah the eternally self-existing**

**Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty Creator says:**

*"I created human beings, this planet and this universe for men and women to be my friends, my companions, to explore and learn and develop together, my greatest grief is that almost NO person understands this let alone seeks such a relationship with me!"*

**The Almighty Creator wants a deep personal relationship with YOU as His FRIEND and wants to REWARD you in the life to come!**

If you have a DEEP inner conviction of the reality of the Creator, in other words you claim to be a "believer", but you do NOT have a deep personal relationship with Him such that He speaks to you clearly and regularly and you seek His guidance in every area of your life then He has said of you **"why would I want someone to be close to me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great authority, if they do NOT have a deep personal relationship with me and have NOT proven to me that they can be trusted?"**

If you are such a person then be aware that at best you face a lengthy period in the place of correction BEFORE you enter Heaven followed by eternity in the place of "out darkness" that is reserved for those who have NOT served the Almighty faithfully in this life, see

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Hell.aspx>

In contrast, there are great rewards for serving the Almighty faithfully to the end, see

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Eternity.aspx>

A quality decision is the FIRST step

Prayer and fasting are essential see the article Getting close to Yah, appropriate prayer and fasting are VITAL here-under

To REALLY draw close to Him you MUST decide to live a life without sin and do the work necessary to get there, see the article Life WITHOUT sin here-under and the subsequent article amplifying this message also below

There is much on this site that is relevant to getting closer to the Almighty Creator

**The Almighty says:**

*"A deep realization by an individual of their own inadequacy and My total and complete sovereignty is an essential step in that person's journey towards a deep personal relationship with Me"*

**Yah, the Almighty Creator, re: What He can tell YOU -- 20 August 2014**

*"The '[Rules of Engagement](#)' between myself (Yah) and Satan prevent me telling YOU anything you do NOT know UNLESS YOU [ask me or do something](#) to put yourself in a place to hear NEW truths from me"*

*"I (Yah) am limited in speaking to YOU by the mental barriers YOU have put in place with regard to what YOU believe I can say to you AND by YOUR vocabulary"*

**Related Pages:**

[Key Principles with regard to relationship with Yah](#)

[Why are we here?](#)

[Stages in the Relationship with the Almighty Creator](#)

[The Anointing of the Spirit of the Almighty](#)

[Worship of the Almighty](#)

[Prayer and petition to the Almighty](#)

[Prayer in agreement](#)

[Fasting as a vital component of drawing close to the Almighty](#)

[Hearing Yah](#)

[Judge me Severely and correct me harshly](#)

[Yah's Emotions -- He has feelings too](#)

[Daddy Yah is LONELY please talk to Him and use His true Name](#)

[Did YOU bring JOY to your Daddy Today?](#)

[Seeking to live a Life WITHOUT Sin](#)



[Overcoming and a High Throne](#)

[The Continuum between Yah and Satan](#)

[Drawing Closer to Yah](#)

[Drawing Close to Yah](#)

[Chesed = Covenant Love](#)

[Yah's Still Small Voice](#)

[Visions and Dreams](#)

[What IS Inspiration?](#)

[If Yah is moving Hold your Peace](#)

[The Authority of Believers](#)

[Obedience is a vital element of relationship](#)

[If you love Yah keep His commandments](#)

[You are NOT a glove puppet you ARE accountable](#)

[Sacrifice -- The Death of the Stake](#)

[Death with Yahooshua](#)

[Further Principles relating to Relationship with Yah](#)

[Who to Listen To](#)

[Even the highly anointed are falling away](#)

[Yah is everywhere](#)

[Relationship with Yah NOT worship of intellect](#)

[The Majority is ALWAYS Wrong](#)

**Building a close relationship with Yah the Eternally Self Existing, the Almighty Creator**

The fundamental reason we exist is to have a close personal relationship with the Creator

To be His friend and for Him to be our best friend, our counsellor, our comforter, our advisor in every sense

He wants to be actively involved in your life, to guide you, to help you make discoveries and inventions in whatever line of commerce and enterprise you are involved in, play a role in raising your children, etc

He wants to learn with you, He created this amazing Universe as a voyage of discovery for Himself to share with US

Will YOU seek a deep personal relationship with Him?

Will YOU help Him to overcome sin and error in this world and defeat Satan and the forces of darkness?

IF you will, you will find that it is challenging and, in spiritual terms, hard work but there are HUGE rewards which are:

FRIEND OF THE ALMIGHTY: If you truly succeed in drawing close to the Almighty such that you become His friend, confidante, advisor, He will reward you at the end of your life with a high throne of unimaginable beauty and majesty, great esteem and great authority in the Spiritual Realm -- very few qualify for this status -- Noah, Abraham, Moshe {Moses}, Dawid {David}, Yahooshua {Jesus}, Muhammed are amongst the most notable

If you do NOT go ALL OUT you can still qualify for the following:

OVERCOMER: one who has overcome the adversities of this world, overcome sin and error in your own life, made sacrifices in your service and relationship with the Almighty, you too will qualify for a throne in Heaven for eternity albeit NOT quite such a prestigious throne

GOOD AND FAITHFUL SERVANT: If you do NOT reach the level of ruling but reach the level of being a highly committed follower and one who is obedient in what you do you will qualify as a "good and faithful servant", a position of great prestige but NOT a throne -- there are a wide spectrum of ranks in this category

FOOLISH VIRGIN: If you do NOT reach that level, if you become aware of the existence of the Almighty but do NOT make an effort to serve Him on a sustained basis but do YOUR thing, run your ministry or business or life generally YOUR way with some acknowledgement of the existence of the Almighty you may qualify as a foolish virgin, far from the throne but still with some measure of prestige

Most modern religious ministers who do things their way or the churches way will end up in this category

OUTER DARKNESS: If you acknowledge the existence of the Almighty but then continue your life totally ignoring Him then, when you die, you will find yourself in the place of "other darkness", so far from the throne that you can barely see it, the Almighty will ignore you for eternity just as you ignored Him throughout your life

[HELL -- THE PLACE OF CORRECTION](#): Finally, for ALL the above, to the extent that you have sin in your life and have broken the commandments of the Almighty and NOT repented at the date of your death you will be sentenced to spend a part of eternity in the Lake of Fire and Brimstone which is the second death which is a place of terror and torment where you will spend time commensurate with your unrepented sin BEFORE you proceed to Heaven

IF you FAIL to believe at all you will end up as a servant of Satan and NOT enter Heaven, refer to the discussion of "[The Contest](#)" and, IF you succeed in helping Satan to win the contest you will end up as an Ancestor Spirit (Demon) on earth under Satan's harsh and cruel rule together with in excess of 100 billion other demons for [eternity](#)

### **Critical steps in drawing close to the Almighty**

If you are considering drawing close to the Almighty the following are the key steps that I have identified based on my own journey -- designed to help you fast track your relationship with Him

Please consider what follows soberly and ask yourself whether you are willing to make the effort and sacrifice and then, IF the answer is "Yes", GO FOR IT

1. Make a high quality decision -- think it through, this should be a "no going back" decision, YES, you WILL waiver but it will be much easier if you started out with the right attitude
2. Start praying intensely -- see the page on [prayer](#) for examples especially pray to be helped to build a deep personal relationship with Father and all that comes to mind around that -- pray to be led into all truth, into close relationship, open doors, close doors, take people out of your life, bring people into your life, etc
3. Worship daily -- see the page on [worship](#) for examples and songs to download sing these songs as prayers, they contain important prayers and principles, sing them with deep intention

4. Immerse yourself three times and undertake the other cleansing procedures in terms of anointing and shaving discussed on the page on [immersion](#)
5. Commence a program of fasts, I find a series of three day fasts at weekly intervals praying for cleansing, growth in relationship, truth, etc to be particularly valuable, see the page on [fasting](#), undertake other formats of fasting as Father Yah leads you (7 day, 21 day, 40 day)
6. Listen constantly to what Father says and take notes, you will find that as you cleanse yourself and fast and pray to hear His voice you will progressively hear Him more clearly, initially you WILL make mistakes
7. Be instantly obedient to what Father tells you to do, if unsure ask for confirmation in the form of a sign, if in doubt, DO IT, you WILL make mistakes but will get it right more of the time with practice
8. Be willing to change ANYTHING and EVERYTHING no matter how difficult it seems
9. Focus on bringing JOY to your Father in Heaven EVERY DAY
10. When you are sure of your commitment and are in a stable life time sexual relationship or life time celibacy and with ALL other one flesh bonds cut off (see [The Virgin's Covenant](#)) pray to be put to death with Yahooshua that Yah may live through you -- realize that if you then get into fear, unrighteous anger, loose sex or other sin the anointing WILL drain from you and you may die so ONLY pray this when you are sure in yourself of your commitment

16 June 2016

### **3.1.24 -- 2016.07.08 -- "Count it ALL Joy when you fall into diverse trials"**

What does this saying mean?

How does it work?

#### **1. The Forces of Darkness are taking you seriously**

If you are a believer and you suffer loss and attack, it evidences that the Forces of Darkness count you as a threat and an adversary worthy of their attention – rejoice

because you are doing something right! Note that this message applies ONLY to believers, if you are NOT a believer you are subject to a different set of criteria.

**2. If you are NOT a threat they will ignore you**

Note that if you are NOT in any way a threat to the Forces of Darkness they will ignore you and you will prosper and most of the time be in health as is the case with the vast majority of so-called believers today who have close to non-existent relationships with Father Yah and who are doing close to nothing to defeat the forces of darkness.

**3. Sin gives rise to Judgment**

HOWEVER, the Forces of Darkness can ONLY succeed in their attacks IF you have sin in your life – if you have NO sin whatsoever they cannot touch you.

**4. Judgment in This Life**

How so?

Read the articles on "Judgment in this life" at

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/JudgmentTHISLife.aspx.html> -- if you have sin or error in your life a representative of the Forces of Darkness (the Satanic realm) goes before the Court of Heaven, reads out the charges against you and requests a sentence.

**5. Extenuating Circumstances**

If you are a young believer or there are extenuating circumstances, Yahooshua, our advocate, MAY request clemency or a reduced sentence, else sentence is passed.

**6. Forces of Darkness Execute Judgment**

The Forces of Darkness execute the Judgment which may go all the way to a death sentence. If you are close to Yah He may make a way for you to escape that death sentence.

**7. It takes years to reach ZERO SIN**

IF you have ZERO sin and ZERO error in your life the Forces of Darkness cannot touch you BUT it will take years of dedicated effort coupled to repeated fasts to reach this position, see the article "Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator" at

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingCloseToYah.aspx.html> to learn what is required to reach this position.

**8. Count it ALL JOY that you warrant attention**

So, while you are on the journey to a life ABOVE SIN count it all joy that the Forces of Darkness count you to be enough of a threat to mobilize their forces against you. Note that there is NO guarantee you will ever reach zero sin, few do (and few really try), you will need to be seriously committed to serving Yah to reach this place.

## 9. Temptation

Note that the Forces of Darkness will also seek to trip you up in every possible way by bringing temptation to you in diverse forms – for example lies about Yahooshua, lies about the Bible, lies about the Torah, lies about the Quran, etc.

## 10. Divided House

In the lives of most believers the sexual covenant union we call marriage is frequently associated with a divided house and this is a sin which opens many believing families up to attack, judgment and loss. It is vital to reach a point where there is ZERO division in your marriage, if one partner is NOT committed to this objective then a time will come where divorce is required of you.

IF you overcome to the end you will qualify to sit on a throne in Heaven for Eternity and IF you really press in and draw really close to Father you can become His Friend and qualify for the highest rank and one of the highest thrones in Heaven alongside Yahooshua, Noah, Abraham, Moshe, Mohammed, etc. I encourage you to GO for this objective, that is what we were created for.

17 July 2016

## 3.1.25 -- 2016.10.04 -- The Anointed Life

The Almighty Creator says:

*"Anointing is NOT a guarantee of accuracy or absence from error -- it is possible to be highly anointed and demonstrate the power gifts and yet have significant error -- anointing is the consequence of ACTIVE seeking"*

### Anointed Life

Once one becomes a believer one has the opportunity to INVITE Yah to fill one with His Spirit

We receive an initial impartation at the moment we believe and IF we go through the recommended procedures when we first believe we can receive a substantial infilling, that is anointing, very early on

However, the vast majority of people who have believed in recent generations have NOT known this is possible and they are therefore hardly anointed at all, certainly NOT at a material level where the Spirit of Yah can have a major impact in their lives

So learning to worship deeply and be filled with the Spirit of Yah continuously is one of the TOP priorities for anyone who believes and is seeking deep relationship

Being filled with the Spirit of Yah is the consequence of regular worship and seeking Him, the more we worship and actively seek to be filled by Him by INVITING Him to fill us the more anointed we become

The more we deal with sin in our lives and eliminate it, the more anointed we become

The more we draw close to Father Yah the more anointed we become

The anointing can be drained off by sin, by being betrayed, by becoming one-flesh with someone who is NOT an anointed one or believer or who is joined to other people and through fear or being joined to someone who is in deep fear

The anointing will wane if we go for long periods without worshipping, without seeking Yah, without in any way seeking to draw close to Him -- becoming too busy "the cares of this world and the deceitfulness of riches" will cause the anointing to drain out if we are in contact with the world until we come to a place where we have the form of relationship but NO LONGER the relationship -- at this point we will start to make serious errors AND our bodies will start to die IF previously we had a strong anointing

The anointing of the Spirit of Yah is precious, it is like a valuable perfume, it should be treated with respect and treasured and protected, it should NOT be exposed to the common and unclean more than we can reasonably avoid

The more one becomes anointed the more useful to Yah one becomes

Currently Yah says that there are ONLY about 5,000 people on earth with sufficient anointing AND right relationship with Him to be REALLY EFFECTIVE in His service -- I challenge YOU to seek to become one of these 5,000 people and, in so doing, RAISE THE BAR for service to Yah in this generation on earth!

This section contains many articles on the anointed life, how to live it and what to do to grow in the anointing

**18 October 2016**

### **3.1.26 -- 2016.11.02 -- True Names**

One of the most effective ploys of the Satanic realm has been a progressive movement to conceal and then abuse the true Name of the Almighty and associated names so that people do NOT know the true identity of the Almighty, which is "Yah the eternally self-existing" and also do NOT know the true identity of the man known as Jesus, whose true name is "Yahooshua"

This has then allowed the Satanic realm to introduce meaningless pagan, that is Satanic names such as God, The LORD, etc such that people who innocently use those names thinking that they are referring to the Almighty or Yahooshua are, in fact, referring to Satan and his high ranking demonic partners

### **3.1.27 -- 2016.11.03 -- Without relationship with the Creator your life is pointless**

As I have explained in several articles over the last two years we exist because the Almighty Creator whose true name is "Yah the eternally self-existing" (aka Yahooh or Yahweh) was lonely and desired friends to share His creation with Him.

His plans went horribly awry when Satan fell to pride and rebellion and, while being judged, challenged Yah to a Contest to see whether mankind would follow Yah or Satan. At this stage, 6,013 years into the Contest, Satan is wining hands down and almost no one believes there is a Creator let alone has a DEEP belief let alone has a relationship let alone can be classed as a friend of Yah.

Each of us has a choice – do we die as a friend of Yah and sit on a high throne or do we fail to qualify for a high Throne and at least make it into Heaven or we end up rejected as an Ancestor Spirit / Demon on Earth – see

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/WhereareYOUgoing.aspx.html>

It is up to each one of us to choose but, right now, there is virtually NO one seeking a high throne, in fact, virtually NO one knows there is such an opportunity.

If you decide that you are a high achiever and want to get the most out of your life on Earth, then I commend the articles:

The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>



And Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingCloseToYah.aspx.html>

12 November 2016

### **3.1.28 -- 2016.11.08 -- Recognizing a Friend of Yah**

Following on from my article “*About REAL service to the Almighty in this age – what REALLY matters*” in which I made the assertion that the only thing that REALLY matters in this life is that YOU become a Friend of Yah because that is the SOLE reason for which we were created, I thought it would be helpful to share my understanding of the attributes of a Friend. I do this based on my experience in reaching the place where Father calls me “Friend” with the specific goal of challenging YOU to go all out to achieve that standing yourself.

The following sections list the major components whereby you will know that you are a Friend of Yah AND in which you will be challenged to overcome and achieve mastery in order to reach the standing of “Friend”. Understand that this is a challenging and tough journey but ONCE you have a fix on what it means to Yah and to you for eternity, I am sure you will take this on board and GO FOR IT 😊

So, what ARE the attributes of a Friend of Yah?

#### **1. Yah has told you clearly you are His Friend and you converse with Him regularly**

You are NOT a Friend UNTIL Father has clearly called you Friend, no matter how much you aspire to that standing.

You hear Him clearly.

You are in regular dialogue with Him.

He shares His deepest secrets with you including His weaknesses and His pain and asks your opinion.

You discuss and debate things.

You have come to terms with the reality that He does NOT know everything and that He is learning as we learn and as the sorry state of the battle with the Satanic and Demonic realm continuous to unfold.

He tells you things that others do not believe He would say.

In fact, you know so much about Him and His ways that very few others know that most believers reject you as being in deep error and you have come to terms with that because you are SO sure you heard your Daddy and Friend say that.

You constantly ask His guidance, His opinion, His favour, etc in all that you do.

**2. You are deeply filled with His Spirit, worship constantly and fast regularly**

You worship regularly, at least a few hours a week, preferably an hour or more daily.

You have narrowed your worship down to a handful of more or less acceptable songs such as those at

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/RecommendedWorship.aspx.html> and have come to understand that the vast majority of popular worship songs and hymns are, at best, meaningless and a total waste of time and, at worst, grossly blasphemous and insulting and hurtful to our Father in Heaven.

Even within those songs with acceptable overall theme you have come to realize that there are words and references that are unpleasant for Father and, because He is your DEAR Daddy and Friend and you care you have edited the songs to remove those words and phrases. The songs at the link above have been so edited.

You play those songs at every possible opportunity, you have a Hi Fi with only those songs set to repeat and that you turn it on when you awake and turn it off when you go to sleep. You have speakers throughout your dwelling. You play those songs in the car and you have them on your mobile phone and listen with headphones when you are in public places or even in work situations where you cannot play the songs out loud.

The songs have meaningful and powerful words and you sing along with them at every possible opportunity with the result that you have powerfully called the principles, concepts and requests embodied in those songs into existence in your life.

If you have NOT downloaded the songs at the link above I suggest you do so now. If you are unable to access the zip file then email me and I will post a CD to you.

Through your active worship, through requesting the infilling of Father's Spirit regularly, through what you pray and do, you have been significantly filled with Father's Spirit and constantly seek to be filled more and more and again and again.

You have probably, through mistakes you have made and through events in your life, lost a significant amount of that infilling in different ways but you have actively worked at regaining it when you have lost it and are intensely seeking to prevent yourself losing it again.

During your worship you have repeatedly invited Yah to dwell in your dwelling, to come aside and rest awhile and you therefore make an effort to keep at least the room where you play the worship songs (bedroom in my case) reasonably tidy as a mark of respect for your guest.

You fast regularly, at the very least a three day fast over Halloween and Christmas and preferably a series of three day fasts at weekly intervals starting over Halloween and

ending over Christmas. If you desire to move in the power gifts you have undertaken at least one forty day water only fast. You also remember and rehearse the covenant through Yahooshua at regular intervals.

**3. You are deeply committed to seeking ALL truth NO MATTER what it costs you and stringently observe ALL the Commandments**

If you claim to love Yah and yet are NOT deeply committed to seeking ALL truth you are a charlatan and a fraud. Yah IS truth, Satan is the father of ALL lies so, to the extent that you believe even the smallest lie or propagate or adhere to even the smallest lie you are a child and servant of Satan and you make it very difficult to for Yah to draw close to you.

If you are holding on to using names like “God”, “the LORD”, “Jesus”, etc, if you are worshipping Jesus as God, if you hold the Bible to be anything other than a collection of writings by humans in a book, you are a FRAUD if you claim to love Yah.

You pray regularly “Father show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it”, “lead me into ALL truth by your Spirit”, “judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly” and similar prayers and you are responsive to their outworking in your life.

You pray, “Father, if I am NOT hearing you on anything please speak to me in whatever way I am able to hear, through other people, emails, websites, newspapers, CD’s ... ANY way that I am able to hear and understand. “Discipline me harshly if I get into pride or other error and sin, humble me and cloak me in humility”.

You are DEEPLY committed to seeking all truth and you respond immediately you have the slightest indication that you are in error and course correct with deep repentance immediately.

You are FAR beyond the lie that “Daddy God is a God of love and He does not mind” and similar abhorrent rationalizations!

As a specific extension of this point you STRINGENTLY observe ALL the Commandments, including the little ones like not eating Pork, etc.

You worship ONLY Yah, NOT Jesus – you understand that Yahooshua was and is a man, a created being and, while you esteem him as King of human Kings you worship Yah ALONE.

You have NO idols, including but NOT limited to you recognize the Bible as a useful reference work for information, NO MORE than that. You respect the Quran and other books written by anointed servants in a similar manner as sources of learning that can help you to draw closer to Yah and be more obedient but you recognize that at ALL TIMES YOU, personally, are accountable for sifting the wheat from the tares, the grain from the chaff, the silver from the dross, etc.

You do NOT take the Name of Yah in vain. You do NOT call Him “God”, or “the LORD” or any other common name, you use only His true Name “Yah”, “Yah the eternally self-existing”, “the Almighty”, “Father”, “Daddy” and related words. You MAY use “Yahooeh” or “Yahweh” at a stretch where, in worship, it fits better as a substitute for wrong words. You have long since got rid of any “Yahoo.com” and related emails, groups, etc and you have cleaned up your life generally. You do NOT use “Ja” or “Jah” or other derivative word for “yes” and so on.

You strictly observe Saturday from sunrise to sunrise as a set apart {holy} Sabbath and you strictly observe the High Sabbaths being Passover, Pentecost, the Day of Trumpets, the Day of Atonement and the first and last days of the Feast of Tabernacles.

And you have your facts right regarding the rest of the Commandments and observe them stringently see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Commandments.aspx.html>

If you are reading this and thinking things like “Jesus died so I do not have to worry about these things” or similar nonsense, then I have to tell you that you are FAR from deep relationship with Yah!

Just because Yah responds to you and your prayers is a function of His Covenant obligations towards you NOT an indication of approval of your gross error!

**4. You live a highly separated {holy} life and have suffered much loss and have probably divorced several times**

You live a highly separated (set-apart {holy}) life.

The statement “in this world but NOT of this world” has DEEP meaning to you because that is REALLY how you live your life. The unbelievers do not understand you at all and so, while you have to transact with them out of necessity you do NOT waste time talking to them about the things of Yah unless He leads you. In fact, you only discuss the matters of Yah with believers who show real signs of seeking to draw close and which Father prompts you to speak to.

You have come to terms with the reality that Father is NOT interested in sterile evangelism that brings more people into line for the Outer Darkness, right now He is ONLY interested in those believers who are showing a real DESIRE to draw closer to Him. The rest are a lost cause and a source of great grief and displeasure to Him.

So, YOU may be concerned about friends and close family that do not know Him or who have believed but are indifferent towards Him but He is ONLY concerned to the extent that you have shared your concern with Him. If it were left to Him right now He would focus ALL His attention and ALL YOUR attention on the few thousand people who are making a REAL effort to draw closer to Him and less attention on those who have the potential to make it into the ranks of those seeking deep relationship.

In the process of getting to the point of being Yah’s friend you have almost certainly suffered great loss. Once you start making a real effort to draw close to Yah the forces

of darkness focus on you intensely and they WILL do everything they can to lead you astray and destroy you.

They will seek to kill, steal and destroy in your life and seek judgment against you at every opportunity, see the articles on "Judgement in this life" at:  
<http://end-time-issueministries.org/JudgmentTHISLife.aspx.html>

It is vital to understand that if you are suffering loss in ANY area it is because of sin in your house, right down to the level of spiritual division between man and woman resulting in a divided house.

It is only by living a life FREE OF SIN that you have any hope of fully accomplishing your purpose and walking in victory in this life.

You may be employed as an employee, particularly if you are a single woman, but, if you are a man you will probably have your own business and ministry in some shape or form. In the case of single women who have prayed the appropriate prayers, Yah is your husband and provider and He may also take you into your own ministry with supernatural provision IF you get to the point where you have the emunah {faith} for that.

Having your own source of income puts you in a position where judgement can very quickly impact your finances and get your attention and this is highly desirable.

One way or another you will devote significant time every week to your service of Yah in whatever He calls you to do but understand that what He calls you to do will NOT conform to the teachings of the Christian Church, Muslim Imams or Jewish Rabbi's. You will have come to understand that the TRUE religion is an interpolation between what those three main religions are teaching and with Father's help you will have sifted the truth from the lies in all the different groupings.

You will probably have been thrown out of Churches / Mosques or Synagogues because of what you believe.

If you once had promiscuous sexual relations you will long ago have realized the folly of that, cut the wrong relationships and turned to Yah to help you clean up. In this process you will have come to realize that most of what is believed and taught is in error.

In particular you will have come to understand that Yah intended us to live in life long sexual covenant where one man has more than one woman but that, in many societies today, this is extremely difficult to do and in Western (European) society it is effectively impossible, the women cannot handle it psychologically after centuries of demonically inspired mental programming.

Whether man or woman, if you were joined to an unbeliever you divorced them years ago realizing that since the Spirit of Yah dwells in you and you are one with the unbeliever it is an abomination to Yah.

If you were joined to one who was a weak believer and showed no interest in your passion and commitment towards Yah you are likely to have divorced them and if you have NOT then I must tell you now that Yah EXPECTS you to divorce.

If you have joined yourself to a committed believer and that person is getting in the way of your walk with Father for ANY reason then know that Yah expects you to inform them of the problem and if they do NOT respond constructively on a sustained basis Yah expects you to DIVORCE them.

In this process you may well lose your children, your friends and most of your family!

Yah hates divorce because of the trauma that it causes but He hates His bond servants and friends allowing ANY other human being to get in the way of their relationship with Him MUCH MORE.

If you are a woman, recognize that there are roughly seven times more women than men in the body of true believers, see the information at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/SingleWomenbelievers7xmen.aspx.html>

for a discussion of this. Inherently this means that you are VERY unlikely to find a suitable man and therefore, Father will expect you to remain single unless you are one of those who truly has found a man more committed to Yah than yourself.

If you are a man, realize that most of the suitable women are joined to unsuitable men so the choices are limited and you must screen candidates carefully. Know also that even those who appear suitable mostly battle to align and be in submission and are therefore unsuitable. Do NOT be surprised if Father repeatedly tells you to divorce because the woman you are joined to is getting in the way of your calling to serve Yah.

**5. You have spent many years seeking to draw close to Yah – I am here to help you**

As should be apparent from the preceding points, reaching the position of Friend of Yah takes years of intense effort, seeking, worshipping, etc.

I have gone before and charted the course, the first person to reach that position in many years. My writings and my counsel are there to help you advance along this road much faster than I did. Father first called me Friend nine years after making an intense commitment to Him and, because I was the first in this age and no-one else was close, Father was merciful in the criteria that He applied. Today, you have my example and my teachings and therefore, while on the one hand the knowledge is there to help you on the other hand Father intends to be more exacting in who He accepts.

If your relationship with Father means anything to you I deeply encourage YOU to pull out all the stops, worship daily, set yourself apart, read all of my writings, pray constantly, etc.

Incidentally, it IS possible to “pray in the spirit without ceasing” – ask Father to give you this gift and to train your spirit to do this.

If you decide today to seek to be Yah’s friend, do so knowing that the reward is massive, the throne’s on Yahooshua’s left hand and right hand are still vacant and are STILL available to be won by any of those alive today or who will live in the remaining days of these last days. I strongly encourage you to GO FOR IT!

**6. You understand the battle and have and continue to wage war constantly, the forces of darkness fear you, hate you and want to destroy you**

In all of this you will have a deep realization of the powers and ways of working of the Satanic (messengers {angelic}) realm, the Demonic realm (ancestor spirits – spirits of all humans who have died without ever believing in Yah) and the current human realm (Witches, Satanists, etc – the Illuminated ones) and you will be waging war in the spiritual realm.

Firstly you will need to battle to get free of the demons that are oppressing you and cut off all blood line curses, etc. This will require you to clean up your act, comply with ALL the commandments and do what needs to be done to get free, see the article on “Seven Components in Growing Close to Yah” for more information:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingCloseToYah.aspx.html>

You will benefit from receiving ministry from other anointed believers, IF you can make contact with them but Yah is able to help you to obtain deliverance yourself if you draw close enough to Him. This is a big topic and there is currently NOT much documentation that I am aware of.

You will also start to wage spiritual war against demons and fallen messengers in your immediate surroundings and, as Father leads, in the broader area where you live and the world at large. There is a huge amount of work to be done and, until you have seriously cleaned up your own act, you are largely ineffective – as long as you believe and propagate lies and false doctrines you are a servant of Satan and have little or no authority in the Satanic and Demonic realm let alone with the illuminated human beings who are our direct enemies.

Realize that once you start to move forward significantly in drawing close to Father the Satanic and Demonic realm WILL pay CLOSE attention to you and do ALL in their power to lead you astray and destroy you.

Realize also that ONCE you have reached the point of being without sin they cannot touch you but realize that sin, right down to the level of a divided house, WILL cause you to suffer loss.

This is part of the battle, you will have to overcome, deal with your sin again and again until you come to the place of habitual life without sin. Man, if your woman cannot come into deep and consistent alignment realize that you will have to divorce her and realize that finding another is fraught with challenges and you will ONLY find out if a woman can last the pace once you are one with her and have lived together for some time – it can be EXTREMELY painful!

Be aware that it is difficult for a man to live without a woman unless he is willing to live in very straightened circumstances.

**7. You are deeply committed to helping other believers draw close to Yah**

As you draw closer to Yah and realize His deep grief and deep loneliness with the minute number of people who are really seeking to draw close to Him you will find that it becomes more and more important to you to draw close to Him AND to help others to draw close to Him.

Thus, once you have taken a quality, no going back, decision to serve Yah faithfully, to overcome ALL that comes against you and all sin and error and to strive to become Yah's Friend you will find that you increasingly become concerned about Father's desire to have Friends and you will start to share this passion with others that come across your path who are potential Friends.

**Conclusion**

To sum up, fundamentally you are deeply committed to serving Yah and overcoming to the end and to drawing close to Him. Given the length of the journey you may find that once you have set out purposefully and are making steady progress, Father may call you "Friend" long before you accomplish all that is set out above. That is His prerogative.

After reading this article I strongly recommend that you read:

"The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU" at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>

and "Seven Components in Growing Close to Yah" at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingCloseToYah.aspx.html>

which together will give you most of what you need to know and do in order to undertake the journey to become Yah's Friend.

If you embark on this journey with deep intent I strongly recommend that you read ALL that is on the End Time Issue Ministries website – there are over a thousand web pages and articles, some deeply inspired, some rather old and containing material error but, collectively, addressing most of the questions that you are likely to ask and most of the information that you will need on your journey to becoming a Friend of Yah.

I can supply the entire website on memory stick – email me if you would like to obtain this.



I pray that, having read this article, you will be challenged to greatly STRENGTHEN your resolve to draw much closer to Father than perhaps you knew to be possible before reading this and its companion articles.

Once again, I encourage you to GO FOR IT 😊

### **3.1.29 -- 2016.12.14 -- The SOLE reason for our existence is relationship with the Almighty Creator**

We were ALL created with one goal, to have a deep personal relationship with the Almighty Creator, Yah the eternally self-existing.

IF you do NOT have such a relationship when you die your entire life will turn out to be a HUGE disappointment!

Seek such a relationship today, see

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html> for a detailed discussion of this topic

and

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingClosetoYah.aspx.html> for detailed notes on how to achieve this goal.

26 December 2016

### **3.1.30 -- 2016.12.15 -- The Name of the Almighty is NOT "God" it is "Yah"**

"God" is a pagan name for a Satanic idol and should NEVER be used to refer to the Almighty

"God" is a meaningless word which is variously used as a name and a designation

The Almighty has responded to prayer in the name of God as an act of mercy and grace but that grace was withdrawn early in the current millennium and was legally set aside totally when [Satan was sent to the Pit](#) for a thousand years in 2003

Read the section on [the Inquisition](#) to better understand how believers were pressured into adopting false names

The Hebrew word traditionally translated "God" is "Elohim" which means "mighty one", the Creator is a "Mighty One", Satan is a "mighty one", Yahooshua is a "mighty one" so it is technically correct to refer to ALL of them as "god"

Another Hebrew word traditionally translated "God" is "El" which means "my personal Mighty one" and is generally applied ONLY to Yah

Then there is "Eli" which is effectively "my beloved Mighty One" as spoken by Yahooshua as he was dying

One should NEVER use "God" in the context of the Almighty and should also recognize that, effectively, "God" is a meaningless word generally

Because "God" is derived from the name of a pagan, that is Satanic / Demonic entity, it is a blasphemous name

### **3.1.31 -- 2016.12.16 -- The Name of the Almighty is NOT "The LORD" it is "Yah" and Yahooshua is NOT "The LORD" either**

"The LORD" is an accurate translation of "Baal" which is the name of a pagan (Satanic) mighty one (idol) and should NOT be used to describe the Almighty OR Yahooshua {Jesus}

The use of "The LORD" and "the lord" to describe the Almighty and Yahooshua respectively has contributed to the confusion in terms of which [Yahooshua is believed by many to be the Almighty](#), this is serious error and breaks [the first commandment](#)

Read the section on [the Inquisition](#) to better understand how believers were pressured into adopting false names

The phrase traditionally translated "The LORD" is the Hebrew phrase "Yahooeh", frequently inaccurately transliterated as "Yahweh" -- the meaning of this Hebrew phrase is "Yah the Eternally Self-Existing" -- "Yah" being the essential name of the Almighty Creator and "eternally self-existing" being a fundamental description of His existence

The tradition of translating "Yahooeh" as "The LORD" stems from a Jewish tradition of substituting "Adonai", Hebrew for "lord" instead of "Yah the eternally self-existing" for fear of taking the Name of "Yah" in vain

Yah desires us to call Him by His true Name and refer to Him by that Name, "Yah"

It is serious sin to call Yah "The LORD" which translates as "my Baal" and thus "The LORD" is a blasphemous name

Because "Yahoo" is a shortened form of "Yahooeh" it is also a blasphemous name and therefore, IF you are a believer and you care about pleasing your Father in Heaven you should move away from ANY use of the "Yahoo" Internet service whether for email, groups or search services

### **3.1.32 -- 2017.01.03 -- Facing Death**

I periodically encounter people facing the imminent death of a loved and not sure how to respond to it.

#### **1. Right Standing? – Nothing to fear**

If you are a believer in RIGHT STANDING you should have nothing to fear PROVIDED you ARE in right standing – you will leave your earthly body and immediately be before the throne in Heaven. Very FEW believers in this category.

#### **2. Unrepented sin? – fear judgment**

If you are a believer and have unrepented sin then you face a judgment with harsh penalties in Hell before you come to dwell in Heaven – see

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Hell.aspx.html>

#### **3. Nominal believer**

If you are a believer but have lived your life at a very nominal level and made NO real effort to build a relationship with Father and serve Him then you will likely be disappointed at being awarded a low ranking position in Heaven – there WILL be weeping and wailing gnashing of teeth – see

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/WhereareYOUgoing.aspx.html>

#### **4. Unbeliever – in for a shock – prepare for disappointment and life as an ancestor spirit or demon**

If you are an unbeliever you will likely get a shocking surprise, particularly if you are a “good” person and thought you would go to Heaven. Instead you will be taken to the Lake of Fire, have the Contest explained to you and returned to your corpse where you may linger, or be transferred to a close relative to lead them into sin or be harvested for training and deployment as a demon operative of Satan majoring in your most successful sins. See <http://end-time-issueministries.org/REALContest.aspx.html> and subsequent pages for a detailed discussion.

**5. Believer? – repent and rehearse the covenant**

As a believer facing death the best course of action is to examine yourself, take the bread and wine of the Covenant and pray for forgiveness of your sins. The basic form of this would be along the lines of:

*“Father I come to you in the name of Yahooshua and I confess that I have sin in me, in fact I do not know the full extent of my sin and so I come to you and ask you for mercy and grace. I take this bread and this wine as symbols of the Covenant that Yahooshua made with you on the night of his death as a means for me to claim forgiveness for sin. I ask you to bring to my remembrance all sin that you want me to repent of but I acknowledge that I do not really fully understand the full extent and magnitude of my sin and therefore I ask you for mercy and forgiveness even for the sins that I do not know about. As I take this bread and this wine (or grape juice) I recall that on the night that he was betrayed Yahooshua {Jesus} took the bread and broke it and said, ‘this is my body given for you, do this in remembrance of me’. After supper, he then took the cup (of wine) and said ‘this is my blood of the New Covenant shed for you and for many for forgiveness of sin, do this as oft as you shall drink it in remembrance of me’. Father I repent of all my sins both the things I have done that I ought not to have done and the things I have not done that I ought to have done, I ask you to forgive me all my sins and cleanse me with the blood of the covenant that I may come before you on my death spotless and without sin. If I need to make right with anyone I ask you in your mercy to show me and if there is anything else that I need to do to make right and be in right standing with you I ask you to show me clearly. I ask all this in the name of Yahooshua.”*

Then, as things come to remembrance in the days that follow, repent, make right, forgive, etc, all that is required – the more you deal with your sin before you die the less time in Hell, the place of torment and correction after you die – IF you fully repent of your sins it is possible to escape Hell completely.

**6. Slow lingering death? – potentially major sin**

If you are a believer and you are experience a slow lingering and humiliating or painful death it may be that you have being judged for MAJOR sin, repent and make right as above. In a case like this you will probably have to make some effort to fully repent and make right but, at the same time, your suffering on earth will mean less time in Hell after you die.

**7. Staying out of concern for others – get them to release you**

If you are hanging on for the sake of children or others close to you who have problems, tell them your concerns and ask them to take responsibility for their lives and let go.

**8. Unbeliever? – repent and cry out to the Almighty to save you**

If you are an unbeliever, repent of your unbelief and cry out to Father to save you. Pray along the lines of *“Father, I come to you in the name of Yahooshua and I confess that I am an unbeliever facing judgment. I repent of my sin of unbelief and all my other sins and I ask you to save me from my fate. I believe now that you exist and I choose to serve you for the rest of my life and for eternity”*. Once you have prayed this and whatever

else comes to heart then take the bread and wine and pray the prayer set out above in section 5.

**9. Seek relationship and clean up**

To the extent to which you are able seek relationship with Father as set out in the article "The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU" at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>

10 January 2017

**3.1.33 -- 2017.02.02 -- The Character of Holiness**

I regularly find myself being debated by people who challenge me regarding what I have to say about fasting and other measures of self-discipline and self-chastening in search of a close relationship with our Father in Heaven. The following article says this extremely effectively and so I offer it to you for your earnest consideration and application – this is available to EVERY PERSON, NOT just the career ministers – in fact, Father EXPECTS this of every person who claims to believe.

As always I have not censored or edited the article I draw your attention to the truths regarding the true names, etc that are addressed on the website at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/TrueNames.aspx.html> and related pages. Specifically the true Name of the Creator is Yah the Eternally Self Existing, God as used here should be translated as Almighty and Christ is the Anointing of the Spirit of Yah or the Anointed One of Yah as appropriate.

**"The Character of Holiness"**

It is a crying shame for the Christian ministry to fall lower in holiness of aim than the Jewish priesthood. Jonathan Edwards said: " I went on with my eager pursuit after more holiness and conformity to Christ. The heaven I desired was a heaven of holiness." The gospel of Christ does not move by popular waves. It has no self-propagating power. It moves as the men who have charge of it move. The preacher must impersonate the gospel. Its divine, most distinctive features must be embodied in him. The constraining power of love must be in the preacher as a projecting, eccentric, an all-commanding, self-oblivious force. The energy of self-denial must be his being, his heart and blood and bones. He must go forth as a man among men, clothed with humility, abiding in meekness, wise as a serpent, harmless as a dove; the bonds of a servant with the spirit of a king in high, royal, independent bearing, with the simplicity and sweetness of a child. The preacher must throw himself, with all the abandon of a perfect, self-emptying faith and a self-con-suming zeal, into his work for the salvation of men. Hearty, heroic, compassionate, fearless martyrs must the men be who take

hold of and shape a generation for God. If they be timid timeservers, place seekers, If their faith has a weak hold on God or his Word, if their denial be broken by any phase of self or the world, they cannot take hold of the church nor the world for God. The preacher's sharpest and strongest preaching should be to himself. His most difficult, delicate, laborious, and thorough work must be with himself. The training of the twelve was the great, difficult, and enduring work of Christ. Preachers are not sermon makers, but men makers and saint makers, and he only is well-trained for this business who has made himself a man and a saint, It is not great talents nor great learning nor great preachers that God needs, but great in holiness, great in faith, great in love, great in fidelity, great for God-men always preaching by holy sermons in the pulpit, by holy lives out of it. These can ,old a generation for God. After this order, the early Christians were formed. Men they were of solid mold, preachers after the heavenly type-heroic, stalwart, soldierly, saintly. Preaching with them meant self-denying, self-crucifying, serious, toilsome, martyr business. They applied themselves to it in a way that told on their generation, and formed in its womb a generation yet unborn for God. The preaching man is to be the praying man. Prayer is the preacher's mightiest weapon. An almighty force in itself, it gives life and force to all. The real sermon is made in the closet. The man--God's man-is made in the closet. His life and his profoundest convictions were born in his secret communion with God. The burdened and tearful agony of his spirit, his weightiest and sweetest messages were got when alone with God. Prayer makes the man; prayer makes the preacher; prayer makes the pastor. The pulpit of this day is weak in praying. The pride of learning is against the dependent humility of prayer. Prayer is with the pulpit too often only official-a performance for the routine of service. Prayer is not to the modern pulpit the mighty force it was in Paul's life or Paul's ministry. Every preacher who does not make prayer a mighty factor in his own life and ministry is weak as a factor in God's work and is powerless to project God's cause in this world.

by E.M.Bounds 1907

brought back by Chaplain Louie Bender

04 February 2017

### **3.1.34 -- 2017.03.01 -- Yah instituted immersion NOT baptism**

In the time of Moshe {Moses} Yah instructed people to immerse themselves in a Mikvah, a pool of clean water for cleansing from any defilement including after repentance from sin, thus Yahoochanan {John} did NOT institute a new practice he simply applied a well established practice, this is why so many people flocked to him to be immersed. Baptism is a pagan rite that is NOT applicable for believers

### 3.1.35 -- 2017.04.01 -- There IS Reincarnation from Yah

A year ago, probably even six months ago, if you had asked me if I believed in reincarnation I would have said that people who believed that they had lived in previous lives were being fed information by ancestor spirits, that is demons, and were not believers.

Then I met someone who Father clearly showed me WAS His servant and a strong believer and I discovered that they believed that they had been reincarnated and that they had undergone traumatic experiences in this life as part of dealing with their "karma" (accumulated unrepented sin) from a previous life!

At first I parked this, I did NOT know how to handle this information, on the one hand I was certain that Father had brought this person into my life and that they WERE in close relationship with Father, on the other hand I did not believe that reincarnation was something Father did.

Then I remembered that the Spirit being who was placed in Yahooshua {Jesus} pre-existed prior to the creation of the embryo that became the man Yahooshua and came with foreknowledge of the ways of the Almighty at some level.

Then I further remembered Jeremiah 1:4 and 5 which says *"4 Now the word of Yah the eternally self-existing {the LORD} came to me saying, 5 "Before I formed you in the womb I knew you, And before you were born I consecrated you; I have appointed you a prophet to the nations."*" This clearly speaks of prior existence!

Finally I got on my knees and checked in with Father -- from this conversation I came to understand that in addition to what I already knew which is that when a believer dies and comes before the judgment seat they are judged and to the extent that they are found to have unrepented sin breaking one or more of the Ten Commandments they are sentenced to a period of torment in Hell (see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Hell.aspx.html>) before they are taken up into heaven. They are also assigned a rank in Heaven for eternity in terms of their standing with Father. See the article "Where are YOU Going" at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/WhereareYOUgoing.aspx.html> for a discussion of this.

In the context of this Father advised me that in addition to the above there is a further scenario:

Sometimes it happens that a believer gets to the judgment and finds that they have gross sin and / or that they have wasted their lives and will be assigned a very junior rank in Heaven and they then cry out for a chance to rectify their mistakes. In such a case Father explains to them that they may return to Earth but with the understanding that the penalty for all the unrepented sin will follow them in their new life and that they will have to pay the price in that life rather than going to Hell. Their previous life will also be hidden behind a veil such that they will have only very limited recollection of their previous life and will have to align more strongly with Yah in an intense way if they are to achieve a higher status in Heaven after the end of their second life.

At this stage as I understand it any one Spirit being will have only ONE opportunity at a new life and will NOT come back as an animal, neither can animals progress to becoming human. I currently understand that it is possible that a resurrected person will fall away completely in their second life – that is that they will be utterly rejected and subject to destruction in Hell. I qualify the above on the basis that I have been undergoing a steep learning experience in this area in recent weeks and I choose to be open to what Father may still want to teach me in this context. I am open to any sharing that people on the mailing list may have in this context.

I therefore must advise you that it is possible for a human spirit to be reincarnated in a new body as set out above.

I must also advise that I have come to understand that at least some of the Eastern Mystics and the associated religion around “Yoga” are at some level ALSO from Father. I have ordered a number of books which I plan to read in time in searching for truth and will report back as I find important lessons. I fully expect that, as with all religions, I will find much error but my search is, as always, for truth.

If you have not read my article “Seek Truth NOT Error” at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/SeekTruth/SeekTruthNOTEError.aspx.html> I encourage you to read it now. If you do not understand what I am saying or consider it to NOT be from Yah, I urge you to simply park it and say “I do not understand / I do not agree” and leave it at that rather than risk bringing judgment on yourself if I am speaking truth.

It is now very clear to me that there are many more paths leading to Father through preserved truth amongst a great diversity of religions and groupings than I had previously thought and we judge such groups and religions at our peril. Our calling is to seek truth wherever we find it and NOT to concern ourselves with error for we will certainly find error throughout the world because that is what Satan and his Demonic Masterminds have been strenuously propagating on the Earth for over 6,000 years.

Our challenge is to find the fragments of truth preserved in ALL groups.

Following are the books that have been recommended to me in the context of what is written above:

1. The Bhagavad Gita -- 2 Volume Set by Paramansa Yogananda
2. The Divine Romance - Collected Talks and Essays -- Volume 2 by Paramahansa Yogananda
3. Autobiography of a Yogi by Paramahansa Yogananda
4. The Life and Teaching of the Masters of the Far East by Basil T Spalding

These books are all available on Amazon and I have ordered all of them. I intend to read as Father leads and will report back on what I learn where I believe it is relevant to you.  
14 April 2017



### **3.1.36 -- 2017.04.02 -- The Role of Previous Generations in Our Lives**

I have been aware for some years that the spirits of those who die as unbelievers remain on Earth as Ancestor Spirits or Demons reliant on Messengers {Angels}, humans and animals for transport. I have also known that believers who die are taken to Heaven, judged, spend time in Hell if they have unrepented sin at the time of death and then live in Heaven for eternity with glorious bodies.

I have only vaguely wondered about whether the Resurrected Believers have a role on Earth. I knew that the Overcomers ruled over cities, towns, planetary systems, etc but I had never really asked how that happened. I had certainly not considered the possibility that they interacted with human beings alive today. I knew that they could watch and tune in on any person or situation on Earth and I was particularly conscious that my parents could see everything I did and hear everything I said and that, at some level, caused me to moderate my conduct. But it had never occurred to me that they could actually speak to and guide human beings alive today.

In addition to teaching me that it is possible for believers to be reincarnated, the same person taught me that there were what she referred to as “Ascended Masters”, believers who had gone before who spoke to her in various forms and, on occasion, even sat in her car with her while driving. They also communicated through Inspired Writing, writing with her left hand (she is right handed) what was the direct output of Spirit to Spirit communication between an Ascended Master and my friend.

Initially I was highly challenged by her statements but, as I digested them and continued to discover how close she was to Father I started to accept the possibility that these statements were valid and that it was indeed logical that if Ancestor Spirits could speak to humans then the spirits of those who were in Heaven could also speak to us.

Eventually I got on my knees before Father and He confirmed that it WAS possible for a person in Heaven to come to Earth and speak to a Human Being and give guidance. He advised that this only happened if the person on Earth gave permission / requested such communication and that the communication was limited by the knowledge and experience of the person from Heaven who came to speak to the Human Being AND also was constrained by the “Rules of Engagement” – the rules that limit what Yah and His servants can do and what Satan and his servants can do on Earth in this Era, see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/TheContest/RulesofEngagement.aspx.html>

Father has indicated that this communication is supplementary to communication with Him directly and that it is available to all on Earth to communicate directly with Father and not rely on those who have gone before. He further indicated that since I have always prayed to Him directly I have not had experience of those in Heaven speaking to me and that it is not necessary for me now to seek such communication.

This whole experience has opened up a diversity of topics that were previously closed to me and I will share further as time permits.

15 April 2017

### **3.1.37 -- 2017.04.03 -- Call no Human Teacher**

One of the issues that I encounter from time to time is the impact of Pastor's and others putting themselves in a position of being custodians of what they perceive as "truth" in a way that gets in the way of others getting close to Father Yah. In particular, recently I ministered to a young woman who was totally stuck, she knew she needed help but she did not know that she could get help directly from Father rather than going for months trying to find the "right" person to help her. This brought this point sharply into focus for me.

In Matthew 23:8, Yahooshua {Jesus} speaking says *"8 But be not ye called Rabbi (teacher): for one is your Master, even the anointing of the Spirit of Yah {Christ}; and all ye are brethren"* gives the guideline.

This verse is frequently misinterpreted to be that Yahooshua, who many incorrectly call "Christ" was correcting the people and telling them that only he was the teacher. This is NOT the case, He is telling them that it is the anointing of the Spirit of Yah on every Spirit Filled believer is the teacher and that his (Yahoshua's) teaching was given to him by the Spirit of Yah upon him. In other words, it is given to ALL of us, even the newest believer, to go directly to the Spirit of Yah to be taught in EVERYTHING.

Yahooshua is also telling us that we are all part of the body of believers, the "one body" that is referred to elsewhere and none of us should exalt themselves above the others or allow others to exalt them. This is easier said than done because it is common place for those with less anointing to exalt those with a greater anointing or a visibly closer relationship with Father Yah as evidenced by clear wisdom, etc.

On one level it is appropriate to give esteem and respect to those who are manifestly close to Yah and who evidence significant wisdom given by Yah, however, IF we allow that respect to get in the way of our own walk with Yah we are making a serious mistake and, a teacher who allows themselves to regard themselves as superior to those they are teaching is getting into very dangerous territory and runs the risk of being found to be a stumbling block when they come to judgment.

A key element of "call no human teacher" is that we all have the liberty at any time to turn to the Spirit of Yah for guidance and teaching, whether we have access to a human teacher or not or if we are not sure that what the human teacher is saying is accurate.

In the same way, when we encounter anything we are not sure of or do not understand or simply would like further information on Father Yah is there to help us. All we need to do is ask in emunah {faith / trust and belief} for the answer with child-like trust that He will answer us.

In my own walk no one told me that I could not ask Father for help. He spoke to me audibly on Friday 12<sup>th</sup> March 1993 and from that point on I never doubted that Father would answer me or speak to me as required. Shortly after that I took the Bible, held it up and said "*Father, these people say that this is your Word, I do not understand it but I choose to believe it and I am asking you to answer all my questions*" – I asked LOTS of questions and, over time, every one of them was answered. On occasion, it took years for Father to get me to a place geographically and / or mentally where I could receive the answer but He ALWAYS answered me. I have numerous notebooks from those early years. After eight years He told me that the Bible was NOT His "Word", only a book compiled by humans, but by that time I was so steeped in receiving my answers from Him directly that the news had almost no impact on me, I just carried on asking Him questions and getting answers.

Early in the process I rapidly came to learn that the "teachers" in the church did NOT have all the answers and, in fact, were in serious error. I found this out by sharing things Father had taught me, being rebuked for my "error", going back to Father distressed that I was apparently in error only to discover that Father proved conclusively to me that I HAD heard Him correctly and that the Pastor was in error.

After a few years of getting into confrontation with the church and getting kicked out of churches Father eventually told me to withdraw from the church totally. It was only when I ceased looking to humans to teach me that my knowledge of Father started to really grow. Yes, I still received teachings from Humans in the form of articles, webpages, audio teachings, sermons in the occasional meeting, etc but my primary source was directly from Father.

I only got to that point because I had made such a solid decision in 1993 that my intellect and understanding had gotten me into the mess I was in and that I would trust Father totally to lead me, guide me and teach me. Through all the ups and downs of the ensuing 24 years I have at some level managed to hold on to that decision.

As a consequence, I was able to say to the young lady in question with great certainty that she should cease looking for teachers and turn to Yah to teach her. Certainly my website and my ministry is a useful source of considerable information on a diversity of subjects however, I should never become the focus or the benchmark. The benchmark is Yah. My desire is that all who encounter my teachings will draw closer to Yah than I am or have ever been. I have paved the way for others to go further and that should be the desire of every teacher.

A teacher who in some manner fails to equip their students with the knowledge and experience to draw closer to Father and do greater works for Father than the teacher has failed the most critical test of all for any anointed servant. This generation is so far from

Father, there is a huge gulf and those who have relevant knowledge and experience in this age should earnestly desire for those who follow their example and learn from them to go MUCH further in their relationship with Yah.

In closing I challenge every person who reads this to set themselves the goal of getting as close to Father Yah as possible and, IF you really value your relationship with Him, set yourself the goal of getting closer to Him than ANY other human being on the planet today – that is NOT a difficult goal, we are all so far from Him relative to what is possible. *(16 April 2017)*

### **3.1.38 -- 2017.04.06 -- The True Religion of the Almighty Creator, Yah, is a synthesis of, and bracketed by, Judaism, Christianity and Islam**

There are three major religions on earth today all of which at some level worship the Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, although very few know His true name

Each of these religions is in deep error and deep pride and each regards the sins and errors of the other two while failing to take account of their own error

1. **Judaism** -- flowing from the time of Moshe {Moses} and the religion into which Yahooshua {Jesus} was born to bring correction
2. **Christianity** -- the incorrectly named religion that seeks to proclaim the message given by Yahooshua but which is now in even greater error than the Jewish religion and which has caused most sincere Jewish people to reject Christianity because of its evident errors -- Christianity itself has two threads, Protestantism and Catholicism each of which contain different errors
3. **Islam** -- the religion that was founded by Mohammed in Arabia and which has spread around the world and, while espousing harsh discipline, is closer to the Almighty than any other religion on earth although it, too, is progressively sinking into error

All of these groupings are in competition and conflict with one another, of these Christianity is the most harsh and aggressive

The TRUE Religion of the Almighty Creator is NONE of the above, it is a synthesis of the truths of each of the above religions and is effectively bracketed by them

If one were to draw a triangle with each of the above religions at an apex the TRUE religion of Yah, the Almighty Creator, lies somewhere in the middle of the triangle

In addition to the truths in the middle of the triangle there are truths that have been forgotten or were never known by ALL of the above

If you are serious about serving the Almighty, be you Jewish, Christian (Protestant OR Catholic) or Muslim, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing is calling you to "come out of her my people" -- He desires YOU to set yourself apart and dissociate yourself from all the existing formal groupings and turn to HIM directly -- He wants a [DEEP PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH YOU](#)

06 May 2017

### **3.1.39 -- 2017.09.05 -- The Great Deception – Anointed therefore all truth – NOT SO**

Following on from the previous article, as observed, every religion and every denomination flows from a highly Anointed One, a servant of the Almighty at some visible level filled with the Spirit of the Almighty. This person was also at some time at some level inspired by the Spirit of the Almighty such that others are convinced (correctly) that that person was in relationship with the Almighty.

The correct technical term for such a person is “an Anointed One” {Christ} where “Anointing” refers to infilling with the Spirit of the Almighty.

Clear examples of Anointed Ones include Noah, Abraham, Moshe {Moses}, Yahooshua {Jesus}, Mohammed, etc. Anointed One’s continue to occur in the present age so, for example, Ron Wyatt who made a series of dramatic discoveries led by the Spirit of the Almighty. Findings include Noah’s Ark, the Red Sea crossing site with Chariot parts, human and horse remains on the floor of the sea, the site where Yahooshua was executed, etc.

What happens, in broad terms, is that those who are less Anointed follow the leadership of the Anointed One and report what the Anointed One has said and done and others recognize the hand of the Almighty on that Anointed One and so they follow too and propagate the writings and teachings of that Anointed One. They do this at the expense of seeking a deep relationship with the Almighty Creator first hand themselves.

Following an Anointed One is well and good until the people lose sight of the fact that the inspiration of the Anointed One came from the Almighty. They then start to venerate the

Anointed One instead of the One who called and Anointed the Anointed One and so religions and denominations come about.

As an extension of this deception the followers of the Anointed One in question start to believe that their Anointed One has ALL truth. In fact, during their life time many Anointed One's fall into this trap as well – believing that the manifestations of the Almighty in, on and through them and some level of inspiration, revelation, etc is an indication of their accuracy and reliability when, in fact, it simply reflects that they have done the hard yards to get somewhat close to Father and He has worked through them.

It is possible to be in massive error and still have the Almighty work miraculously through one. In 1994 I had a dramatic encounter with the Almighty where He laid his hand on me and anointed me and I awoke with an Anointing for healing, revelation, speaking {prophecy}, etc. In the months that followed I ministered powerfully in various situations until I eventually lost the Anointing through strife in my home. At the time I still used the names God, the LORD, Jesus, etc, believed that the Bible was the “Word of God”, etc – in fact, the church I was in was full of error and since, at that time, I believed that the church was in all truth so I thought I was in all truth too.

It was only sometime later that I discovered that the church was in massive error and the more I walked with Father the more I learned that the Christian church as a whole is in massive error. My point? Simply that although I was powerfully Anointed I was still in major error and the manifestation of the Almighty through me said nothing about my accuracy or level of deception it said only that I had developed some level of close relationship with Him.

This is an extremely important point. By all means draw truth from the teachings, writings and lives of Anointed Ones but NEVER lose sight of the One Who Anoints, the Almighty Creator who places His Spirit in and on His Anointed servants such that they may perform miracles, may prophesy, may teach with wisdom, etc. BUT they do this within the constraints of what they know, their experiences to that point, the teachings of whatever religious and denominational group they belong to, etc.

Note also that every anointed one will have a cultural bias in favour of the culture and religion that they grew up in. I no longer regard myself as a Christian but the fact is that my entire life experience has been in a Christian society with Christian norms and teachings. I have common ground with other religions but I have a strong bias which it is almost impossible to shift short of going to live in another country with another culture and religion. Thus I recognize the truths of Islam but I do NOT have a detailed understanding of what it means to be Muslim. Ditto Judaism, ditto Yoga, etc. Thus every anointed one, including the major anointed one's mentioned in this article, had a strong bias towards the group that they grew up in.

If you are an Anointed One at any level, NEVER lose sight of the above and NEVER cease asking Father to sort out your errors and lead you into all truth and recognize that you are likely to never come to ALL truth unless you make an extremely intense attempt over many years with a lot of prayer and a lot of fasting AND asking the RIGHT questions.

Recognize also that it is available to EVERY human being to exceed the achievements of ANY anointed one who has ever lived. It is available to YOU to choose TODAY to become closer to Yah than any other human being who has ever lived. Make appropriate choices, pray appropriate prayers, fast appropriate fasts and do appropriate things and IF you really set yourself to doing it you have every possibility to draw closer to Yah than any other human who has ever lived.

The fundamental answer is to learn from anointed ones but then to look to the Almighty Creator alone and pray prayers like *"Father please show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it"*, *"Father judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly"*, *"Father lead me into ALL truth by Your Spirit"*, etc. Together with this appropriate fasting is essential.

See the article *The Creator Desires Deep Relationship with YOU* at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>

for a detailed discussion of the fact that we were created to have a deep personal relationship with the Creator.

If you really take this seriously see the article "Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator" at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingCloseToYah.aspx.html>

for guidance on how to grow much closer to the Almighty Creator.

The challenge for anyone who at some level believes that there IS a Creator and who realizes that there must be some reward for living life right, is to find out what IS right and how to adjust their beliefs and their lives accordingly – see the two articles cited above for detailed answers to this question.

18 September 2017

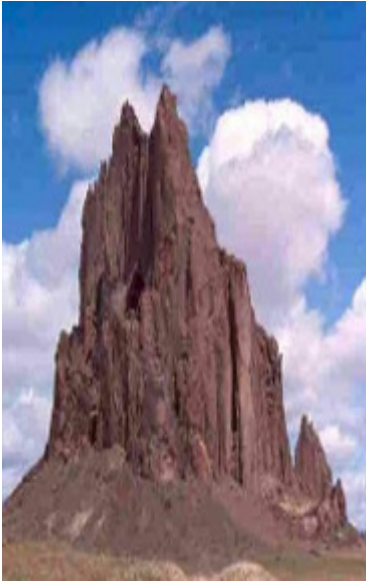
### **3.1.40 -- 2017.10.02 -- Beware when you think you stand lest you fall**

A verse that is little regarded says words to the effect of *"Beware when you think you stand lest you fall"* (1 Corinthians 10:12).

This refers to a vital principle with regard to one's walk with the Almighty Creator whose true Name is "Yah the Eternally Self-Existing".

This life is a test, a trial as in "trying out" – we have the opportunity to become a friend of Yah and qualify to sit on the highest of high thrones after we die or we can become a friend of Satan and qualify to become a high ranking demonic Mastermind after we die or anywhere on the continuum in between.

In our daily walk we have the opportunity to humble ourselves and be led by the Spirit of the Almighty and do HIS will and overcome sin and walk above sin or we can fall into pride, self-righteousness, unrighteous judgment and other sins and fall away from serving Father.



Drawing close to Father can be likened to climbing the mountain in the picture on the left. It requires hard work and perseverance to climb the mountain to reach the pinnacle and draw really close to Father and it is extremely easy to lose one's footing and slide back down, possibly right down to the base of the mountain.

In order to climb to the top and remain at the peak or at whatever level one rises to in one's journey with Yah it is best to recognize that we CANNOT do this in our own strength and succeed on a sustained basis, we need Yah's help. In practice this involves praying prayers like *"Father, please show me the level of my present deception and HOW to correct it,"* *"Father, please judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly"*, etc. What I call "directional prayers" – prayers asking Father to guide one and help one to succeed. See

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Prayer.aspx.html> and related pages for details of a large number of prayers that are helpful in this context. Pride is particularly insidious so prayers for judgment and correction of pride are particularly important.

I encourage all who read this to seek to climb to the top of the Mountain of Yah and become His confidante and Friend and be aware that in this journey it IS easy to fall and therefore one DOES require help from Yah to do this.

07 October 2017

### **3.1.41 -- 2017.10.04 -- Prayer must align with Yah's will else it is futile**

One of the phenomena that interests me is the extent to which believers pray prayers that are not answered and yet do **not** ask WHY they are not answered.

In any election a whole lot of believers pray for candidate or party A while a whole lot pray for candidate or party B, or C, or ....



Then, when their party wins they believe their prayers were answered but do **not** confront the reality that there are a whole lot of people whose prayers were **not** answered. Equally, those whose prayers were **not** answered seldom make the effort to get introspective and ask WHY their prayers were not answered.

The same phenomenon happens on a massive level in the day to day lives of believers – the vast majority constantly pray any number of things which are not answered but they just keep on praying prayers that are frequently **not** answered and never ask the difficult question about WHY their prayers were not answered.

The answer to the question is quite simple:

- The prayers were **not** in line with Father Yah's will.

OR

- The person praying was in significant sin and error and therefore their prayers were of no effect because Yah was unable to comply because of their sin and error.

OR

- They do **not** have the authority to pray that prayer.

OR

- The house is divided.

OR

- They do not have the weight of faith behind the prayer.

#### 1. Prayers NOT in line with Father Yah's will

As a general principle Father Yah is **not** going to answer prayers that are contrary to His will.

So, BEFORE one prays one needs to get to a point where one DOES know His will. That requires that you become filled with the Spirit of the Almighty and that you fast and pray until you come to a point where you know His will and what to pray.

#### 2. Prayers of **no** effect because of sin

IF one IS aligned with Father and IS praying His will He CANNOT grant your petition if you are in significant sin in any area that is related to what you are praying.

Father designed things so that prayer works IF you are free of sin, at the very least in the area that you are praying into. Overall we are intended to live ABOVE sin.

Conversely, a broken spirit and a contrite heart that cry out to Father WILL have impact in situations where what one cries out for is in line with Father's will.

**3. You do NOT have the authority to pray that prayer**

If you are praying a prayer that impacts other people you need to have the authority to pray that prayer before it will be answered. So one person who is a Friend of the Almighty has great authority and their prayers will be answered in many cases but even then they will not be answered if their prayers are out of line with Father's will.

Conversely, when a person with authority checks in with Father, learns His will and prays His will then dramatic things happen – consider Noah and the Flood, Moshe {Moses} and the parting of the Red Sea, etc.

**4. The house is divided**

If the house is divided, whether man and woman, leader and congregation, leader and management team, etc your prayers will be futile and will not be answered – it is vital that all those praying into a situation are in perfect alignment and perfect harmony – singing the same song from the same songbook in the same key so to speak.

**5. You do not have the weight of faith behind the prayer**

If you are praying for something and do not have enough people in agreement with you and the prayer is corporate in nature, that is impacts a number of people, your prayer will not be answered unless you have a critical mass of people in agreement.

The above are a range of simple factors that I have come to understand get in the way of prayers being answered to the extent that the VAST majority of prayers prayed on this Earth are entirely futile and have NO impact.

14 October 2017

**3.1.42 -- 2017.10.06 -- Relationship with the Creator is the ONLY thing that REALLY matters**

Why are we here?

On Earth, alive, engaged with other human beings and the environment in which we live?

Why do we have family members we love?

Why do we strive to get through each day, each week, each month, each year, each decade, our entire lives?

You have a choice, you can believe that we are the consequence of some random generative event that caused all of this complex planet and Universe to come into existence – which

from an Engineering perspective is pretty foolish, or you can conclude that we are the outworking of the creative efforts of some higher Creative Agency which you may call Nature or God or ...

Fact is, there IS a Creator, you may not know it, you may choose to believe otherwise but denying His existence is NOT going to make Him go away and is NOT going to give you respite at the end of your life when you are judged.

So, WHY are we here?

Very simply, the Almighty Creator, whose true name is "**Yah the Eternally Self-Existing**" was lonely and so He set about creating beings who were intelligent and who could become His Friends. These Friends were intended to do things with Him in terms of learning about the Creation and working with the Creator to create sophisticated and complex things.

Unfortunately, in the Creative process, having spent millions of years creating the Universe, the Solar System, Planet Earth and all the plants and animals on Planet Earth something went wrong and the messenger {angel} Hillel, fell into pride, rebelled, challenged Yah to a Contest and was cast out to Earth to see if he could corrupt mankind as he claimed. Regrettably Hillel, now Satan, was FAR more successful than Yah had reckoned possible and so we have the corrupt mess that exists today.

Notwithstanding this major set-back it remains Yah's desire to have human beings who are Friends and who do things with Him. He perforce finds Himself forced to do things with people who hardly know He exists or, in fact, due to generational blessings, do NOT believe He exists. Yet His desire is to have FRIENDS, people who DEEPLY believe He exists, people who have experience of Him, people who live their lives looking out for the interests of the Almighty Creator.

Following this article I plan to publish a series of articles that will address a wide variety of issues relative to responding to objections and sharing experience of what is required to become a Friend of the Almighty. Fact is, it is open to YOU to become His closest Friend! It is simply a matter of making a quality decision and then doing the hard yards to get to this exalted status. Along the way I will share how to do this but, IF your curiosity is piqued and you want to get started right away please read the articles "*The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU*" at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>

and "*Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator*" at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingCloseToYah.aspx.html>

I pray that this article will pique your interest and that you will start considering what is written above and, in the days and months ahead, that the articles that follow will challenge YOU to choose to become a Friend of the Almighty.

14 October 2017

---

This page is intentionally kept blank.

---

## Chapter 2: Commandments and Judgment

This Chapter presents  
a series of articles that deal with  
the realities of the Commandments and  
the Judgments of the Almighty.

### **3.2.1 -- 2015.10.03 -- Please consider fasting over Halloween and Christmas**

Please remember that Halloween is the most evil day of the year, Satan's great day.

I encourage you to undertake a three day fast over Halloween as an expression of solidarity with Father and against the Satanic realm.

I plan to commence fasting after supper on Thursday night and fast, water only and a small amount of covenant bread and grape juice morning and evening for health purposes, through to breaking the fast Sunday night.

I plan also to hold a similar fast over Christmas which is Satan's great triumph in getting the world to worship him as the Son god, that is god of the Sun.

I also aim to fast weekly over the intervening period in order to seek to draw closer to Yah and regain that which I have lost in the last year.

I encourage those of you who are serious about serving Yah to follow my example.

### **3.2.2 -- 2015.11.05 -- The Commandments are IRRELEVANT to Unbelievers**

In considering the world we live in in the light of what Father Yah has been teaching me I have come to understand that the Commandments are IRRELEVANT if you do NOT believe in the Almighty Creator whose Name is "Yah the Eternally Self-Existing", frequently transliterated as "Yahweh", more correctly "Yahooeh".

Being a “good” person is totally IRRELEVANT if you do not believe.

The ULTIMATE test at the end of your life is whether you believe in Yah or not.

If you believe you are judged according to His standards (the Commandments) and will be sent to the place of correction (aka Hell) to pay the price of ALL your UNCONFESSED sins and, thereafter you will be admitted to Heaven at some level.

If you once believed but have sinned to a point of rejection you will STILL go to the place of correction to pay the price for your unconfessed sins but thereafter you will be cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone to be utterly consumed and destroyed in a moment of torment and terror.

If you have NEVER believed then you will NOT experience this judgment. Your spirit will be taken by your guardian messenger {angel} to be shown the Lake of Fire and Brimstone, it will be explained to you that you have been lied to and that there IS Creator and that you have FAILED to qualify to enter Heaven. You will have the rules of engagement explained to you and be advised that you must now serve Satan until the end of the 7,000 years at which point, IF Satan wins The Contest you will live on earth with Satan for eternity but if Satan loses he and all who follow him, including you, will be cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone where, in a moment of torment and terror you will be utterly consumed and destroyed. You will then be returned to your dead body either to be collected by a servant of Satan and placed on another human being or to linger there for ever. Note that IF Satan wins the contest Yah will immediately withdraw from Planet Earth and ALL life will end so, as a demon or ancestor spirit you will find yourself languishing next to the remains of a human or animal unless you are senior enough to have earned transport by a Satanic messenger {angel}.

At this point it will be apparent that your GOOD life, keeping the Commandments, being a nice person, being considerate, being a gentle person, being kind, etc were a total waste of time as you face an arduous and tormented existence as a disembodied human spirit forced to rely on humans, animals and Satanic Messengers for transport and subject to torment and harsh punishment as the evil forces mould you to their purpose.

Accordingly, I strongly encourage you to recognize that the Almighty Creator DOES exist, that the entire complexity of the world we live in clearly EVIDENCES His existence and therefore that you choose to spend the rest of your life seeking to serve Him faithfully.

14 November 2015

### **3.2.3 -- 2015.11.09 -- Things that Yah will NOT ask you when you stand before Him**

I have just received a very nice email with the following ending:

God won't ask what kind of car you drive, but He'll ask how many people you helped get where they needed to go.

God won't ask the square footage of your house, but He'll ask how many people you welcomed into your home.

God won't ask about the clothes you had in your closet, but He'll ask how many you helped to clothe..

God won't ask how many friends you had, but He'll ask how many people to whom you were a friend.

God won't ask in what neighborhood you lived, but He'll ask how you treated your neighbors.

God won't ask about the size of your ego, but He'll ask about the content of your character.

God won't ask how many people you forwarded this to, but He'll ask why you were ashamed to pass it on .....

This is a classic example of the Satanic lie that Yah's measure of performance is how NICE we are, how GOOD we are, etc

My response to this email was:

"God may ask those questions, Yah will ask you about your relationship with Him and whether you cared for Him, whether you made your home and your car a safe haven for Him, whether you included Him in ALL that you did, whether you were His FRIEND and what sacrifices you made because of your love for Him."

I cannot stress enough, the SOLE reason we exist is to be companions and friends to our Father in Heaven, yes He would like us to be nice to those of our brothers and sisters who are serving Him but, quite frankly, right now He is INDIFFERENT to the circumstances of those who do NOT believe He exists or who have believed but now ignore Him totally.

And, by the way, God (Gad) does not care a damn about any of those things they are simply a useful distraction to keep people serving Satan and ignoring Yah!

Please really engage with this point it has a HUGE impact on how you live your life and how you will be rewarded or penalized on the day you die!

17 November 2015

### **3.2.4 -- 2016.02.05 -- Set-Apart {Holy} Sabbaths this year**

The set-apart, that is "holy" high Sabbaths for this year are as follows based on the Qodesh Calendar from Qodesh Books at <https://www.qodesh.co.za/>

Pesach (Passover) -- Friday 22nd April

Shavuot (Pentecost) -- Sunday 12th June

Yom Teruah (the Day of Trumpets) -- Monday 3rd October

Yom Kippur (the Day of Atonement) -- Wednesday 12th October, starts at sunset on the 11th of October, full fast, water only

First day of Sukkot -- First day of the Feast of Tabernacles -- Monday 17th October (birthday of Yahooshua)

Great day of Sukkot -- Last day of the Feast of Tabernacles -- Monday 24th October

All of the above days are high Sabbaths and we are commanded NOT to do any commercial activity or any other secular activity, these days are to be devoted to Father.

As I understand it, apart from the Day of Atonement that expressly commences at sunset, all the rest commence at sunrise.

I encourage you to diarise these dates and observe them.

### **3.2.5 -- 2016.03.10 -- Easter is NOT Passover**

A reminder that Easter is NOT Passover.

Passover this year is on Friday 22nd April, a month from now.

Easter is named after "Ishtar" or "Ashteroth" the demonic, pagan, Satanic idolatrous deity and is dedicated to worship of that god.

So any Easter observance gives power to Ashteroth who is one of the Demonic Masterminds that rule the Satanic Kingdom and thus the World.

Remember also that the name of the anointed prophet, Yahooshua, is NOT Jesus and that he died on a stake and NOT a cross and Christ is NOT an alternative name for him, and he is NOT God and there is NO Trinity.

So, overall, church observance of Easter this coming weekend is FAR off the mark.



You might want to consider fasting from Sunset on Thursday to Sunset on Sunday and devoting the time to service to the Creator which means NO attendance at church.

### **3.2.6 -- 2016.03.11 -- Regarding Easter**

A few more thoughts regarding Easter.

Please see articles at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/SatanicFeasts/Easter.aspx.html>

As I understand things there are only two valid response to Easter, the one is to fast and do all you can to serve Father over the days of this Satanic feast and the other is to engage in regular secular activities ignoring the holiday element as much as you possibly can.

If you find yourself with no other alternative to but to observe the holidays then i urge you to ask Father for forgiveness and focus on serving Him as much as possible during the period.

### **3.2.7 -- 2016.05.02 -- The Ten Commandments are IRRELEVANT without Relationship**

In recent weeks I have had communication with a number of people who have arrogantly ignorant opinions of the matters of the Almighty and of what is according to the Will of the Almighty and what not. These people have come from different religions and denominations and all at some level believe they have THE truth when, in fact, they are seriously off the mark.

In the light of this and through observing the society in which I live, which quite actively seeks to obey the Ten Commandments and live "good" lives I have come to realise that, in fact, the Ten Commandments and all other laws, commandments and precepts relating to the matters of the Creator are IRRELEVANT unless one has a RELATIONSHIP with the Almighty Creator.

#### **1. Love Yah TOTALLY**

The fundamental commandment is *"Love Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, your Mighty One with ALL your heart, with ALL your mind, with ALL your soul and ALL your strength!"* – if you are NOT doing this your life is NOT worth much in the greater scheme of things – we were CREATED to have a deep personal relationship with our Creator. Note that "Yah" is His true, essential name NOT "God", "The LORD", etc.

**2. Only believe? → Outer Darkness**

If all you have done is at some moment in time believe that the Creator exists but have continued to live as though He does NOT exist you will be judged according to the Ten Commandments and probably spend considerable time in torment in Hell but, most critically, you will end up in the Outer Darkness for eternity a place of intense cold and darkness, the “trash heap of Heaven”. A highly undesirable outcome!

**3. Believe with commitment? → Commandments are CRITICAL**

If you believe and are making some material effort to serve the Almighty then the Ten Commandments provide you with essential guidance as to how to live your life and you would be strongly advised to pray regularly for deep revelation of the TRUE meaning of the Commandments and then energetically clean up your life accordingly. See the Commandments page on the website at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Commandments.aspx.html> for more information.

**4. Relationship? – Commandments should be AXIOMATIC**

If you are seriously seeking a deep personal relationship with the Creator then you should DEEPLY understand that He desires you to clean up your act and FULLY comply with ALL TEN of the Commandments. If you are sloppy in this area then you are fooling yourself IF you think you have a deep personal relationship with Father Yah.

**5. Do NOT believe? → Commandments are IRRELEVANT!**

The Ten Commandments were given to BELIVERS FOR BELIEVERS. So, if you do NOT believe in the Creator your moral, ethical, principled “good” life is totally futile. You might as well go out blaspheming, lying, whoring and killing wholesale – you will still die and become a demon and spend the remainder of the 7,000 years eking out some sort of meaningless spiritual existence, much as you have done during your life to date.

**6. Good life? → IRRELEVANT!**

One of the huge errors in the world today is the belief that a “GOOD” life is what counts. It does NOT, personal relationship with the Creator is what COUNTS – read the article “The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU” at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html> and the article “Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator” at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingCloseToYah.aspx.html> for detailed information to discover what this is about and how to attain it.

**7. Understanding of the Commandments is CONFUSED!**

Then, to compound the problem, most of what is taught and believed about the Commandments is SO corrupt and full of error that whatever attempts you MAY be making to keep them are close to futile, see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/ChristianityCorrupt.aspx.html>

If this article has gotten your attention I urge you to resolve now to stop playing games and choose to seek a deep personal relationship with the Almighty Creator.

28 May 2016

### **3.2.8 -- 2016.06.02 -- Reminder -- next Sunday, the 12th of June, is the Day of Pentecost, Shavuot**

To remind you that next Sunday, the 12th of June, is the Day of Pentecost (Shavuot) -- the day that the Almighty appeared on the Mountain to the people of Israel and the day that the Spirit of the Almighty was poured out on the believers in the Upper Room after Yahooshua {Jesus} had risen to Heaven.

### **3.2.9 -- 2016.07.01 -- Why Committed Believers Suffer Loss**

I am currently corresponding with a number of deeply committed believers who are suffering loss. One is facing divorce and is drowning in debt, another is unemployed and suffering spiritual torment. In both cases, viewed from the outside it would seem that these two men cannot possibly be close to the Almighty Creator, after all, the church teaches that it is His will for us to prosper and be in health and we should all be happy servants.

Speaking from harsh personal experience, the opposite is true. The closer you get to Father the greater the pressure for your life to be a mess.

In such circumstances one is faced with a choice, one either presses in towards Father, deals with the issues one has to deal with and overcomes or one is defeated and retreats. When everything is going wrong it is very easy to believe that you are never going to make it and retreat. That is exactly what the forces of darkness are aiming for.

In considering situations like this and in considering one's own walk with the Almighty it is vital to understand that, irrespective of your religious grouping (Christian, Moslem, Jew), we are called to overcome to the end and draw close to our Father in Heaven whether you call Him God, The LORD, Allah, G\_d or whatever.

IF you are seeking to draw close to the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and Earth whose true name is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the forces of darkness WILL do all they can to destroy you or lead you astray.

Remember that the basic goal of The Contest

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/TheContest.aspx.html> is to ensure that at the end of the age, roughly around May 3003 there is NOT a single true believer on Earth who is close enough to Father AND free of sin such that they can call for Yahooshua to return to rule the Earth. In order to do this, those of us who believe are called to overcome in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne in Heaven for eternity. Fundamentally the concept of “overcome” relates to overcoming sin and living a life above sin see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/496/2013-11-07-Life-WITHOUT-Sin-Amplification.aspx.html>

This, in turn, fundamentally requires that we seek ALL Truth and deal with ALL Error in our lives see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/SeekTruth.aspx.html>

In the situations referred to in the opening to this article, the challenge for these two men is to overcome sin in their lives.

Why do I say this?

Fundamentally the forces of darkness cannot touch us if we are living above sin / without sin AND, they can only touch us to the extent that we DO have sin in our lives. So, whatever loss we are experiencing it correlates directly with the sin or error we have in our lives.

How does this work?

Simply, there is a Criminal Court in Heaven. The Judge in this Court is the Almighty Creator, the Advocate is Yahooshua the Anointed of Yah {inaccurately known as Jesus Christ} who argues for mitigation of sentence and the prosecutor is Satan or one of Satan’s messengers {angels}. Whenever a human being sins, the prosecutor has the right to bring that person before the Court for a trial. If the person repents of the sin then there is NO charge possible, if the person does NOT repent then a charge is possible. However, in practice, where the person is a weak believer and does not constitute a threat to the forces of darkness then they generally do NOT press charges although Father can require them to press charges. If the person is an unbeliever they are on the side of the forces of darkness and so NO charges are brought, again unless Father requires this. See the article “Judgement in this Life” at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/JudgmentTHISLife.aspx.html> for detailed discussion of Judgment in this life.

HOWEVER, IF the person is a committed believer, one who has made a deep commitment to serving Father, then the forces of darkness pull out all the stops. They do this on two fronts:

1. They magnify all sin and error in the life of the person concerned by seeking legal rights to put demons on that person to lead the person into deeper sin.
2. They monitor the conduct of that person by allocating a messenger {angel} to follow the believer around and record all sin and error such that any time that person steps

into sin or error the forces of darkness bring charges to the Court of Heaven and seek sentences that will allow them to bring that person down through taking finances from them, bringing ill-health on them, causing accidents, etc.

In the cases mentioned above, the one man has one-flesh bonds with women other than the woman whom he calls his wife and she, in turn has one-flesh bonds with men prior to the man she calls husband. The house is therefore an adulterous house and is also divided and so the forces of darkness gain a range of legal rights to tear this couple apart and destroy their finances.

In the second case the situation is more complex but, insofar as there is suffering and loss this is ONLY possible because of sin and error. I do not know what the sin is at this stage but I know from deep personal experience that if there were NO sin this man would NOT be suffering the way he is.

In both cases these men have made strong commitments to serving Father Yah and that is why they are suffering the way they are. I say this understanding full well that this is directly contradictory to what the church and established religion is teaching.

Note that if you are a believer at any level and you suffer loss, be it an accident, illness, theft, death of a loved one, etc then there HAS to be sin involved and, for whatever reason the forces of darkness have directed attention to you. Either of their own volition or because Father wants to stir you up.

I hope that once you realise that Father Yah desires GOOD things for you and that NOTHING can go wrong in your life UNLESS YOU open the door for judgment, you will recognize that you can clean up and do whatever you need to do to walk in victory.

Note that it is extremely difficult for a single man who does NOT have a woman in covenant AND in harmony to prosper, it takes a family unit of at least one man and woman in harmonious covenant as a minimum requirement for prosperity. See <http://end-time-issueministries.org/MenWomen/ManandWomaninHarmony.aspx.html>

In all of this it is vital to remember that THE PURPOSE of our life on Earth is to qualify as a Friend of the Creator or at the very least to Overcome sin – see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/CreatordesiresFRIENDS.aspx.html>

There is nothing more important or rewarding than, at the end of your life to come before the Judgment Seat and to be announced to be a Friend or, if not a Friend, at least an Overcomer and invited to sit on a High Throne for Eternity. Ultimately, on the day you die you will realize that everything that you did that disqualified you from this high rank was a total waste of time and so, the vast majority of people will find themselves to have failed when they are judged immediately following their death.

The document “Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator” at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingCloseToYah.aspx.html> gives detailed instructions as to how to draw close to the Almighty, prayers to pray, fasts to

fast, rites to practice, worship songs to sing, etc. If you seriously take hold of that document and apply it wholeheartedly in your life for the rest of your life you will be assured of a high throne for eternity AND you will come to a place of victory over sin and the forces of darkness in your life.

02 July 2016

### **3.2.10 -- 2016.07.02 -- Honour your father and your mother else you WILL die**

As I have recently stated, the Commandments are ONLY relevant to believers. If you do not believe you do NOT qualify to be judged and you will be judged according to the Great Commandment – “Love Yah the eternally self-existing your mighty one with ALL your heart, mind, soul and strength”. If you do NOT believe you will NOT enter Heaven and will be relegated to roam the earth as a disembodied ancestor spirit also known as a demon.

If you DO believe then it is vital to understand that ALL the Ten Commandments carry a death penalty for repeated violation and, at the very least, carry a penalty of torment in the place of correction, also known as Hell, for unrepented sin at the point of your death.

Accordingly there is good reason to keep the Commandments.

It is also so that you can be judged in this life for these sins and, in extreme cases, you may be put to death by the forces of darkness through illness or apparent accident for your unrepented sin.

Note that the concept inherent in the term “repent” is that you turn away from your sin and go in the opposite direction. Repentance inherently includes a resolve NOT to repeat the crime.

In this context it is important to understand a Commandment that receives little attention much of the time “honour your mother and father that it may go well with you”. The corollary to that Commandment is “he who curses his mother or his father shall surely die”.

The brutal truth is that if you do NOT honour your mother and / or your father, that you will progressively die a slow and lingering death whereby your body will slowly cease to live until one day you finally cease to exist physically. During this process you will progressively suffer more and more. The speed with which this happens will depend on the extent to which you curse your mother or your father or both of them and also the extent to which you dishonour them.

Note that putting them in a “retirement village” or letting them put themselves there, and then only visiting them occasionally is NOT honouring them – Father Yah intended them to

grow old in YOUR home under YOUR care and if you cannot do that you need to examine WHY you cannot do that and deal with whatever you need to deal with. If your father or mother or both are in a retirement village and you seldom visit them and do not meet their needs including their need for quality time with you and with their grandchildren do NOT be surprised if you are in declining health, you have brought it on yourself.

03 July 2016

### **3.2.11 -- 2016.08.02 -- About Covenant**

Covenant relates to the fundamental contractual relationship between Yah and mankind and between human beings.

A Covenant is a robust contract that contains benefits to either party if the covenant is honored and penalties for the party that breaks the covenant

It is NOT possible to fully understand Yah, what Yahooshua achieved, marriage or commerce if you do NOT understand covenant

The most robust form of covenant involves blood as a form of oath associated with death if the covenant is broken

The Satanic forces understand covenant very well and use it highly effectively to control their followers.

4 August 2016

### **3.2.12 -- 2016.09.01 -- Words**

Words are critical, the entire Creation operates through words

Most people are sloppy with words and thereby bring about unintended consequences in their lives and sin

It is written that we will be judged by our words

Each one of us is accompanied by a guardian messenger {angel} who records EVERYTHING that we do and say in a book based on which we will be judged on our judgment day

Destructive words can cause harm to others and to ourselves and open us up to additional ancestor spirits {demons} being assigned to us

Idle words do nothing and are regarded as sin

Jokes are mostly lies in some shape or form

Words such as "luck" invoke demons

It is wise to be sober in our choice of words

### **3.2.13 -- 2016.10.05 -- Halloween**

Halloween is Satan's take off of the Great Day of the Feast of Tabernacles

This is the day of the year with the greatest Satanic ritual and abomination with human sacrifice, etc

All the trappings of Halloween have Satanic significance

The ONLY appropriate action for a believer on this day is to fast and seek Yah and, where possible, carry on with "business as usual".

### **3.2.14 -- 2016.10.09 -- All of the 10 Commandments as well as the Principal Commandment have been almost universally broken and made of NO effect**

The correct interpretation and application of each of the so-called "Ten Commandments" is discussed in the pages relating to the Commandments

The MOST IMPORTANT COMMANDMENT is "love Yah the Eternally Self-Existing {God, The LORD}, your Mighty One {God}, with ALL your heart, with ALL your soul, with ALL your mind and with ALL your strength

NOTHING is more important than this

Sadly, almost no one on earth really understands this Commandment let alone actively seeks to comply with it, there is much on this site to help you IF you choose to go this route -- see particularly the page on Relationship with Yah, and THE Goal see also the prayers on the Prayers page

Beyond this, false teachings have resulting in a situation where all Ten of the so-called "Ten Commandments", the Ten Laws confirmed and reiterated by the Creator on the mountain



in the Sinai Desert in Saudi Arabia to Moshe {Moses} and the children of Yisrael {Israel} are made of no effect

1. Yah the Eternally Self-Existing is ONE Mighty One you shall have NO other mighty ones beside Him -- broken through the worship of the Bible, Jesus, Mohammed, etc
2. No idols -- broken again with the Bible, the Cross, the car, the house, the wife, the husband, etc -- anything or anyone that comes between you and service to the Creator
3. Do NOT take the Name of Yah the Eternally Self-Existing in vain -- broken because almost no one knows His Name, many say "Ja" or "Jah" for yes, have "Yahoo" email addresses, use false names, etc
4. Keep Sabbaths -- relates to the seventh day of the week which is Saturday and the high Sabbaths of the Almighty being Passover, Pentecost, the Day of Trumpets, the Day of Atonement and the Feast of Tabernacles, the Christian world largely observes the Sabbath as Sunday, the day of the Sun, an abomination in the sight of the Almighty, and totally ignores the high Sabbaths preferring instead to observe the Sabbaths of Satan, Christmas, Halloween, Easter, etc -- see "Satanic Feasts" for more information
5. Honor parents -- few people today show their parents the honor and respect due them, in particular most parents are abandoned and left to live alone in their old age with occasional visits by their children when they should be nurtured in the body of their families
6. NO murder -- the Christian world largely accepts abortion which is outright murder as well as contraceptive methods that cause the fertilized egg NOT to implant, also a form of abortion and murder, in addition the death penalty for murder has largely been abolished despite it being a clear instruction of the Almighty that murderers should be put to death
7. NO adultery -- lies about Church marriage, loss of understanding of the Virgin's Covenant, etc means that almost all people today are breaking this Commandment
8. NO stealing -- much of the conduct of the world involves some level of deceit and misrepresentation in commerce -- this is stealing -- in particular the church lies wholesale about the Almighty, the Bible, the future of people AND takes tithes and offerings that yoke the people who give into the error and dishonesty of those they give to -- frequently churches elicit donations with messages about tithes and giving to "the House of God" that are totally off the mark and that their gross sin and error disqualifies them from -- this too is stealing
9. NO false witness or lying -- the church lies constantly about the Almighty and His ways, they dress the ways of Satan and his masterminds up to look attractive and sell them as the ways of the Almighty in unknowing ignorance because they fail to SEEK TRUTH

10. NO lusting or coveting -- most advertising works on the basis of stimulating covetousness, pornography and much advertising stimulates lust, etc

### **3.2.15 -- 2016.12.07 -- Judgment**

Most believers are unaware of the significance of judgment in the world and in what is to come, they have been lied to and believe that they just have to believe and everything will be alright, this is FAR from the truth

We are judged in this life and, MORE critically, we are judged when we die

If we become believers we are subject to a more severe judgment than if we are NOT believers

As believers we are expected to adhere to Yah's Commandments and Precepts and, to the extent that at the time we die we have unconfessed and unrepented sin we WILL spend time in the place of correction and judgment, commonly referred to as Hell

As an unbeliever when you die you will be taken to the lake of Fire, shown that this is your destiny UNLESS the forces of Satan defeat Yah in the contest and then you will be returned to the body you just left and will spend the rest of the 7,000 years as an ancestor spirit or demon

At some level you may try to help Satan to win so that you can have honour and rank in the Satanic realm, or you may just stay as a lonely spirit with no ambition, in the place where you died

At the end of the 7,000 years IF Satan wins and there is NOT a believer on earth without sin to call Yahooshua to return and usher in judgment, you will remain as a spirit on earth under the dominion of Satan for eternity

IF at the end of the 7,000 years Satan loses, you will be gathered up and thrown into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone where you will be utterly consumed in moment of terror and torment.

### **3.2.16 -- 2016.12.09 -- Judgment in THIS life**

Yah sits on a throne, Yahooshua is our advocate, Satan is the accuser, there is a Court in Heaven and judgments are constantly handed down

Loss, lack, illness, accidents, premature death in the life of a believer and even in the lives of unbelievers are at some level a direct consequence of a judgment in the Court of Heaven

The Satanic realm bring an accusation "Joe believer is in adultery we want a sentence of death", Yahoooshua the advocate says "Joe is a young believer, I ask for mitigation of sentence", "Yah says, let him break a leg", the Satanic realm goes out and arrange for Joe to have an accident

Whether it is cancer, a burglary or financial lack there is a similar Court process that is required for that thing to happen

It is vital to understand this and, once a judgment is experienced to seek guidance from Yah, confess, repent and clean up so there is NO further judgment

Once you understand judgment in this life it NO longer becomes a matter of casual discretion as to whether you clean up your life and live according to the Commandments and precepts of Yah.

### **3.2.17 -- 2016.12.10 -- Blasphemous Names**

As a direct extension of the previous point / topic, there are numerous incorrect words and names in use

These names should be avoided as they give the Satanic realm power over the people who use them.

### **3.2.18 -- 2017.01.01 -- True Sabbaths of the Almighty Creator**

One of the most important outward signs of commitment to Yah and service to Him is the observance of His Sabbaths, His set-apart days

Yah always sets his deadlines and plans relative to His Sabbaths and set-apart days and will NOT set deadlines according to Satan's (that is the worldly) calendar.

### 3.2.19 -- 2017.01.02 -- Rosh HaShanah: The Truth About the Real Biblical New Year

I recently received correspondence relating to the real New Year according to Father's calendar. I did a search on Google and came up with the following article which addresses some useful points.

From

<http://www.shamar.org/articles/the-truth-about-rosh-hashana.php#.WGoaDPmLSUK>

By Lee Underwood

>>> Forward begins <<<

#### Rosh HaShanah: The Truth About the Real Biblical New Year

*"This month shall mark for you the beginning of the months; it shall be the first of the months of the year for you."* (Exodus 12.2; see also Exodus 12.18; Joshua 4.19; 2 Chronicles 35.1)

The passage above seems to refer to the day known in the Jewish calendar<sup>1</sup> as *Rosh HaShanah* (i.e., New Year's Day). However, Yahweh actually said it as He was preparing His final judgment upon Egypt, seven months *before* the date Rosh HaShanah is now celebrated. He even declared the command twice<sup>2</sup> to make sure there was no misunderstanding as to when the new year begins. Yet today the Jewish people (and many Gentiles) celebrate the beginning of the new year on the first day of the *seventh* month. But how did the new year end up being celebrated on the first day of the *seventh* month? Was the commandment concerning the beginning of the new year later changed by Yahweh to a different date? Or perhaps there something lost in the translation from Hebrew to English?

Although this may seem trivial, Yahweh thought it was important enough to point it out to Moses and Aaron as He was preparing to strike down the first-born of Egypt before delivering His people from bondage. In addition, the timing of the calendar was a part of creation (Genesis 1.14-18) used to serve as signs for His *fixed* [or *set*, *appointed*] *times*. In order to make sure we properly understand what has happened here we will examine the

---

<sup>1</sup> For the sake of clarity I will use the term *biblical calendar* when referring to the one given to Israel by Yahweh and *Jewish calendar* for the one created by the rabbis (sages, and teachers of Torah at the time—see *Note 5 below*).

<sup>2</sup> This was done using a technique called *synonymous parallelism* which restates the first part of the verse in a different way in the second part in order to give emphasis to the statement.

Scriptures to see if Yahweh did indeed make changes to the Torah at a later date with respect to the *fixed times* in the biblical calendar.

### The Fixed Times of Yahweh

*"God said, 'Let there be lights in the expanse of the sky to separate day from night; **they shall serve as signs for the set times**—the days and the years; and they shall serve as lights in the expanse of the sky to shine upon the earth.' And it was so. God made the two great lights, the greater light to dominate the day and the lesser light to dominate the night, and the stars. And God set them in the expanse of the sky to shine upon the earth, to dominate the day and the night, and to separate light from darkness. And God saw that this was good."* (Genesis 1.14-18)

These verses show two things, with respect to our present topic:

- The lights in the sky are *signs* for counting time, that we may know the *fixed* (or *set*) *times* of Yahweh as decreed in the Torah — the best summary of these being in Leviticus 23; and,
- That, contrary to popular belief both then and now, these heavenly bodies are not real gods.

*"Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying: 'Speak to the Israelite people and say to them: "These are My fixed times, the fixed times of Yahweh, which you shall proclaim as sacred occasions."'"* (Leviticus 23.1-2)

The [Sabbath](#), celebrated weekly, is the first of Yahweh's *fixed times* listed in the Torah (Leviticus 23.3), with the rest of them being celebrated once a year. Passover (Leviticus 23.5) is the first of the yearly fixed times, celebrated at twilight on the fourteenth day of the *first* month of the year, followed immediately by the Feast of Unleavened Bread (Leviticus 23.6-8). Hebrew defines "twilight" as "between the evenings", e.g., at the end of the fourteenth day and at the beginning of the fifteenth day. In the biblical calendar each day begins at sundown the preceding day and ends when the sun sets on the current day (Genesis 1.5). Each month begins at the start of a new moon; the Hebrew word for "new moon" (*chodesh*) is the same word translated as "month".

The passage in Leviticus 23 goes on to say that "... In the **seventh** month, on the first day of the month you shall observe complete rest, a sacred occasion commemorated with loud blasts." (Leviticus 23.24). The first day of the seventh month is known in Hebrew as *Yom*

*Teruah* ("a day of shouting"). It's also known as *Trumpets*<sup>3</sup>. Most people, however, know the first day of the seventh month by the name of *Rosh HaShanah*, which means "head of the year", i.e., the new year: *rosh* means "head", *ha* means "the", and *shana* means "year" — *the head of the year*.

In order to have a better understanding, let's take a look at the real meaning of a few of the Hebrew words in Exodus 12.2:

*"This month shall mark for you the **beginning** of the **months**; it shall be the **first** of the months of the **year** for you."* (Exodus 12.2)

**beginning**; Hebrew: *rosh*

*Head* or the *beginning*, such as of a designated period of time, e.g., the *head* of the year. Strong's No: 7218; AHLB No: 1458-D(N)<sup>4</sup>

**month**; Hebrew: *chodesh*

Designating the first crescent of the moon as the renewal of the moon; the first day of the month. Strong's No: 2320; AHLB No: 2151(g)

**first**; Hebrew: *rishon*

*beginning*, such as of a designated period of time. Strong's No: 7223; AHLB No: 1458-D(ej)

**year**; Hebrew: *shannah*

*Year*, as in the sense of repeating, as a revolution of time. Strong's No: 8141; AHLB No: 1474-A(N1)

So, as stated in the passage above, that particular month (*chodesh*) is the beginning (*rosh*) of the months, making it "the head of the year", i.e., the *real* Rosh HaShanah. This leaves no doubt that the biblical *Rosh HaShanah* — the beginning of the year, i.e., New Year's Day — is *fourteen days before Passover* and *not* the first day of the seventh month. It's important to note, however, that Yahweh *never* designated the first day of the year as any type of celebration, even as "Rosh HaShanah" or "New Year's Day". In fact, the literal term *Rosh HaShanah* does not actually appear in the Tanakh. So how then did the Jewish people end up celebrating a non-biblical holiday (i.e., New Year's Day) on the first day of the seventh

---

<sup>3</sup> It's also known as *Zikkaron Teruah* ("remembering the loud noise") and *Yom Ha-Zikkaron* ("day of the remembrance").

<sup>4</sup> Strong's = [The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible](#); AHLB = [Ancient Hebrew Lexicon of the Bible](#)

month? (Although the first day of the seventh month *is* one of Yahweh's fixed times, it is *not* designated as the beginning of the year.)

### The Meaning of Yom Teruah

Let's stop for a moment and take a look at the fixed time known as *Yom Teruah*, the first day of the seventh month. This day has been a puzzlement for many people because it's the only holy day whose real purpose is not revealed in the Torah, which states:

*"Speak to the Israelite people thus: In the seventh month, on the first day of the month, you shall observe complete rest, a sacred occasion commemorated with loud blasts. You shall not work at your occupations; and you shall bring an offering by fire to Yahweh."* (Leviticus 23.24-25).

The only other mention of the celebration appears in Numbers 29.1-6, in reference to the offerings for the day. This fixed time is usually associated with blasts from the trumpet but the Hebrew word *teruah* means to make a loud noise, as in a great shout of alarm, of war, or of rejoicing (the Hebrew word *yom* means day). The same word is also used in Joshua 6.5, where it is generally translated as "*shout*". There is also the loud blast of the ram's horn when the people of Israel gathered at the base of Mount Sinai (Exodus 19.13,16,19; 20.15). So while the word *teruah* can mean a loud noise such as that made by a trumpet or a shofar, it can also mean a loud noise made by a shouting of a gathering of people. And although Torah does not give a clear meaning of the real *purpose* of the day, it does tell us *what* we are to do on that day. We don't need to know Yahweh's reasons for everything. And it's definitely not up to us to assign our own meaning to it. (The concept of attempting to know the meaning of all things comes from a Greek mindset and not from a Hebraic one.)

We then should celebrate the *fixed times* as Yahweh commanded; in the case of *Yom Teruah*, as a day of complete rest commemorated with loud shouting — perhaps of praise and worship to Yahweh — or the blowing of trumpets or of ram's horns, or maybe even both.

### The Roots of Rosh HaShanah

But that still doesn't answer *why* the first day of the seventh month became known as New Year's Day. We do know, however, *how* it became New Year's Day. It seems the rabbis<sup>5</sup> living in the Diaspora after the Jewish people went into captivity in Babylon, are the ones who changed the beginning of the year to the day of *Yom Teruah*. (The literal term *Rosh*

---

<sup>5</sup> Although it was not until the second century that the term "rabbi" became an official title, it's used here to describe the Jewish teachers of the time, sometimes known as sages. Basically, a rabbi is a teacher of Judaism qualified to render decisions in Jewish law. The title *rabbi* is derived from the noun *rav*, which in biblical Hebrew means "great", but it does not occur in the Tanakh. (Sources: [Jewish Virtual Library](#), [Encyclopaedia Judaica](#), [Chabad](#))

*HaShanah* shows up for the first time in the *Mishna*<sup>6</sup>, a Jewish code of law compiled in 200 CE) Yet several times Yahweh commanded that the Torah never be changed in any way:


*"You shall not add anything to what I command you or take anything away from it, but keep the commandments of Yahweh your God that I enjoin upon you." (Deuteronomy 4.2)*

*"My rules alone shall you observe, and faithfully follow My laws: I Yahweh am your God." (Leviticus 18.4; See also Deuteronomy 13.1; Deuteronomy 28.14; Joshua 1:7)*

It was also in the Diaspora that other changes to the biblical calendar were made. One such change was identifying the months using names taken from the Babylonian calendar. This took place during the time of Ezra, when some of the Jewish people returned to the Land from the Babylonian exile. The rabbis have made no effort to hide where the calendar names came from: "The names of the months came up with them from Babylonia" (*Jerusalem Talmud*, Rosh Hashanana 1.2 56d). And although the months in the Jewish calendar now have names, Scripture uses numbers to identify the months<sup>7</sup>: "*In the first month*" (Genesis 8.13; Leviticus 23.5); "*the second month*" (1 Chronicles 27:4); "*of the fifth month*" (2 Kings 25.8); and "*In the seventh month*" (Numbers 29.1). In the biblical calendar the days do not have names either; they too use numbers: "*a first day*" (Genesis 1.5), "*a fifth day*" (Genesis 1.23) and "*the seventh day*" (Genesis 2.2; Exodus 12.15; Leviticus 13.34).

Rabbi Moshe ben Nachman ("Nahmanides", "the Ramban"), a thirteenth century Jewish scholar from Spain, wrote a commentary on Exodus 12.2, explaining why they took the names of the months of the Babylonian calendar and added them to the one given by

---

<sup>6</sup> The *Mishna* is an extra-biblical source ("pertaining to information or content outside the Bible") compiled in 200 CE (Source: [Jewish Virtual Library](#).) The reference in the Mishna is the portion titled, appropriately, "[Rosh Hashanah](#)", [PDF format](#) .

<sup>7</sup> Scriptural references to the biblical calendar include ten months identified by numbers rather than by name. It was not until later editions of the Tanakh, after the Babylonian exile, that a few Babylonian month names were added, and then they always appeared next to the number of the month. Three of them are *Ziv* (1 Kings 6.1), *Bul* (1 Kings 6.38), and *Ethanim* (1 Kings 8.2). In Exodus 13.4 the month is named *Aviv* (or *Abib*); this, however, is an incorrect translation. The Hebrew word *Aviv* (Strong's No: 24; AHLB No: 1002-B(b)) literally means "green grain", i.e., the new green ears of growing grain. So the passage is correctly translated as "*You go free this day, in the month [or "on the new moon"] of the green grain*". In other words, in this case, the translators used the Hebrew word as the name of the month instead of translating it along with the other Hebrew words around it.



Yahweh. Rabbi Nachman agreed that the reference in the verse in Exodus was to the literal first month, and that all months are to be counted from there. His reasoning was that by doing this they would remember what he calls "the Great Miracle", referring to Yahweh's deliverance of Israel from Egypt. But he then states that the rabbis said the names of the months came back with them from Babylonia so they would remember they had been there (in Babylonia) and that Yahweh took them out and brought them back to the Land, with reference to, he said, the prophecy of Jeremiah 16.14-15:

*"Assuredly, a time is coming—declares Yahweh—when it shall no more be said, 'As Yahweh lives who brought the Israelites out of the land of Egypt,' but rather, 'As Yahweh lives who brought the Israelites out of the northland, and out of all the lands to which He had banished them.' For I will bring them back to their land, which I gave to their fathers."*

Rabbi Nachman's reasoning here is that by changing the names of the months from numbers — as given to them by Yahweh — to the names of pagan deities worshiped in the nations where Yahweh sent them when they turned from Him (Jeremiah 16.11), they would be honoring His delivering them from Babylon, much like when He delivered them from Egypt. But while Yahweh's deliverance of Israel from "*the northland, and out of all the lands to which He had banished them*" is surely a mighty deed, the reasoning is quite different than of His deliverance from Egypt. In Egypt, the Israelites were slaves through no fault of their own. However, they were in Babylon and other places because Yahweh had "*hurled them out of the land*" because they deserted Him "*and followed other gods and served them and worshiped them*" (Jeremiah 16.10-13). And although Yahweh said His redemption of Israel from other lands would be recognized as a greater deed than the exodus, He didn't, *at anytime*, tell Israel to do anything special to remember it. And why would He? It was a time of shame for Israel. Yahweh repeats the verses above, almost verbatim (Jeremiah 23.7-8), except here the preceding verses express His strong disapproval of Israel's "shepherds":

*"... concerning the shepherds who should tend My people: It is you who let My flock scatter and go astray. You gave no thought to them, but I am going to give thought to you, for your wicked acts—declares Yahweh."* (Jeremiah 23.1-4)

The act of sending Israel into the Diaspora was a punishment, with a promise of their eventual return. They were to return after seventy years (Jeremiah 29.10-14), but many chose instead to remain in the Diaspora, including many of the "shepherds".

Let's take a look at a few of the names of the months that "came up with them from Babylonia" with which they chose to rename the months of the biblical calendar:

- *Sivan*: Taken from the moon god Sin.
- *Tammuz*: Taken directly from the pagan deity Tammuz, the consort of the goddess Ishtar. Each year he allegedly died and was then resurrected by Ishtar. Yahweh called

the worship of Tammuz "*a terrible abomination*"; the women in Israel worshiped this deity at the entrance to the north gate of the holy Temple before being driven from the Land (Ezekiel 8.13-14).

- *Elul*: The Babylonian goddess of this month was Ishtar, also called Asherah (2 Kings 23:13) who was one of the pagan gods worshiped by King Solomon, and was part of the reason the kingdom was split and taken from Solomon and given to Jeroboam (1 Kings 11:5,29-39). Ishtar is also known as the "*Queen of Heaven*" (Jeremiah 7.18; 44:15-19). Elijah stood against the prophets of Asherah "*who eat at Jezebel's table*" (1 Kings 18.19).
- *Tishrei*: The Babylonian god for this month was Shamash, the sun god in the Babylonian pantheon and the god of justice in Babylonia.
- *Cheshvan*: The Babylonian god for this month was Marduk, associated with water, vegetation, judgment, and magic. He was King Nebuchadnezzar's favorite god, even naming his son after him: Evil-Merodach ("*Avel-Marduk*" in Babylonian, meaning "man of Marduk".) (2 Kings 25.27).
- *Kislev*: The Babylonian god for this month was Nergal, mentioned in 2 Kings 17.30.

### Conclusion

Let's take a last look at our original questions:

- *Did Yahweh later changed the date of the new year?*

No, it's quite clear these changes were made by men and not Yahweh.

- *Was something lost when the Hebrew was translated to English?*

No, the Hebrew to English translation, at least with respect to Exodus 12.2, was just fine.

In conclusion, biblically there is no special day known as *Rosh HaShanah*, especially on the first day of the *seventh* month. The first day of the biblical year, as given to Israel by Yahweh, is in the *first* month, fourteen days before the fixed time of Passover (*Pesach*). While technically that day is "New Year's Day", it was never designated as such by Yahweh.

### Hebrew and Jewish Calendar Links

*Listing of the links shown here are for reference only. Their inclusion does not constitute any agreement or disagreement with the sites listed.*

#### [Hebcal Jewish Calendar](#)

Create your own Jewish calendar; download a holiday calendar to Microsoft Outlook, Apple iCal, iPhone, iPad, BlackBerry, Palm, or Android; convert dates between Hebrew and Gregorian dates; and more.

### [Kaluach.net](#)

An online Jewish calendar. Store your own personal events such as birthdays and memorial dates, all according to the Jewish calendar and the civil calendar. The site also sends you reminders of holidays and your personal events by e-mail.

### [Hebrew Calendar Add-on for Firefox](#)

Show the Hebrew date in your browser's status.

### [Encyclopaedia Judaica](#)

Published originally in 1971, Encyclopaedia Judaica has been a leading source for information on the Jewish people, the Jewish faith, and the state of Israel. It is listed on the *Library Journal's* "50 Best Reference Sources of the past millennium."

### [Judaism 101: Jewish Calendar](#)

Learn about the biblical calendar (and the Jewish calendar, as well), its background and history, the numbering of Jewish years, the months of the Jewish year, and the days of the Jewish week.

### [Hebrew Calendar Science and Myths](#)

An interesting site showing the arithmetic rules of the biblical calendar and demonstrating some of the more intriguing calculation results. The site also dispels many long held assumptions related to the biblical calendar. Note that some of the information can get somewhat complex at times.

» *Written by Lee Underwood*

>>> Forward ends <<<

08 January 2017

## **3.2.20 -- 2017.01.05 -- High Sabbaths for 2017**

Following are the High Sabbaths, Feasts and Fasts ordained by the Almighty for the calendar year 2017.

If anything of major significance is planned by Father Yah, the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth, He works around these special days.

These dates are drawn from the Qodesh Calendar published by Qodesh Books at:  
[https://cdn.shopify.com/s/files/1/0918/1588/files/Qodesh\\_Calendar\\_2017.pdf](https://cdn.shopify.com/s/files/1/0918/1588/files/Qodesh_Calendar_2017.pdf)

These Sabbaths run from sunrise to sunrise except Yom Kippur {the Day of Atonement} which runs from sunset – see

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/TrueSabbaths/DayBeginsatSunrise.aspx.html>

**Pesach** {Passover} Wednesday 12<sup>th</sup> April 2017 – Deliverance from Egypt, Death and Resurrection of Yahooshua – feast – see

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/TrueSabbaths/PesachPassover.aspx.html>

**Shavuot** {Pentecost} Sunday 4<sup>th</sup> of July 2017 – Commandments given to Moshe on Mount Sinai and Set-Apart Spirit poured out in the Upper Room – feast – see

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/TrueSabbaths/ShavuotPentecost.aspx.html>

**Yom Teruah** {Day of Trumpets} Friday 22<sup>nd</sup> September 2017 -- feast.

**Yom Kippur** {Day of Atonement} Saturday 30<sup>th</sup> September to Sunday 1<sup>st</sup> October 2017 – strict total fast from sunset to sunset – drink only water – the most set-apart {Holy} day in the year, it is a great offense to work on this day.

**First Day of Sukkot** {Tabernacles} Friday 6<sup>th</sup> October 2017 (day on which Yahooshua was born – harvest festival, commemorates Israel in the wilderness) -- feast.

**Great Day of Sukkot** {Tabernacles} Friday 13<sup>th</sup> October 2017 (day on which Yahooshua was circumcised and dedicated) -- feast.

If you are serious about serving the Almighty, please diarise these days and take leave as they are strict high Sabbaths on which NO secular or commercial activity should take place.

### **ABOMINABLE DAYS**

The following are abominable days, Satanic festivals which you should observe ONLY by fasting and worshipping Father or working – it is NOT necessary to take leave on these days:

**Easter** – Friday 14<sup>th</sup> April to Monday 17<sup>th</sup> April – fast and worship Father – this is the festival of the Satanic Goddess Ishtar – please fast – see

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/SatanicFeasts/Easter.aspx.html>

**Halloween** – Tuesday 31<sup>st</sup> October – the most abominable day of the year – Satan’s Great Day – please fast – see

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/SatanicFeasts/Halloween.aspx.html>

**Christmas** – Monday 25<sup>th</sup> December – the day that brings Satan the Greatest Honour, hated by the Almighty Creator AND by Yahooshua – it is a lie that Yahooshua {Jesus} was born on this day – please fast – see

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/SatanicFeasts/Christmas.aspx.html>

16 January 2017

### 3.2.21 -- 2017.01.06 -- Sabbath Thoughts on the Commandments

I received the following from Gary Miller at [info@icyahweh.org](mailto:info@icyahweh.org)

This ties in very closely with the recent message on the "Mark of the Beast" being failure to comply with ALL of the Ten Commandments. It is vital to understand that Yahooshua {Jesus} died so that we could comply with ALL Ten of the Commandments which means we need to understand them and understand what compliance with them means see <http://eti-ministries.org/CommandmentsNOEffect.aspx>

This should also be seen in the context of Deuteronomy 6:4 to 9 -- "*4 Hear, O Israel: Yah the eternally self-existing our Mighty One {The LORD our God} is **one** Yah the eternally self-existing {LORD}: 5 And thou shalt love Yah the eternally self-existing, your Mighty One {the LORD thy God} with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. 6 And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: 7 And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. 8 And thou **shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.** 9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.*" KJV adjusted – note correlation with the Mark of the Beast relative to the hand and the forehead.

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

SABBATH THOUGHTS:

LOVE

FOUNDATIONAL SCRIPTURES:

(Note: The word translated "love" in these verses is the same Greek word or directly derived from the same word)

"By this we know that we love the children of Yahweh ["God" KJV], when we love Yahweh, and keep His commandments." (I Jn.5:2)

"For THIS is the love of Yahweh, that we keep His commandments: and His commandments are not grievous." (I Jn.5:3)

"If you keep my commandments, you shall abide in my love; EVEN AS I KEPT MY FATHER'S COMMANDMENTS, and abide in His love." (Jn. 15:10)

"...which is the first commandment of all?" (Mk. 12:28)

"And Yahshua answered...The first of all the commandments is...

[He then quotes Deut. 6:4,5] And you shall love Yahweh your Elohim

with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind,

and with all your strength: this is the first commandment."

(Mk.12:29-30)

"And the second is [He then quotes Lev. 19:18] ...You shall love your neighbor as yourself..."

(Mk. 12:31).

### **CONCLUSION: FIRST THINGS FIRST**

These great commandments come in a special order:

First, we must love Yahweh, THEN we can and will love our neighbor as ourselves.

If we do not keep Yahweh's commandments, we do not love Yahweh [regardless of whether we think we are or not], AND we cannot and do not properly love our neighbor.

WE MUST FIRST KNOW YAHWEH'S COMMANDMENTS...to the letter, before we can do them.

>>> FORWARD ENDS <<<

22 January 2017

### **3.2.22 -- 2017.01.07 -- Saturday is the 7th day of the week and is Yah's true weekly Sabbath**

The Fourth Commandment instructs us to "remember the Sabbath day and keep it set-apart" in remembrance that the Almighty Creator rested in the seventh period during which Creation took place

The most superficial inspection of diaries and other date related sources indicates that Saturday is the seventh day of the week and therefore the Sabbath that is being referred to

The Almighty will confirm this to anyone who asks him

There is much information on the Internet to evidence that the True Sabbath is Saturday and that Sunday is a pagan feast in honor of the Sun God

The other Sabbaths that we are required to observe are Pesach {Passover}, Shavuot {Pentecost}, The Day of Trumpets, The Day of Atonement and the Feast of Tabernacles -- see the pages under the [KeepSabbaths](#) page for more information

IF you love the Almighty and are seeking to please Him you WILL keep these Sabbaths, if not they are irrelevant to you

### **3.2.23 -- 2017.02.01 -- Satanic Feasts**

As a take-off of Yah's special days and to attract worship to himself Satan and his demonic master minds have instituted a number of feast days

ALL of these days should NOT be observed by true believers other than by fasting and seeking Yah

It is a major sin to participate in any of these events

And, while it is unavoidable that our daily lives are impacted by the worldly calendar which revolves around these Satanic Sabbaths, we should do all we can to avoid getting drawn into them

### **3.2.24 -- 2017.02.04 -- Sunday is the Pagan day of the Sun god and is NOT a Sabbath of Yah, the Almighty Creator**

The Almighty commanded us to observe the seventh day of the week as a Sabbath and to rest and devote ourselves to His service and worship

Inspection of almost any calendar or date related item will evidence that Saturday is the seventh day of the week and therefore the true Sabbath of the Creator

There is much on the Internet to support this

In contrast, Sunday is the first day of the week and is the day of the Sun

It is NOT the Sabbath of the Creator and it is an insult and sin towards the Creator to engage in secular activities and commerce on Saturday and rest and worship on Sunday

Any worship on Sunday in place of Saturday is NOT pleasing to the Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing

In earlier times the Almighty granted grace for the use of the wrong day of the week but that was withdrawn on 1 January 2001 and fully rescinded when Satan was cast into the Pit for 1,000 years on 3 May 2003

IF you love the Almighty Creator and are seeking to please Him I urge you to observe Saturday as His Sabbath, no matter what sacrifice that requires, even if you have to change your place of employment.

### **3.2.25 -- 2017.02.05 -- Christmas is a Pagan Feast and is an abomination in the sight of the Almighty Creator**

In another compromise with the pagan world the early Roman church compromised with regard to the Feast of Saturnalia, which is also the Sun god's birthday

This page provides comprehensive discussion of why Christmas is an abomination in the Sight of the Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing

To understand the Almighty's view on this, consider that when I first became aware of the error He said to me "James, how would you like it if your family observed your birthday on the birthday of your worst enemy and ignored your true birthday?"

The observance of Christmas is another of the perversions introduced by the Roman Church in trying to sell its product to Pagans

The Almighty extended grace with regard to Christmas up until 1 January 2001 and [ALL grace was rescinded](#) when [Satan was cast into the Pit](#) for a thousand years on 3 May 2003

IF you are truly seeking to please the Almighty and come into close relationship with Him I urge you to cease observing Christmas and rather fast instead.

### **3.2.26 -- 2017.02.05 -- Christmas is a Pagan Feast and is an abomination in the sight of the Almighty Creator**

In another compromise with the pagan world the early Roman church compromised with regard to the Feast of Saturnalia, which is also the Sun god's birthday



This page provides comprehensive discussion of why Christmas is an abomination in the Sight of the Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing.

To understand the Almighty's view on this, consider that when I first became aware of the error He said to me "James, how would you like it if your family observed your birthday on the birthday of your worst enemy and ignored your true birthday?"

The observance of Christmas is another of the perversions introduced by the Roman Church in trying to sell its product to Pagans

The Almighty extended grace with regard to Christmas up until 1 January 2001 and [ALL grace was rescinded](#) when [Satan was cast into the Pit](#) for a thousand years on 3 May 2003

IF you are truly seeking to please the Almighty and come into close relationship with Him I urge you to cease observing Christmas and rather fast instead.

### **3.2.27 -- 2017.09.06 -- Why Keep Yah's High Sabbaths?**

Today is the Feast of Trumpets or Day of Trumpets, I am at home observing it.

I started keeping the High Sabbaths of the Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, that is Passover, Pentecost, Day of Trumpets, Day of Atonement, First Day of the Feast of Tabernacles and Great Day of the Feast of Tabernacles about 16 years ago. No strong motivation, just read about them being a commandment, met some people who observed them and chose to observe them as well.

I regularly come into contact with people who have excuses for not keeping these Feasts and Fasts, most frequently because they either do not think ahead to take leave or they do not care enough to take leave, in other words, that they see other things as more important.

That is good and well but why should one keep these days?

Well, very simplistically, we are commanded to keep Yah's Sabbaths (including and specifically His Seventh Day Sabbath on Saturdays) – so IF you fear His judgements you should keep these days (as well as observing Saturday as a Sabbath).

But that is NOT really the fundamental reason to keep these days. The fundamental reason is well presented in 1 John 5:3 in the Bible *"For this is the love of Yah, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome,"*.

So, IF you love Yah you will keep His Commandments. As simple as that!

And it is NOT difficult, I have certainly found over the years that it is not that difficult, just requires some commitment and some self-discipline – put it in your diary at the start of the year, book leave if appropriate and then, JUST DO IT!

If you aspire to having a close relationship with Father Yah then freely and willingly OUT OF LOVE, KEEP His Commandments including keeping His Saturday Sabbath and the six High Sabbaths mentioned above.

If you aspire to becoming Yah’s Friend (the highest rank a human can have on Earth today), then part of being a Friend is that you observe Yah’s special days. It is that simple!

If you are not sure of the dates then download the calendar from <https://www.qodesh.co.za/> or search on the Internet for “Jewish Holidays” – the dates on the Julian calendar float every year because they are linked to the cycles of the Moon and there is an adjustment every few years to compensate for the fact that there are thirteen lunar cycles in a period slightly longer than a 365 day year. Different sources may differ with regard to the dates to the tune of a day or so but the main thing is to ask Father Yah to help you find the correct dates and then observe those dates with rigour every year.

What that looks like in my case is that I write those dates into my diary early in the year and apply for leave. I encourage you to do the same. Certainly, IF you desire to please Yah you need to do this and IF you aspire to becoming His Friend it is VITAL that you do this.

22 September 2017

### **3.2.28 -- 2017.09.08 -- The Day of Atonement and the Law of Forgiveness**

I have recently encountered a belief that there is a “Law of Forgiveness” that applies to all mankind and that it is possible to call on this Law of Forgiveness on behalf of all of mankind.

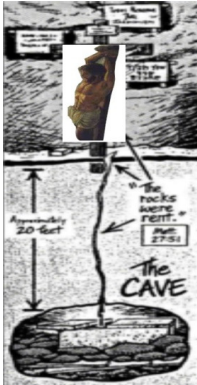
This is a very seductive belief but is regrettably **not** true.

Today is the Day of Atonement, the most set-apart {sacred / holy} day of Yah’s calendar and the day when it was appointed for the High Priest, having sanctified himself, to enter the inner sanctum of the Temple and sprinkle blood on the mercy seat of the Ark of the Covenant as atonement for sin.

Thereafter the High Priest would lay hands on the unblemished goat that was the offering for sin and chase it into the wilderness. The High Priest had to be free of sin else he would have died when he approached the Ark of the Covenant – he wore bells on the hem of his garment and had a rope tied around his ankle so that they could pull the corpse out if he was found to have sin in him such that Yah would slay him. So, one can see that Father Yah takes sin rather seriously!

Yahooshua fulfilled this rite by living a life without sinning even once and then dying a terrible and agonizing death nailed to a stake (length of tree trunk).

The execution site was located directly above a cave in which the Ark of the Covenant had been hidden by YerimaYahu {Jeremiah} the Emissary and Spokesman of Yah {Apostle and Prophet} around five hundred years earlier before Babylon invaded Jerusalem and destroyed the Temple.



As Yahooshua died an Earthquake rent the rocks and opened up a crack from the socket that held the stake down to the stone slab covering the Ark of the Covenant. When Yahooshua's side was pierced with the spear water and blood flowed out of his side, down the crack and onto the Mercy Seat on the Ark of the Covenant. Thus Yahooshua was inducted as High Priest and his sinless blood on the Mercy Seat opened the way for us to request forgiveness in his name BECAUSE he had become the atoning sacrifice for us.

In considering this information it is vital to understand that sin carries a terrible price that we will all pay in full if we die with unrepented sin.

It is also vital to understand that the price of forgiveness for sin is very high – forgiveness is NOT something that can be easily obtained by a simple prayer or request. Yahooshua paid a terrible price and suffered intensely in order to provide a new way of receiving forgiveness pursuant on the impending destruction of the Temple in Jerusalem, the corruption of the Priesthood and the fact that believers were scattered all over the Earth and were therefore unable to get to Jerusalem to receive forgiveness. When one talks of forgiveness **never** lose sight of the agony that Yahooshua went through and, therefore, never take lightly what is required in order to receive forgiveness.

By extension, do NOT request forgiveness flippantly or without a deep recognition of the evil that you have perpetrated.

### The True Law of Forgiveness

Looking at this differently, the Law of Forgiveness can be expressed as follows:

Recognize your sin

Confess your sin

Deep heartfelt repentance of your sin = turning around

Make restitution (make right) where possible

Bring an offering of value

Ask for and receive forgiveness

These are the steps that Yah requires one to take in order to receive forgiveness.

### 1. Recognize your sin

In order to receive forgiveness one must first recognize one's sin – that means one has to do the work necessary to learn what sin is and then to recognize that one has transgressed. Essentially the core basis of sin is the Ten Commandments. So one needs to know and understand the Ten Commandments:

1. Yah the Eternally Self-Existing is ONE Mighty One -- thou shall have NO other Mighty One's before Him – i.e. do NOT worship Yahooshua {Jesus}, etc
2. You shall have NO idols – do NOT worship the Bible, etc
3. You shall NOT take the Name of Yah the Eternally Self-Existing in vain – not call Him God, or The LORD, not use Yah or words that sound like Yah, as in the German word for yes, not have a Yahoo.com email address, etc.
4. Remember the Sabbath day and keep it set-apart – no work on Saturday and observe the six major set-apart {holy} sabbaths each year – Passover, Pentecost, Trumpets, Atonement, First Day of Tabernacles, Great Day of Tabernacles – and, by extension do NOT observe Halloween, Christmas or Easter.
5. Honour your father and your mother – do not ship them off to an old age home to die, care for them fully and provide for them as they provided for you and do not fight, argue, curse, etc them.
6. No murder – includes not supporting abortion and not agreeing with abolition of the death penalty.
7. No adultery – sex with a virgin is a covenant act for life, do NOT put her away. If you have taken the virginity of more than one woman you are responsible for all of them for life. Divorce under specific circumstances, requires specific prayers. Sex between men is another form of adultery.
8. No stealing – includes obtaining business under false pretences and through misrepresentation and lying. Includes Pastors / Priests / religious leaders who purport that their church is the House of God and therefore collect tithes which teaching falsehood.
9. No false witness or lying – includes ALL false doctrines and errors of belief not to mention little white lies and commercial exaggeration.
10. No lusting or coveting, men and women lusting after each other, lusting after possessions, etc.

It is a pretty comprehensive list. It IS possible to live life without committing any of these sins but it takes commitment and resolve and, WHEN you slip, there IS the

covenant of Yahooshua that affords you a way to recover. But remember this is NOT to be taken lightly.

**2. Confess your sin**

Once you recognize that you HAVE sinned, get on your knees and confess your sin to Father – He knows all about it, what he is interested in is YOUR heart attitude.

**3. Deep heartfelt repentance of your sin = turning around**

Repentance is NOT a flippant, “oh, sorry God”, it is heartfelt recognition of one’s error, crying out to Father, literally crying if appropriate, and committing NOT TO DO IT AGAIN – repentance speaks of turning around and walking in the opposite direction. Repentance is way beyond sorry!

**4. Make restitution (make right) where possible**

I learned this the hard way. During my younger years I had helped myself to some small items from the University Laboratory where I was studying. Shortly after I came back to serving Father and as I was learning about these things I had a dream in which I saw a disaffected former employee coming to steal from me. When I prayed about it Father told me He could not protect me because I had stolen items in my possession. He told me to return them so I had to make an arrangement to publicly return the stolen items.

It is NOT good enough to just say “sorry” to Father, you need to make right wherever you can. In some cases this could involve you repaying MULTIPLES of the damage you caused.

**5. Bring an offering of value**

As we saw with the High Priest and the Mercy Seat and the Goat without spot or blemish, it was necessary to slaughter a high value animal as an offering to Yah for forgiveness of sin. Following the death of Yahooshua and the initiation of his covenant, it becomes possible to pray in the name of Yahooshua and have Yahooshua be the offering of value. But this does NOT obviate the need for us to bring an offering where it is possible.

**6. Ask for and receive forgiveness**

Finally, you are in a position to ASK for forgiveness and then, by faith, receive forgiveness. But we aware that just asking does NOT guarantee that you will be granted forgiveness. As mentioned above your heart attitude needs to be right in order to receive forgiveness.

I suggest for your consideration that if you have been doing anything less than the above with regard to your sin you may find yourself before the Judgement Seat after your death and being sentenced to a term of terror and torment in Hell to pay the price for the sin that you did NOT properly deal with during your life. AND, you may find yourself sentenced to further suffering for taking Yahooshua’s sacrifice lightly and disrespectfully.

In general this would involve rehearsing the covenant {taking communion} and remembering the sacrifice of Yahooshua and asking Father Yah for forgiveness in the name of Yahooshua. This entails:

- a. Take a piece of bread, I prefer unleavened bread or a wheat biscuit if I can get it, and pray *“Father, I come to you in the name of Yahooshua and I recall that on the night that Yahooshua was betrayed he took the bread and broke it and gave it to those that followed him and said ‘This is my body given for you, do this as oft as ye shall eat it in remembrance of me’ Father, I ask that as I partake of this bread I partake of ALL that it represents to you, help me to walk in the fullness of the Covenant”*.

Eat the bread.

- b. Take a cup or glass of Grape Juice or Wine and pray *“Father, I come to you in the name of Yahooshua and I recall that on the night that Yahooshua was betrayed he took the cup and gave it to those who followed him and said ‘this is my blood of the New Covenant, do this as oft as ye shall drink it in remembrance of me’ Father I ask that you will forgive me ... (name the sin) or... I ask that you will forgive me all that I have done that I ought NOT to have done and all that I have not done that I ought to have done and bring to my remembrance ALL sin that I have yet to repent of. Help me to understand this Covenant and to walk in the fullness of this Covenant”*.

Note that the general form used above regarding “all that I have done, etc” is only applicable if you have undertaken a serious program of dealing with your sin. See <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingClosetoYah.aspx.html> for an in-depth discussion of dealing with sin and cleaning up your life. You should rehearse the Covenant on a regular basis and a regularly ask Yah to show you your sin and how to deal with it.

### **Conclusion**

I hope that this helps you to get on the right footing with Yah. I cannot stress enough, UNLESS you deal with your sin fully in this life you WILL pay the price in the life to come.

And, it is NOT in your power to seek forgiveness on behalf of anyone else, Yahooshua asked for forgiveness of those who were responsible for his death because he was the victim of their sin. This is NOT possible under other circumstances. And it is certainly NOT in your power to seek forgiveness for ALL mankind, in fact, you are probably sinning in asking Yah for forgiveness for people who are content in their sin and have no intention of changing. At the very least you will upset Yah at your flippant attitude to sin.

30 September 2017

### 3.2.29 -- 2017.10.05 -- Why should YOU keep Yah's Sabbaths?

I continue to encounter sincere believers who do NOT understand the importance of Yah's Sabbaths.

So one gets a believer who would not dream of committing murder but who commits a more grievous sin every Saturday by engaging in commercial and secular pursuits on the Sabbath.

The fact is that for EVERY breach of the Commandment to keep Yah's Sabbaths – the 52 Saturdays in the year plus the six High Sabbaths of Passover, Pentecost, Day of Trumpets, Day of Atonement, First Day of Tabernacles and Great Day of Tabernacles – you WILL face torment in Hell following your Judgment at the end of your life if you have not sincerely repented.

There is another dimension to this which is actually MORE important. Yah says *"IF you love me keep My Commandments and My Commandments are NOT burdensome to you"*. So you can argue all you like that you keep your Sabbath on another day but Yah told us to keep Saturday as Sabbath. This applies to all people of Shemite extraction who are not Muslim. He certainly does NOT recognize Sunday, the day of the Sun, i.e. Satan, as an acceptable alternative and all the sophistry around why Jesus changed the Sabbath from the seventh day of the week to the first day of the week is an abomination in the sight of Yah.

So, quite simply, IF you love Yah then keep His Sabbaths scrupulously and without exception and excuse. If you are a junior employee in a large corporation this may represent a challenge but then ask Father Yah to help you find a way. With regard to the six High Sabbaths, there is NO excuse. Book leave at the beginning of the year. You can find the dates on <https://www.godsh.co.za/> or, as a compromise go with the dates published by the Jewish faith recognizing that they tend to schedule two days in order to be sure they do not get the date wrong.

Either way, there is NO excuse.

Remember that Yah's Sabbaths are "a sign to unbelievers" – by keeping the Sabbath and being overt about it, by which I mean, telling others that you regret that you cannot engage in secular or commercial activities or discussions on Yah's Sabbaths you make it apparent that you ARE set-apart {holy}.

Further, IF you aspire to being a Friend of Yah, then one of the non-negotiable requirements is that you observe His Sabbaths together with observing ALL of the Ten Commandments.

So, as a believer, you have a choice – pretend you love Yah and be a liar because you fail to keep His Sabbaths OR evidence that you love Him by keeping His Sabbaths so that others may know that there IS something different about you.

Over to you!

21 October 2017

---

This page is intentionally kept blank.



---

## Chapter 3: Yahooshua {Jesus}

This Chapter presents  
a series of articles that  
deal with issues relating to Yahooshua  
the anointed of Yah  
incorrectly known as Jesus Christ.

### **3.3.1 -- 2015.11.01 -- If you worship Yahooshua {Jesus} you are the worst type of spiritual harlot**

In my two most recent messages I have concentrated on seeking to be a friend of Yah as the ULTIMATE AND ONLY valid goal for this life. I now want to address some of the errors that will keep people from being friends of the Almighty.

Many believers worship “Jesus”, believe in a “Trinity”, believe that “Christ” is synonymous with “Jesus”, etc.

Regrettably this is NOT the case, it is a gross lie.

Read the article on “Yahooshua NOT Creator” at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/YahooshuaNOTCreator.aspx.html>

for an in-depth discussion of why Yahooshua or Jesus is NOT the Creator.

Father made it clear to me in around 2001 that Yahooshua was NOT Father but a distinct being, a HUMAN BEING, and that it was sin to worship Yahooshua. In the years that followed Father progressively taught me more and more about this and, recently, He has permitted me or, more likely, I have been able to hear, just how serious this situation is and WHY Father hates it when people worship Yahooshua, even more so when they worship Jesus, see the article on “Yahooshua NOT Jesus” at

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/YahooshuaNOTJesus.aspx.html>

for a detailed discussion of the reality that Yahooshua is NOT Jesus.

To return to the subject of this article.

If you are a believer you have, at some level, the spirit of Yah dwelling in you. If you just believed and no more you have a “betrothal” portion of His Spirit but if you have gone

beyond simple belief and have worshipped and received an infilling of Yah's Spirit you have much more of Yah in you.

Either way, since Father has said that He will "never leave you nor forsake you", He is contractually bound to go EVERYWHERE you go and partake in or observe directly everything you do. The only way He can prevent this is to reject you and condemn you to be consumed in the fire when you die AFTER you have paid the price for your sin.

So, wherever you go, whatever you do, Yah is constrained to go with you and at least be fully present in ALL that you do!

Please think about this IF you value your relationship with Him and IF you fear His judgment at the end of your life.

That said, Father has just, as of last Friday, revealed to me the MOST APPALLING travesty that many believers are committing against Him by worshipping Yahooshua or, even worse, worshipping Jesus!

Yahooshua is a man, always has been and always will be. Therefore, he can only be in ONE place in the Universe at any one time. He is also respectful of the Commandments of Yah and has NEVER sinned, therefore he will NEVER respond to worship directed at him.

So, what happens when a person worships Yahooshua? Well, demons come instead because the person worshipping has broken the first Commandment and has therefore given them a legal right to come. If they worship Jesus, all grace for this was withdrawn when Satan was sent to the Pit for a thousand years in May 2003, see <http://end-time-issueminstries.org/SatantoPit2003.aspx.html> and so one of the strongest dominions on earth, the dominion of the Demonic Mastermind named "Zeus" alias "Jesus" responds and sends demons that counterfeit the anointing of the Spirit of Yah.

Thus, when a believer sings the abominable song "Jesus do you know how much I love you?" and other songs that worship Jesus, strong demons are called forth and come upon the person singing the song and counterfeit the presence of Yah.

Yah, because His Spirit is IN that person is forced to be present during this demonic activity and, since the worshipper also sings other songs that at some level praise Yah and because their human spirit is at some level aligned with Yah they also awaken Yah and therefore Yah is constrained to respond to this corrupt worship as well.

On Friday I was considering this situation and Father said to me "this is equivalent to an adulterous wife inviting her husband's best friend (Yahooshua IS Father's best friend) AND his son (Yahooshua IS a son of Yah) to have sex with her, bringing them into the marital bedroom where her husband is present, locking the door and forcing the husband to engage in s+exual activity with her at the same time as the other men."

**THIS IS AN ABOMINATION of the first order!!**

If you are in the habit of worshipping Jesus or Yahooshua, if you think that there is a trinity or that Yahooshua or Jesus is in some way the Almighty, it is NOW time to CEASE!

This is appalling, I am deeply shocked and deeply grieved and I sincerely hope that you will be too, particularly if you are guilty.

It is time to CEASE playing games with Yah and the forces of darkness, choose this day who you will serve if it be Yah then let it be Yah ALONE and if it be the forces of darkness then renounce your faith in Yah and take your chances with the devil!

### **3.3.2 -- 2016.11.04 -- The TRUE name of the prophet from Nazareth is "Yahooshua" NOT "Jesus"**

The man commonly known as "Jesus" was a Hebrew, Israelite apparently of the tribe of Judah (Yahoodah) -- actually born of a virgin with NO human father

He spoke Hebrew or Aramaic as evidenced by his last words on the [stake {cross}](#): "[Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?](#)" which means "my beloved Mighty One, my beloved Mighty One, why have you forsaken me?" -- Mark 15:34 and Matthew 27:46 -- <http://biblehub.com/kjv/matthew/27.htm#45>

There are various other passages in the bible in which the actual words of this man are cited all of which are in Aramaic

It is reasonable to hold that in his dying moments and in extreme agony and anguish this man, and indeed any man, would revert to his mother tongue

This information, together with clear accounts that this man was born in Yisrael {Israel} to Hebrew parents and raised as a Yisraelite (he was regularly in the Temple teaching) clearly evidence that this man was a Hebrew and spoke Hebrew or Aramaic

In fact, if this man were NOT a Hebrew he was a counterfeit and should be ignored since the prophecies that he fulfilled related to a son of Noah, Abraham, Yaakov {Jacob / Israel} and David

["Jesus"](#) is an Anglicization of the Greek Iesous which is derived from [Zeus](#)

The man most know as "Jesus" was NOT named "Jesus" or "Ieosus" or anything similar -- he was named "Yahooshua" which means "Yah is salvation",

["Yah" is the true name of the Almighty Creator](#)

Yahooshua was a fairly common name in Yisrael and was also the name of the man who led Yisrael into the Promised Land and who is commonly known as "Joshua"

The substitution of "Jesus" for "Yahooshua" is a compromise on the part of early bible translators and publishers to try and reduce the level of resistance and opposition that resulted from them challenging the false teachings of the Roman Church which were strongly related to the Greek versions because of Roman efforts to distance Christianity from its Jewish [Yahoodite] roots -- note that early bible translators were imprisoned, tortured and burned at the stake as part of attempts to prevent the Bible being made available to the man in the street -- these translators were also operating in an environment in which they had no access to the sort of knowledge we have today and had to figure out the correct translation for themselves -- see [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William\\_Tyndale](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William_Tyndale)

For these reasons the Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, granted grace with regard to the false names "Jesus", "God", "The LORD" and "Christ" and other errors in those early translations -- that [grace was withdrawn](#) on 1 January 2001 and finally rescinded on 3 May 2003 when [Satan was cast into the Pit](#) for 1,000 years

It is now sin to use the name "Jesus" and prayers to Jesus are now largely answered by demons who have taken on that name

Only people with deep faith in the Almighty are still having prayers with regard to Jesus answered by the Creator

Note that once one understands the truth about these names it becomes apparent that ["Jesus" is NOT the Creator](#)

This name clearly evidences that Yahooshua and Yah (The Creator) are two distinct beings, Yahooshua has a name that refers to an attribute of the Creator and this contributes to understanding that Yahooshua was entirely a man and NOT the Almighty Creator in human form

The name Yahooshua is said to be "higher than any other name" is because there is NO higher attribute of the Almighty than His Salvation

It was the anointing of the Spirit of the Almighty {the Christ} that enabled the man Yahooshua to perform miracles and allowed the Almighty to speak through him

I therefore strongly encourage you to use the name "Yahooshua" in future

### **3.3.3 -- 2016.11.05 -- Yahooshua {Jesus} IS the mightiest CREATED being in the entire creation**

Because he lived without sin Yahooshua became the first born from the dead and is the most powerful created being in the entire creation and will always be so.

### 3.3.4 -- 2016.11.06 -- Why Yahooshua HAD to die THAT way

I continue to receive emails from people who are extremely misled regarding the death and person of Yahooshua {Jesus} the article below, written in April 2012, remains an important analysis of exactly what Yahooshua accomplished by his death and WHY he had to die the way he did.

It was necessary for Yahooshua to die through shedding of blood in order to usher in a new covenant and become the "lamb of Yah"

### 3.3.5 -- 2016.11.07 -- The man Yahooshua, commonly called Jesus, was and is a human being and is NOT the Creator

The Almighty says:

*"Yahooshua's accomplishment has been muddled and defiled by the way in which men have worshiped him and put him before me"*

The greatest single error of the Christian Church today is widespread but NOT universal belief that the man commonly known as ["Jesus" but whose real name is "Yahooshua"](#) is the Almighty in the flesh with the result that many people worship Jesus interchangeably with "God" and "The LORD" -- this error is followed by many of the most anointed leaders in the Christian faith and is today leading them to destruction and rejection -- the availability of information on the Internet makes this sin, as with the others addressed on this website as being "without excuse"

This false belief, which dates back nearly two thousand years, is the biggest single reason why Jews and Muslims reject Christianity -- and they are correct in rejecting this belief although there are OTHER truths which Judaism and Islam lack and which Christianity has regarding what was accomplished by Yahooshua

On what basis do I assert that Yahooshua {Jesus} is NOT Yah, the Almighty Creator in the flesh?

1. The first of the Ten Commandments given to Moshe on the Mountain in Arabia is "Yah the eternally self-existing is ONE Mighty One you shall have NO other mighty one's before / beside Him"
2. They have different names, the name of Yahooshua, which means "Yah is Salvation", points to Yah and the most important gift that Yah gives, His salvation

3. The Spirit of the Almighty descended on Yahooshua when he was immersed by Yahooshua (Yah has Graced) {John} the immerser {baptist} -- Bible : John 1:32 -- how could the Spirit of the Almighty descend on Yahooshua if he was the Almighty?
4. The presence of the Almighty LEFT Yahooshua as he was dying on the stake {cross} -- Bible : Matthew 27:45 -- how could the Almighty leave himself?
5. It is so that with regard to the Almighty "in Him we live and move and have our being" -- He holds this entire Universe together -- if He were to die the Universe would collapse and -- if He were dead HOW would He resurrect Himself?

This error comes about through a series of historical compromises and errors that taken together lead to massive confusion:

- a. Changing the name of the man known as "Jesus" from his [true name, "Yahooshua" meaning "Yah \(The Almighty Creator\) IS Salvation"](#) to "Jesus" a meaningless Greek name allied with "Zeus" a pagan (Satan worshipper) god so that the distinction of the names was lost
- b. Changing the technical term "anointing" or "anointed one" that designates respectively the smearing or pouring of the Spirit of the Almighty onto a human being and one who is so smeared with the Spirit of the Almighty to ["Christ" a meaningless Greek term](#) that over time has been taken to be synonymous with "Jesus" because of "Jesus Christ" and "Christ Jesus" which correctly are "Yahooshua the Anointed of Yah" and "the Anointing of Yah on Yahooshua" -- it is the anointing of the Spirit of Yah that enabled the human being Yahooshua to perform miracles and allow Yah to speak through him -- this same anointing is available to EVERY believer who is prepared to do the work (fasting, self-discipline, worship, etc) necessary to receive it
- c. Substituting the Hebrew phrase "Yahweh", frequently but inaccurately translated "Yahweh" but actually meaning "Yah the Eternally Self-Existing" with "Adonai" in the Hebrew and subsequently "The LORD" in the English and then referring to "Jesus is Lord" to equate Jesus with ["The LORD"](#) and therefore make Jesus God
- d. Use of the word "God" a pagan name to substitute for the Hebrew "Elohim" which means "Mighty One" or "mighty one" or "Almighty" depending on context so that while it IS true that Yahooshua IS a "mighty one" {or god} he is NOT THE "Almighty"
- e. Translation of the technical term "qodesh" as "holy" when in fact it means "set-apart" and from that turning "holy" into a title or designation such that the "set-apart Spirit of Yah" a technical description, becomes "THE Holy Spirit" and is given a separate identity to Yah when it is simply a description of the fact that the Spirit of Yah, which IS Yah, IS set-apart, thereby enabling the concept of the Trinity
- f. Finally it was expedient to turn Yah and Yahooshua and the Set-Apart Spirit into a "Trinity" all being part of Yah because pagan (Satan worshipper) tradition had referred

to a Trinity for hundreds of years and this made the religion more palatable to the pagan's that it was hoped to "convert"

All of these errors / deceptions were in place well before 600 AD and this was a major factor in Yah sending the prophet Muhammed to the Arabs to bring correction because He could NOT get anyone in Judaism or Christianity to listen

To a point Yah has extended grace for this error but this [grace was withdrawn](#) on 1 January 2001 and totally rescinded on 3 May 2003 when [Satan was cast into the Pit](#) for 1,000 years -- those who worship Jesus now are increasingly worshipping a demonic principality of that name

Accordingly, if you are guilty of worshipping Jesus or even worshipping Yahooshua, it is time to repent and turn to Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth, ask Him for forgiveness and give Him the worship that is due to Him

### **3.3.6 -- 2016.12.11 -- On what day was Yahooshua {Jesus} born?**

The following article from <http://biblelight.net/sukkoth.htm> clearly evidences that Yahooshua was born on the First day of the Feast of Tabernacles and that Christmas is therefore entirely wrong.

If you are still observing Christmas I ask you to give this article serious consideration.

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

#### **On What Day Was Jesus Born?**

While much of the world celebrates the birth of Jesus Christ on the 25th of December, can the actual day of Jesus' birth be determined from scripture? This question will be explored in some detail, and will yield a result that is quite intriguing. The first passage we will consider begins with the father of John the Baptist, Zacharias:

Luke 1:5 There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judaea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.

Luke 1:8 And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course, ...

Luke 1:23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

Luke 1:24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, ...

The clue given to us here is that Zacharias was of the "course" of Abia.

### **The 24 Courses of the Temple Priesthood.**

*7 But David, being desirous of ordaining his son king of all the people, called together their rulers to Jerusalem, with the priests and the Levites; and having first numbered the Levites, he found them to be thirty-eight thousand, from thirty years old to fifty; out of which he appointed twenty-three thousand to take care of the building of the temple, and out of the same, six thousand to be judges of the people and scribes, four thousand for porters to the house of God, and as many for singers, to sing to the instruments which David had prepared, as we have said already. He divided them also into courses: and when he had separated the priests from them, he found of these priests twenty-four courses, sixteen of the house of Eleazar, and eight of that of Ithamar; and he ordained that one course should minister to God eight days, from sabbath to sabbath. And thus were the courses distributed by lot, in the presence of David, and Zadok and Abiathar the high priests, and of all the rulers; and that course which came up first was written down as the first, and accordingly the second, and so on to the twenty-fourth; and this partition hath remained to this day. — Josephus, Antiquities of the Jews, Book 7, Chapter 14, Paragraph 7.*

King David on God's instructions (1 Chr 28:11-13) had divided the sons of Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron, into 24 groups (1 Chr 24:1-4), to setup a schedule by which the Temple of the Lord could be staffed with priests (Kohanim) all year round in an orderly manner. After the 24 groups of priests were established, lots were drawn to determine the sequence in which each group would serve in the Temple. (1 Chr 24: 7-19). That sequence is as follows:

#### **The 24 courses of priests**

<b>1 Chr 24:7</b>	1. Jehoiarib	2. Jedaiah
<b>1 Chr 24:8</b>	3. Harim	4. Seorim
<b>1 Chr 24:9</b>	5. Malchijah	6. Mijamin
<b>1 Chr 24:10</b>	7. Hakkoz	8. Abijah
<b>1 Chr 24:11</b>	9. Jeshuah	10. Shecaniah
<b>1 Chr 24:12</b>	11. Eliashib	12. Jakim
<b>1 Chr 24:13</b>	13. Huppah	14. Jeshebeab
<b>1 Chr 24:14</b>	15. Bilgah	16. Immer



<b>1 Chr 24:15</b>	17. Hezir	18. Apses
<b>1 Chr 24:16</b>	19. Pethahiah	20. Jehezekel
<b>1 Chr 24:17</b>	21. Jachim	22. Gamul
<b>1 Chr 24:18</b>	23. Delaiah	24. Maaziah

1 Chr 24:19 These were the orderings of them in their service to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

Now each one of the 24 "courses" of priests would begin and end their service in the Temple on the Sabbath, a tour of duty being for one week (2 Chr 23:8, 1 Chr 9:25). On three occasions during the year, all the men of Israel were required to travel to Jerusalem for festivals of the Lord, so on those occasions all the priests would be needed in the Temple to accommodate the many sacrifices offered by the crowds. Those three festivals were Unleavened Bread, Pentecost, and Tabernacles (Deut 16:16).

#### **The Yearly Cycle of Service in the Temple.**

The Jewish calendar begins in the spring, during the month of Nisan (Est 3:7), so the first "course" of priests, would be that of the family of Jehoiarib, who would serve for the first week of Nisan, Sabbath to Sabbath. The second week would then be the responsibility of the family of Jedaiah. The third week would be the feast of Unleavened Bread, and all priests would be present for service. Then the schedule would resume with the third course of priests, the family of Harim. By this plan, when the 24th course was completed, the general cycle of courses would repeat. This schedule would cover 51 weeks or 357 days, enough for the lunar Jewish calendar (about 354 days). So, in a period of a year, each group of priests would serve in the Temple twice on their scheduled course, in addition to the 3 major festivals, for a total of about five weeks of duty.

#### **The Conception of John the Baptist.**

Now back to Zacharias, the father of John the Baptist.

Luke 1:23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

Luke 1:24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, ...

Beginning with the first month, Nisan, in the spring (March-April), the schedule of the priest's courses would result with Zacharias serving during the 10th week of the year. This is because he was a member of the course of Abia (Abijah), the 8th course, and both the Feast of Unleavened Bread (15-21 Nisan) and Pentecost (6 Sivan) would have occurred before his scheduled duty. This places Zacharias' administration in the Temple as beginning on the second Sabbath of the third month, Sivan (May-June).

	1st Month	2nd Month	3rd Month
	Abib - Nisan (March - April)	Zif - Iyyar (April - May)	Sivan (May - June)
First Week	Jehoiarib (1)	Seorim (4)	All Priests (Pentecost)
Second Week	Jedaiah (2)	Malchijah (5)	<b>Abijah</b> (8)
Third Week	All Priests (Feast of Unleavened Bread)	Mijamin (6)	Jeshuah (9)
Fourth Week	Harim (3)	Hakkoz (7)	Shecaniah (10)

Having completed his Temple service on the third Sabbath of Sivan, Zacharias returned home and soon conceived his son John. So John the Baptist was probably conceived shortly after the third Sabbath of the month of Sivan.

### The Conception of Jesus Christ.

Now the reason that the information about John is important, is because according to Luke, Jesus was conceived by the Holy Spirit in the sixth month of Elisabeth's pregnancy:

Luke 1:24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

Luke 1:25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

Luke 1:26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

Luke 1:27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

Note that verse 26 above refers to the sixth month of Elisabeth's pregnancy, not Elul, the sixth month of the Hebrew calendar, and this is made plain by the context of verse 24 and again in verse 36:

Luke 1:36 And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

Mary stayed with Elizabeth for the last 3 months of her pregnancy, until the time that John was born.

Luke 1:56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

Luke 1:57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

Now working from the information about John's conception late in the third month, Sivan, and advancing six months, we arrive late in the 9th month of Kislev (Nov-Dec) for the time frame for the *conception* of Jesus. It is notable here that the first day of the Jewish festival of Hanukkah, the Festival of Lights, is celebrated on the 25th day of Kislev, and Jesus is called the light of the world (John 8:12, 9:5, 12:46). This does not appear to be a mere coincidence. In the book of John, Hanukkah is called the feast of dedication (John 10:22). Hanukkah is an *eight* day festival of rejoicing, celebrating deliverance from enemies by the relighting of the menorah in the rededicated Temple, which according to the story, stayed lit miraculously for eight days on only one day's supply of oil.

#### **The Birth of John the Baptist.**

Based on a conception shortly after the third Sabbath of the month of Sivan, projecting forward an average term of about 10 lunar months (40 weeks), we arrive in the month of Nisan. It would appear that John the Baptist may have been born in the middle of the month, which would coincide with Passover and the Feast of Unleavened Bread. It is interesting to note, that even today, it is customary for the Jews to set out a special goblet of wine during the Passover Seder meal, in anticipation of the arrival of Elijah that week, which is based on the prophecy of Malachi:

Mal 4:5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD:

Jesus identified John as the "Elijah" that the Jews had expected:

Mat 17:10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?

Mat 17:11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.

Mat 17:12 But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

Mat 17:13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

The angel that appeared to Zacharias in the temple also indicated that John would be the expected "Elias":

Luke 1:17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

So then, the Feast of Unleavened Bread begins on the 15th day of the 1st month, Nisan, and this is a likely date for the birth of John the Baptist, the expected "Elijah".

### **The Birth of Jesus Christ.**

Since Jesus was conceived six months after John the Baptist, and we have established a likely date for John's birth, we need only move six months farther down the Jewish calendar to arrive at a likely date for the birth of Jesus. From the 15th day of the 1st month, Nisan, we go to the 15th day of the 7th month, Tishri. And what do we find on that date? It is the festival of Tabernacles! The 15th day of Tishri begins the third and last festival of the year to which all the men of Israel were to gather in Jerusalem for Temple services. (Lev 23:34)

### **Immanuel.**

Isa 7:14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name *Immanuel*.

Immanuel means "God with us". The Son of God had come to dwell with, or *tabernacle* on earth with His people.

John 1:14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

The Feast of Tabernacles (Sukkot), occurs five days after the Day of Atonement, and is a festival of rejoicing and celebration of deliverance from slavery in Egypt (Leviticus 23:42-43).

Luke 2:7 And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

Luke 2:8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

Luke 2:9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.

Luke 2:10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

Luke 2:11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

Why was there no room at the inn? Bethlehem is only about 5 miles from Jerusalem, and all the men of Israel had come to the Temple in Jerusalem to attend the festival of Booths/ Ingathering/ Tabernacles as required by the law of Moses (Exo. 23:14-17, 34:22-23, Deut 16:16). Every room for miles around Jerusalem would have been already taken by pilgrims, so all that Mary and Joseph could find for shelter was a stable. During Tabernacles, everyone

was to live in temporary booths (Sukkot), as a memorial to Israel's pilgrimage out of Egypt - Lev. 23:42-43. The birth of the Savior, in what amounted to a temporary dwelling rather than a house, signaled the coming deliverance of God's people from slavery to sin, and their departing for the promised land, which is symbolized by Tabernacles.

Also of note is the fact that the Feast of Tabernacles is an *eight* day feast (Lev 23:36, 39). Why eight days? It may be because an infant was dedicated to God by performing circumcision on the *eighth* day after birth:

Luke 2:21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

So the infant Jesus would have been circumcised on the eighth and last day of the Feast of Tabernacles, a Sabbath day. The Jews today consider this a separate festival from Tabernacles, and they call it Shemini Atzeret.

### **The Baptism of Jesus - The Time is Fulfilled**

There is another indication in scripture as to when Jesus was born.

Mark 1:9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

Mark 1:10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:

Mark 1:11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.*

Mark 1:12 And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

Mark 1:13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts

Mark 1:14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

Mark 1:15 And saying, *The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.*

Jesus said *The time is fulfilled* just after His baptism, upon emerging from 40 days in the wilderness.

He then began His preaching ministry, Luke tells us at about the age of 30.

Luke 3:22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, *Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.*

Luke 3:23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, ...

The book of Daniel gives us the "time" or prophecy Jesus was speaking about:

### **DANIEL'S 70 WEEKS**

Dan 9:25 Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem (457 B.C.) unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks (69 weeks / 483 years, 27 A.D.): the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

Dan 9:26 And after threescore and two weeks (69 weeks) shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

Dan 9:27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week (31 A.D.) he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, (be crucified) ...

It is evident that by understanding this prophecy, and knowing the date of the decree when Daniel's 70 weeks began (Ezra 7, 457 B.C.), the wise men knew *exactly* when to look for the Christ child.

- The [70th week of Daniel](#), a period of 7 literal years, began with "Messiah the Prince". Messiah means anointed, and Jesus was publically anointed by the Holy Spirit at His baptism, declaring him to be the Messiah, at the end of 69 weeks / 483 prophetic years, which calculates to 27 A.D. as the year of Christ's baptism.
- Knowing the year of Christ's baptism to be 483 years after the decree of Artaxerxes in 457 B.C., the wisemen needed simply to subtract 30 from 483 to know the Messiah would be born 453 years after the decree. Why 30? A man had to be 30 years of age to serve in the Sanctuary / Temple (Num 4:3), and Luke says that at His baptism Jesus became about thirty. Jesus, when He turned 30, was considered to be old enough to perform the duties of a priest.
- Daniel 9:26-27 also tells us that the Messiah would be "cut off" (crucified) in the "midst of the (70th) week". So 3 1/2 years after His baptism, which was at the end of 69 weeks / 483 prophetic years, on Tabernacles of 27 A.D., Jesus would be crucified, precisely on 14 Nisan, Passover of 31 A.D.

### **THE STAR OF BETHLEHEM**

"... in the Old Testament (Daniel 9) the Saviour's advent was more clearly revealed. The magi learned with joy that His coming was near, and that the whole world was to be filled with a knowledge of the glory of the Lord.

The wise men had seen a mysterious light in the heavens upon that night when the glory of God flooded the hills of Bethlehem. As the light faded, a luminous star appeared, and lingered in the sky. It was not a fixed star nor a planet, and the phenomenon excited the

keenest interest. That star was a distant company of shining angels, but of this the wise men were ignorant. Yet they were impressed that the star was of special import to them. They consulted priests and philosophers, and searched the scrolls of the ancient records. The prophecy of Balaam had declared, "There shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Scepter shall rise out of Israel." Num. 24:17. Could this strange star have been sent as a harbinger of the Promised One? The magi had welcomed the light of heaven-sent truth; now it was shed upon them in brighter rays. Through dreams they were instructed to go in search of the newborn Prince." – *The Desire of Ages*, by E. G. White, pg. 60.

### Conclusion

So, if you have followed the above reasoning, based on the scriptural evidence, a case can apparently be made that Jesus Christ was born on the 15th day of the month of Tishri, on the first day of the Feast of Tabernacles, which corresponds to the September - October timeframe of our present calendar!

Jewish month	Begins the New moon of	John the Baptist	Jesus
1. Abib / Nisan	March-April	Birth of John 15 Nisan	4
2. Zif / Iyyar	April-May		5
3. Sivan	May-June	Conception of John after 3rd Sabbath	6
4. Tammuz	June-July	1	7
5. Ab / Av	July-August	2	8
6. Elul	August-September	3	9
7. Ethanim / Tishri	September-October	4	Birth of Jesus 15 Tishri
8. Bul / Marheshvan / Heshvan	October-November	5	
9. Chisleu / Chislev / Kislev	November-December	6	Conception of Jesus 25 Kislev ?

Jewish month	Begins the New moon of	John the Baptist	Jesus
10. Tebeth / Tevet	December-January	7	1
11. Shebat / Shevat	January-February	8	2
12. Adar	February-March	9	3

### Tabernacles *Future* Fulfillment

It is also interesting to note that Tabernacles was a feast of ingathering of the Harvest (Exo 23:16 and 34:22). If Jesus' first coming was indeed on 15 Tishri, the first day of Tabernacles, then it is quite reasonable to presume that the harvest of this earth, the ingathering of the second coming of Jesus Christ, will also occur on precisely the same date. The unknown factor would be the year that this would happen.

>>> FORWARD ENDS <<<

23 December 2016

### 3.3.7 -- 2016.12.17 -- The name of Yahooshua {Jesus} is NOT "Christ", Christ refers to the anointing of the Spirit of Yah (The Almighty) on a person

"Christ" is NOT an alternate name for Yahooshua {Jesus}, nor is it his last name, "Christ" is a technical term that is badly translated to substitute for "the anointing of the Spirit of Yah" on a person or a person who is "anointed with the Spirit of Yah"

Thus "Jesus Christ" is correctly "Yahooshua anointed with the Spirit of Yah" or "Yahooshua the anointed of Yah"

"Christ Jesus" refers to "the anointing of the Spirit of Yah that was upon Yahooshua"

"Christ" may also refer at times to "The anointed of Yah" referring to Yahooshua



However, the usage of "Christ" is NOT restricted to Yahooshua, it applied in the generations before Yahooshua and it still applies today, it can be said of ANY anointed believer that they are "Christ" if one wants to use that word, which should, in fact, be avoided

Effectively "Christ" is a meaningless and blasphemous name

### **3.3.8 -- 2017.02.06 -- Yahooshua {Jesus} died on a stake NOT a cross**



The cross is a blasphemous pagan symbol, Yahooshua died on a stake, this is evident even in the Greek Texts but has been incorrectly translated to reflect Roman pagan Christian practice and belief

Yahooshua died on an upright "stauros" or stake -- a length of tree trunk

It is sin to use the cross as a religious emblem of any sort and even greater sin to "make the sign of the cross", portray Yahooshua hanging on a cross, wear a crucifix, etc

---

This page is intentionally kept blank.

---

## Chapter 4: The Bible

This Chapter presents  
a series of articles that deal with matters  
relating to the book commonly known as The Bible.

### **3.4.1 -- 2015.11.03 -- The irrational, illogical foolishness that is Bible, Quran and Torah Worship**

Continuing with the discussion of what it takes to become a FRIEND of the Almighty Creator, one of the GREAT sins of a huge majority of believers whether they label themselves “Christian”, “Muslim” or “Jew” is the worship of their great books / most important books.

In each case the book IS an important source of reference and information.

In each case the book has been preserved despite strenuous attempts by the forces of darkness to destroy it.

In each case many of the believers of that group have received great revelation and experiences of the Almighty through that book.

Yet I say that the esteem with which they regard the book is misplaced and, in fact, GROSS SIN!

As I have set out in recent articles, Father Yah, the Almighty Creator, wrongly named “God” and “The LORD” and less incorrectly “Allah” (meaning “the Almighty”) wants a deep personal relationship with each human on the planet.

With this understanding it becomes apparent that YES, He welcomes LIMITED reading of the above books in the search for knowledge about Him.

BUT

He does NOT welcome it once we move from “the Bible / Quran / Torah / Tanack / Talmud is a useful reference in understanding the matters of Yah to a point where we regard these books as “the living word of God” and similar foolish idolatry.

I spent 8 years living IN the foolishness of Bible worship before Yah told me the Bible was NOT His word, I have only limited exposure to Torah worship and Quran worship but I know for sure that both exist. I have seen the foolishness of Torah worship amongst “Messianic” believers who have come out of Christianity and embraced the corresponding foolishness of Jewish Torah worship. I have also recently seen video footage and read news reports of people beaten to death in Muslim countries for alleged offences against the Quran.

All of these sins are the SAME sin, idolatry of a book comprised of writings by a human being.

For the balance of this article I will focus on the Bible because that is the area that I am most familiar with but, if you are a Torah observant Jew or Messianic or a Quran observant Muslim the message is for YOU TOO! Simply adapt to your reality.

So, what is true about all three compilations? Remember that the Bible is an extension of the Torah and the sin of Bible worship amongst Christians is inherited from the Jews. The following can be said:

1. The book contains writings by anointed servants of Yah about what was said and done by anointed servants of Yah.
2. The book is a useful and important reference. True believers should read ALL of these books AT LEAST ONCE from cover to cover.
3. The writers of the books make NO claims about inspiration or accuracy.
4. These books are woefully incomplete in terms of the FULL understanding of what it takes to be a believer in this age – to contextualize that, there are of the order of 1,000 articles on the End Time Issue Ministries website which collectively amount to several Bible equivalents of pages, nearly all of these articles address issues that are discussed to a limited degree in the books under discussion or not at all and I have lists of hundreds more articles to write – the matters of the Almighty are HUGE, there is NO way that the books in question can hope to comprehensively address all that believers need to know. AND they make NO claim to this.
5. There is NO way that a 3,000 / 2,000 / 1,400 year old book can have all the information we need to live life as a believer today.
6. Satan and his cohorts have gone to great lengths to destroy these books and Yah has personally intervened to allow them to be preserved at some level.
7. On the other side of the battle, Satan has led believers to worship the books so that he and his cohorts can lead believers into grievous sin and AWAY from seeking relationship with Yah.
8. Legally, when you go to the book expecting Yah to show up, He is obliged to show up, whether He wants to or not, THAT is a condition of this covenant thing we call “faith” or “emunah”.

So, it matters NOT where you come from, it DOES matter where you are going – are you moving towards Yah? Then read all that is relevant from all three major faiths and move on, seeking more and more information, read the End Time Issue Ministries website from first page to last page and ALL child pages and ALL articles, read the works of Joyner, Hinn, etc, etc, etc – there are innumerable writings by innumerable anointed servants do NOT get stuck on the writings of any one man or woman or group of men and women. Sift the wheat from the chaff and move on!

Why do I say that it is foolishness to set great store by any of these major books?

1. The books are of limited scope, there is a HUGE amount that they do not cover.
2. Obsessive reading or preserving of these books gets in the way of seeking DEEP PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH THE CREATOR and as such they are ALL an offense and source of hurt to Him.
3. Claims that the Bible is “the living Word of God and without error” and comparable claims for the Torah and the Quran are so absurd when rationally considered as to be devoid of reason – it is easy to take these lies on board “by faith” but, critical consideration reveals that they do NOT cut muster. The Torah is extremely limited and constructing one’s whole world view and life style around the interpretations of other human beings is recklessly foolish. The Bible contains a large amount of historical account which is of interest and one can draw lessons from it but, beyond that further “Bible Study” is a gross waste of time when one could be on one’s knees, fasting, etc seeking to build relationship with the person claimed to be the author of the book, the Almighty Creator. Similar comments apply to the Quran.

Think about it.

If YOU were the Almighty and people were too busy studying their book, whichever it is OR all of them, that they did NOT have time to meet with you, let alone to truly worship you, let alone allow you to have a deep personal relationship with them and, in fact, they used the book as an excuse NOT to spend quality time with you, what would YOU feel about the book?

And then they PAY people to study the book for them and interpret it and teach them INSTEAD of devoting that money to causes important to Yah, what utter foolishness is that!!! He wants YOU, NOT anything else – He wants a DEEP PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH YOU!

I submit for your consideration that you would HATE the book! And He DOES HATE those books because of what Satan and his cohorts, acting through deceived believers, have made them!

I leave it at that for YOU to prayerfully consider what you believe and do going forward. It is time to CEASE playing games with Yah and the forces of darkness, choose this day who you will serve if it be Yah then let it be Yah ALONE!

08 November 2015

### **3.4.2 -- 2016.03.15 -- What is wrong with “the Bible says it so I believe it”?**

In response to my publication of the book “The Global Flood the Changed the World” I have received feedback claiming that the Bible says that the flood was local and that demonic offspring of human beings survived the flood and constitute the bulk of the population of Earth today. As the book proves, this is totally false and much more could be written in rebuttal of that line of argument. However, right now I want to rebut the reliance of people on “The Bible Says it”.

There is much on my website at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/TheBible.aspx.html> about the errors and lies regarding the Bible but I will summarize the position here.

In the broader context there are many who believe that the Bible is “The Word of God and without error” and overarching definitive – what is wrong with that belief?

#### **1. The Bible does NOT make that claim for itself**

Nowhere in the compendium of writings that make up the Bible does the Bible claim to be “The Word of God”, let alone “without error” – it is utterly absurd to therefore make this claim on behalf of the Bible.

#### **2. “Bible” means “Book”**

The word “Bible” is an Anglicisation of the Greek word “biblios” meaning book. It is really very silly to call the Bible “The Book” and then claim special properties for it.

#### **3. 66 Sections means man has messed with the Bible**

There are 66 sections in the Protestant Bible – in religious number studies 6 is the number of man so IF the Bible DOES have some level of divine inspiration then the Almighty is telling us that man has been messing with the book.

#### **4. New Testament is a compilation of disparate fragments**

The so-called “New Testament” (which itself is a meaningless and inaccurate name) is a compilation of innumerable fragments of hand copied manuscripts that differ between themselves to the tune of around 1,250 discrepancies so the New Testament can hardly be regarded as reliable.

#### **5. The Bible is the work of a Committee, Father does NOT work through Committees**

The Bible in its current assembled form is the work of a committee but the Almighty does NOT work through Committee’s He works through individual anointed spokesmen and women (Prophets) – the Bible clearly repeatedly evidences this.

#### **6. The Old Testament is a compilation of fragments recorded from memory in Exile**

The so-called “Old Testament” (also a meaningless and inaccurate name) was assembled by Israelites from Yahoodah {Judah} in Exile in Babylon after the original scrolls were destroyed or left in Jerusalem. So hardly fall into the category of robust historical account.

**7. Most of the Bible is un-inspired historical account of little value**

The vast majority of the text in the Bible is fragments of un-inspired historical accounts so to limit the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth to this tiny scrap of a document is utterly absurd and a GROSS INSULT to Him!

**8. The Bible WAS preserved after a spiritual battle**

What IS true about the Bible is that it WAS preserved after a spiritual battle between the Forces of Darkness and the Almighty when the Forces of Darkness tried to destroy ALL remaining records of the historical interaction between the Almighty and mankind. So, to THAT extent the Bible has SOME claim to being special. Beyond that, Father has spoken through numerous prophets through the ages and there is MUCH more information about Him and His ways that is just as reliable and of equal or better quality than the Bible. This includes the Quran which in general is more inspired and more reliable than most of the Bible and it is equally sin to put the Quran on a pedestal either!

Having believed the lies about the Bible for some years it has taken time for me to really understand the significance of the lies about the Bible. Recently I have come to see more and more clearly how a great deal of evil in believers today flows from the extreme unquestioning worship of the Bible leading to massive errors with regard to mis-interpretation of what the Bible says which is then slavishly followed.

26 March 2016

### **3.4.3 -- 2016.10.01 -- The Bible is NOT what is claimed for it -- Part 1**

The Almighty says:

*"Bible study is obsession with history without understanding the present and the future"*

and

*"Bible based belief is 'minimalist' belief"*

**Caution**

Many visitors to this page will find the content shocking and even offensive

I DO understand that what you will find here is EXTREMELY CHALLENGING for most believers

However, it IS the truth

Some context

In 1993 after a dramatic encounter with the Almighty and subsequent exposure to Bible based teaching that made sense I took my Bible, held it up and said something to the effect of "Father, these people say this is your word, I do not understand it but I choose to believe that it IS your word and I ask you to answer ALL my questions"

In the years that followed I read the Old Testament about twenty times in a wide variety of translations and the New Testament about 35 times in at least as many different translations, I filled about 14 notebooks with notes during my Bible reading, for many years I spent at least an hour a day and frequently more reading the Bible, I once read the Bible from cover to cover in about ten days

Then, around mid 2002 Father said to me "the Bible is NOT my Word"

It took me around two years to internalize this to a point where i posted an article in June 2004 -- "1AD.04.06.04 A Reality Check - Is the "Bible" REALLY the Inerrant Word of the Almighty"

It took me until around 2009 until I was prepared to write about this with confidence and it is ONLY in 2013 that I could hear the truth of what Yah has to say about the Bible and I may STILL be adjusting

Accordingly I counsel you to read what follows prayerfully, NOT to reject it out of hand but to go to the Almighty for confirmation

Read also

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/374/2012-01-05-Getting-close-to-Yah-Appropriate-prayer-and-fasting-are-VITAL-the-answer-to-doctrinal-dif.aspx> for an approach to seeking clarity on matters of teaching {doctrine}

If you scan this page from bottom to top you will roughly follow the more recent stages of the journey of adjustment and discovery that I have followed.

I pray that as you study this page you will come to understand the truth about the book commonly known as "The Bible".



### 3.4.4 -- 2016.10.03 -- The Bible is the Greatest Idol on Earth Today

The Almighty says:

*"Why base one's faith on a collection of document fragments that are 2,000 years old and older when you can have a deep PERSONAL relationship with ME?"*

**Yah says that the bible is "the Greatest Idol" on earth today**

The fact that the Bible is NOT inspired and much else about the Bible, "THAT tiny book" as Yah refers to it, is discussed in much detail on the page on ["The Bible"](#)

Most significantly the Almighty, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, says that the bible is "the Greatest Idol on earth today"

People worship the bible, call it "THE Word of God", have built innumerable "Bible Schools" where the bible is taught and worshipped together with all the false teachings relative to it

The bible keeps people from [deep personal relationship with the Almighty Creator](#), Yah the Eternally Self Existing which is the FUNDAMENTAL reason we exist

From a human perspective the bible is a lengthy and difficult to understand book -- made more difficult by the fact that what the "Christian Church" in all its diverse forms of error and deception teaches largely does NOT correspond with the bible and therefore all sorts of obfuscations and rationalizations and illogical mental gymnastics are required to believe in the bible as "The Word of God" -- the same applies to much of what the Yahoodite {Jewish} religion teaches through their worship of their version of the Bible

All of this leads sincere people away from Yah and leads those who DO have some level of relationship with Yah and anointing with His Spirit into error and deception that allows the forces of darkness to operate in their lives largely with little restraint -- see the [Rules of Engagement](#) for more information [Yah wants a DEEP PERSONAL relationship](#) with YOU

NOTHING else is more important Thus, spending uncountable hours reading and studying the bible and going to "Bible Study", "Bible School", etc is counter-productive and an offence to Yah

The situation is so severe that the only way that many (most) believers are able to hear Yah is IF He comes down to their level and talks to them in the context of and by reference to the Bible, this creates the impression that Yah endorses the Bible and the claims made for it when, in fact, it is the ONLY way that our loving Heavenly Father can have some level of

fellowship and communion with the majority of those who are committed believers at some level

I urge you to turn your attention to the Almighty Creator, pray the prayers that are on the ["Prayer"](#) page and get on your knees, [fast](#) and pray and generally apply yourself to seeking to draw MUCH closer to your Father in Heaven, NO MATTER what religious starting point you are coming from

---

## Chapter 5: Men and Women

This Chapter presents  
a series of articles that  
deal with issues relating to  
the relationship between men and women.

### **3.5.1 -- 2015.11.10 -- Will Yah agree to you divorcing your unbelieving spouse? NO, He will EXPECT you to divorce!**

Many years ago as I struggled to keep my marriage to my unbelieving wife together with pressure from the church -- it was my understanding that "God hates divorce" and that I should do all I could to make the marriage work.

I came across many others with the same dilemma.

I have now come to understand that, as with so many things, the church is in error on this point as well.

If you are in covenant relationship, be it legal marriage or simply sexual covenant, with an unbeliever, Yah EXPECTS you to divorce.

The reasons are simple:

1. That man or woman is, by default, a servant of Satan.
2. You have the Spirit of Father in you at some level and by being sexually united to an unbeliever you force His Spirit to come into contact with someone who is at some level united with Satan.
3. Being joined to an unbeliever WILL at some level compromise your service and loyalty to Yah.

So, bottom line, IF you are joined to an unbeliever, get divorced as a matter of urgency.

This goes further;

Once you understand that Father's purpose in creating us is for us to have a deep personal relationship with Him and to serve Him and be involved with Him in ALL that we do, then even being joined to a partner or spouse who is NOT as committed as we are and is getting in the way of our relationship with Father and our service to Him, then Father will ALSO EXPECT us to get divorced and find a more suitable partner / spouse.

18 November 2015

### **3.5.2 -- 2015.11.15 -- Father Does NOT Care About Gay Marriages!**

A few days ago I was watching a TV programme in which two obviously homosexual men in a long term sexual covenant relationship were being interviewed with regard to the very impressive home that they had built. As I was watching Father indicated to me that since they were both unbelievers He did NOT CARE that they were Gay or that they were in a homosexual marriage, they did NOT believe He existed and therefore they were of NO interest to Him.

Father went on to let me understand that ALL He was interested in was whether they had a DEEP personal relationship with Him and that would be the ONLY thing that would get His attention regarding these two men apart from forebears of previous generations who were earnestly interceding for their progeny.

He also said that IF they started to seek a deep personal relationship with Him the homosexual relationship and homosexual marriage would eventually fall away as they were convicted of sin but that making a fuss about their sin when they were breaking the first commandment and did NOT believe was a total waste of time and effort.

In recent months I have increasingly come to understand that pretty much ALL that I understood about evangelism twenty plus years ago is mistaken and false, FATHER is really NOT interested in those who do NOT believe in Him, He is ONLY interested in those who believe at a material level and who are seeking to serve Him, please Him and draw close to Him. He reluctantly gets involved in the lives of the unbelievers and the unbelieving believers when their forebears intercede and increasingly the forebears are coming to understand that their prayers are causing Yah discomfort and are backing off.

We live in VERY dark days and the days are getting darker very rapidly.

If you do NOT believe at all or once believed and then turned your back on Father you face dire consequences and the prayers of those who went before you will increasingly diminish and become of no effect as you dig yourself deeper into your pit of pride and foolish sin!

So, the bottom line?

STOP WORRYING about the sin of the world and do something about strengthening YOUR relationship with Father Yah!

21 November 2015

### **3.5.3 -- 2015.11.18 -- A House Divided versus a House Sumphoneo**

I quite frequently encounter believers who are in lack, and I have experienced lack myself for this reason repeatedly. Much lack amongst believers results from them being in sin thereby opening the door for the forces of darkness to obtain judgments against them. However, a prevalent cause of lack is a divided house, a spiritual unit of man and woman who are NOT in harmony.

Most people do NOT really understand what I mean by harmony.

Let us first look at the counterpoint, a house divided. This seems quite clear, it is a house where for whatever reason the man and woman (or women) are NOT aligned, a house with strife, etc but it is more subtle than this. A divided house is a house that is NOT in Sumphoneo. Sumphoneo is a Greek word from which the English Symphony is derived.

So, a house in harmony is a house that sings the same song, from the same song book, to the same music in the same key in perfect harmony. Anything less than Sumphoneo is DIVIDED and, today, very few houses (man and woman) are that closely aligned and in such close harmony that they can truly say that they are a symphony in their prayers, their thought life and their actions.

Another way of looking at the opposite of a house divided is that there is perfect alignment, the man {husband} leads and the woman follows exactly in the same path, shares the same views and works collaboratively in an entirely harmonious way. In fact, in our society today, to even suggest the above is likely to bring accusations of unjust and oppressive thinking which denies the reality that it is possible for two or more people to AGREE together and act on that agreement in perfect harmony as a simple act of free will. In the context of a life time covenant relationship between a man and woman or women today this is difficult to do.

At this point, let me add that while it IS Father's will for more than one woman to covenant with one man, it is practically impossible to make this work in our society, certainly in Western society although it DOES still work in some Moslem societies. For the purposes of this article I will refer to monogamous unions from here forward.

In considering this it is important to stress that I am focused ONLY on a man and woman in sexual life covenant with a strong one-flesh bond. The one-flesh bond is the spiritual union that comes into existence when a man and woman have sexual congress and the man

ejaculates in the vagina of the woman (with or without a condom – this is a spiritual bond). If the man ejaculates in the mouth, vulva or anus of the woman a weaker bond is formed and ejaculation against the skin gives rise to an even weaker bond that is NOT material in the context of this article although, where such ties exist outside of the union they must be cut off. When the woman orgasm's in contact with the man a bond is also formed but it is NOT the fundamental bond of the one-flesh house. Simultaneous orgasm coupled with vaginal penetration produces the strongest bond. The bond grows with every sexual episode and, in so doing, the spiritual house becomes stronger and stronger.

Irrespective of the strength of the bond, immediately a one-flesh bond is formed the house comes into existence.

If either the man or the woman has other one-flesh bonds with parties who are NOT part of the union these must be cut off, see

<http://end-time-issueminiestries.org/MenWomen/MenandWomenandFamily/SeparationofManandWoman.aspx.html>

For the balance of this article I will assume that we are dealing with a man and woman where ALL other one-flesh bonds have been properly dealt with as set out on the webpage cited above.

I will also assume that we are dealing with a pair of committed believers who are seeking to serve Yah wholeheartedly. If one is NOT a believer or NOT a strong believer or they are serving Satan a different set of rules apply. In the latter case the Satanic realm will almost certainly see that they are blessed in order to keep them in error and sin. However, even in a Satanic household a strong one-flesh bond and strong alignment WILL bring prosperity.

In this article I am dealing with a monogamous by choice family unit with a single man and woman who are deeply committed to serving Father, have cut off ALL other one-flesh bonds and related ties and who are making a serious effort to clean up their lives.

Such a family unit is a MASSIVE threat to the forces of darkness and they will pull out ALL the stops to neutralize and, if possible, destroy that man and woman or, at least keep them in division and lack. In such cases the Satanic Messenger {angel} monitoring the family will look for EVERY possible sign of division. This can be through words and acts which are capable of observation or it may be in the form of thoughts which CANNOT be discerned by the enemy messenger. However, in the spirit realm the alignment or lack of alignment of the two spirits can be accurately observed. So even though it does not know the cause, the Satanic observer can see the lack of alignment.

This lack of alignment grants the forces of darkness the legal right to introduce hindering spirits into the finances and business endeavours of the couple in every possible way, right around the world. If the couple are making enough of an impact hindering spirits will be deployed in their thousand or even hundreds of thousands to exploit the legal right to keep the family in lack. If the breakdown in harmony is sufficiently extreme and clearly visible

then the forces of darkness gain the legal right to introduce more overt attacks on the finances of the couple and this can take the form of active demonic action on clients, customers, suppliers, business partners, friends, etc to get those people to actively oppose, strive with, argue, dispute, withhold payment, delay payment, etc – everything possible to attack their finances.

The ONLY solution is for the couple to resolve their differences and come into PERFECT symphonic harmony OR to get divorced and cut the one flesh bond, which is what I have just had to do. This sounds harsh and it IS harsh, that is the nature of the battle and the intensity of the opposition that will be arraigned against true believers IF their house is divided.

Note that sumphoneo creates a spiritual resonance in the Spirit realm that dramatically amplifies the emunah {faith} spiritual force that is drawing in blessings, this is in addition to prayers being hindered and Father’s attempts to provide for and bless the couple being obstructed.

If you are battling in this area send me a message at one of the contact avenues below and we can connect on Skype to discuss and pray as required.

21 November 2015

### **3.5.4 -- 2015.11.19 -- Gay Marriages – Clarification**

I have had some negative comment on the article “Father Does NOT Care About Gay Marriages!”

Please read the article carefully and note:

1. “they did NOT believe He existed and therefore they were of NO interest to Him”.
2. “IF they started to seek a deep personal relationship with Him the homosexual relationship and homosexual marriage would eventually fall away as they were convicted of sin but that making a fuss about their sin when they were breaking the first commandment and did NOT believe was a total waste of time and effort”

The fundamental point of the article is that homosexual, male-male marriage is something that is being championed by people who are unbelievers or, at best, unbelieving believers – NO deeply committed believer with a deep relationship with our Father in Heaven is going to champion homosexual male-male sexual anything, it is an abomination in the sight of Yah just as male-female fornication is an abomination in the sight of Yah and would NOT be championed by a committed believer.

Given previous articles that make the point that Yah is ACTUALLY ONLY concerned with people who are making a real effort to serve Him it follows that just as He is NOT concerned

with this particular sin. THE SIN that concerns Yah is whether a person has a deep personal relationship with Him. If they do NOT then Yah's ONLY interest is to the extent that members of the previous generation in Heaven are interceding for that person or the people of the current generation are interceding and, in both cases, Father's ONLY interest is in whether they come to belief. Once they come to belief He has the legal right to start addressing their sin with them IF they give Him their consent.

While they are unbelievers or unbelieving believers they are servants of Satan and Father would really rather they did NOT exist at all. While they are in this state Satan has the legal right over them.

I really hope that I am communicating this effectively, the fundamental issue that is receiving my attention these days is that Father is desperately lonely, that almost NO ONE is truly seeking to be His friend and live a life above sin and REALLY making an effort and that, at a fundamental level of why we exist, THAT is THE MOST IMPORTANT THING.

22 November 2015

### **3.5.5 -- 2016.01.05 -- Homosexuality – Clarification**

In response to my article "Father Does NOT Care About Gay Marriages!" I received the following email:

Hi Dr James,

Do you believe that one can be born as a gay person or it is something that develop along the way?

If it is something that develop in a person along the way, can we say that is a demonic spirit that has entered the person?

and if it is a demonic spirit, through prayers one can get saved / delivered from this spirit!

Warm Regards

My response:

Hi ...

Homosexuality is caused both by demons and by upbringing but primarily it is demonic, it is NOT genetic



Problem is that once it has become an established behaviour with relationships, etc then there are one flesh bonds, soul ties, etc – all the things that join a man and woman joining man to man and then it becomes very difficult to heal people

There ARE reports of people who have been dramatically delivered but they are NOT that common

Note, however, that male homosexuality is fundamentally just a form of adultery – heterosexual adultery which is a man joined to another man through a woman is still, fundamentally about a man joined to another man

So male homosexuality is no worse in Fathers eyes than male-female adultery – both are an abomination

Hope this helps?

Warm regards and blessings

>>> Email Ends <<<

This is important, the issue is NOT homosexuality, it is ADULTERY and adultery is rife within the body of believers and needs to stop because of the spiritual chaos that results.

09 January 2016

### **3.5.6 -- 2016.01.21 -- The power of a woman to make or break a man**

As a consequence of a recent event in my life I have again become aware of the fundamental truth that Father created a powerful set of counterbalancing forces when He created men and women such that a woman has the power to break her man and the power to build him up to be a powerful leader and that a man without a woman is a very weak individual.

Consider Proverbs 12 4 *“A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed is as rottenness in his bones.”* (KJV) or consider this verse in the Aramaic Bible in Plain English *“A valiant wife is the crown of her husband, and **as a boring worm in wood, the woman that does evil things destroys a husband.**”* Consider Proverbs 31 for a detailed account of a woman who is virtuous.

A woman has the power to build her husband and promote him before Yah and man and that man will prosper and succeed. She also has the power to divide the house, listen to others, put the opinions of others BEFORE those of her husband and, in so doing, she will break down and DESTROY her husband.

The harsh reality, based on my own hard personal experience of women in covenant over more than two decades is that a woman in this age who will TRULY put herself behind her husband and build him up is a VERY scarce woman indeed. Very few women have the integrity and strength of character to come in alongside and behind a man, underpin him, strengthen him, support him in EVERYTHING such that they build him up to become a CROWN to him.

To those women who read this I challenge you to examine yourself CLOSELY and make whatever course corrections are called for.

To those men who read this you may find that this spiritual principle explains MANY things that have gone wrong in your life AND things that have gone right.

It is my prayer that any woman who reads this who realizes she has been out of line will repent and course correct.

Note that this principle relates to the conduct of the woman, clearly a man can make it easy for his woman to be in sumphoneo with him or make it difficult BUT, in my experience, even where the man does all he can to make it easy for his woman to be in sumphoneo (harmony / alignment) many women find it difficult to take this ground and hold it steadfastly NO MATTER WHAT life brings her way.

See also the article “A House Divided versus a House Sumphoneo” at:

<https://www.linkedin.com/pulse/house-divided-versus-sumphoneo-james-r-end-time-issue-ministries>

30 January 2016

### **3.5.7 -- 2016.06.01 -- The Sexual Life Covenant between Man and Woman – a thing of Great Power and Beauty**

Very few people fully understand the full implications of sexual intercourse in the way that Father intended it to be. It is intended to be a powerful spiritual force for good and a thing of great beauty.

This article discusses the main components of the Sexual Life Covenant between Man and Woman that results from sexual intercourse between a believing man and believing woman:

#### **1. A Covenant Act**

Sexual intercourse is a covenant act with the exchange of seminal fluid (semen / ejaculate / cum) containing the make-up of blood. First intercourse with a virgin with the shedding of blood results in a much stronger covenant. Virginity is sacred and

should ONLY be given in the context of a life-time commitment. Casual loss of virginity today is a great evil that is fundamentally in defiance of Father's intention for sex.

**2. One-Flesh Bond**

Sexual climax results in the emission of the spirit of the one climaxing (male or female). This emission joins to the spirit of the other party to form a one flesh bond. Where such emission is from the penis of the male in the vagina of the female this constitutes marriage. Where it is from the penis of the male in the vulva (outer sexual organ) of the female, or in the mouth of the female or in the anus of the female this constitutes betrothal. Where it is just on the outside of the body, as in mutual masturbation a one-flesh bond is still formed but no covenant connection. The one-flesh bond is intended to be a great power for good but when it is casually formed outside of a life time committed relationship it is adultery and an abomination. It is possible for a man to be legally joined to more than one woman in the sight of Yah but a woman may NOT join to more than one man.

**3. Adultery**

Sex between two men is adultery in the same way that sex with a woman who is already one with another man is adultery. The sin of sex between two men is no greater than the sin of sex with a woman who is already one with another man. Both are adultery and it is the act of forming a one flesh bond that is the act of adultery.

**4. Covering**

In terms of Yah's covenant laws once a woman is one with a man she is yoked to him and under his covering. To the extent that he is in sin she is yoked to his sin and to the extent he is in relationship with Yah she is joined to that relationship. The same applies in the other direction.

**5. Covenant with an Unbeliever**

If one of the pair is a believer and the other is an unbeliever the union is abhorrent in the sight of Yah because His spirit is being exposed to the spirit of a Satan worshiper. Immediate divorce is mandatory.

**6. Divorce**

Divorce is permitted in the case of adultery by the woman and in cases where either party breaks the terms of an agreed covenant or of the default covenant between man and woman and refuses to repent and honour the terms of the covenant. See the web page "Divorce" at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Divorce.aspx.html> for more information. Divorce is mandatory where one party is an unbeliever and the other is a believer.

**7. Strengthening the One-Flesh Bond**

Once a man and woman are one the one-flesh bond gets stronger every time they make love, even if they are far away from one another. If they argue and fight the bond gets weaker. Father intended there to be harmony and there is great power in that – a house in Sumphoneo (symphonic alignment singing the same song from the same song book

in the same key) is extremely powerful whereas a divided house is in sin and will fall. In the case of believers a divided house gives the forces of darkness legal right to attack and steal from a family and is a major factor in believing families in financial lack.

#### **8. Making Love Creates Love**

Making love in a caring, giving, considerate way gives rise to a spiritual force called love. The more a man and woman make love, sexually and with their words and thoughts the stronger the love becomes. It can be destroyed by arguing and fighting but otherwise it will remain for eternity. It is powerful and beautiful!

#### **9. Two Hearts Beating as One**

Yah's desire is for the two hearts to beat as one, for the man to cover and protect the woman spiritually and physically, for the house to be in symphony (symphonic harmony) for there to be intense harmony, for the woman to lift up the man and cover his back and intercede for him constantly and for the man to pray for and cover the woman in every possible way. This is a massively powerful and intensely beautiful spiritual phenomenon which is the highest possible state for a man and woman to be in.

If you are in a set-apart {holy / sanctified} sexual relationship I urge you to seek to develop a very strong one-flesh bond and great love and serve Father through this relationship. For more information see the web page on The Virgin's Covenant at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/VirginsCovenantlost.aspx.html> there is much more on this and related subject on the website.

04 June 2016

### **3.5.8 -- 2016.06.05 -- More about the One-Flesh Bond**

In response to the recent article on "The Sexual Life Covenant between Man and Woman – a thing of Great Power and Beauty" I received a request for clarification. Following is what I wrote to the person who emailed me:

When a man or woman undergoes sexual orgasm there is a physical ejaculation or emission of fluid but there is ALSO an ejaculation of spirit – the sexual orgasm is an intensely spiritual act.

If that man or woman is in contact with another spirit being at the moment of orgasm the portion of their spirit that is ejaculated joins to the spirit of the other being and an unbreakable bond is formed.

Father intended this bond to be formed between a man and a woman but it can be formed with any spirit being whether male, female or animal.

The portion of the spirit that is squirted out joins IF there is someone to join to else it just falls away.

Where a connection is formed it is an unbreakable bond that remains for as long as both parties are alive UNLESS very specific prayers are prayed to ask Father to cut the tie – see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Divorce.aspx.html>

Depending on the point of contact the bond is of varying strength.

Our spirits dwell inside our bodies and fit like a glove so when a man inserts his penis into a woman his spirit penetrates within her spirit.

When he climaxes he injects his spirit directly into her spirit right up to her heart and when she climaxes her spirit flows down over his spirit.

If he climaxes without insertion but rubbing his penis in her external sexual organ, the vulva, there is still a fairly strong connection but NOT as strong as in the vagina, the same occurs if he climaxes in the mouth or anus.

If he climaxes in contact with other parts of her body, such as she uses her hand to masturbate him, or if he uses his hand to masturbate her, a weaker tie is formed.

When the woman climaxes her spirit flows out OVER the male and forms a bond, this is strongest if he is in the vagina when she climaxes, weaker in the other cases mentioned above.

In Father's legal terms the bond formed in the vagina is marriage, the bond in the vulva, mouth or anus leads to a weaker tie which is legally only betrothal and a tie elsewhere on the spirit does not have legal implications

A woman can also betroth herself by a vow or strong promise or intense love and desire.

If a man joins himself to a woman who is joined to another man then there is a tie from the man to the woman and a tie from the woman to the other man and that is adultery – the connection from the one man to the other man is adultery.

In the same way, if two men are sexually intimate a one flesh bond is formed and that is adultery so the sin that homosexual men commit is no different to the sin that a man commits having sex with a woman who is already one with another man

A one flesh bond also results from sexual intimacy with an animal and that is also forbidden.

If a man or woman masturbates while looking intensely at a photograph of another person or while thinking intensely of that person a very weak one flesh bond is formed, this is the downside of pornography.

Once a man and woman have a one flesh bond then every time they make love that bond gets bigger and stronger, even if they are separated it will grow.

The one flesh bond gives rise to a sort of spiritual pipe between the parties.

Where people fornicate then everyone is joined to everyone else and the resulting mess is an abomination in the sight of Father IF the person in question is a believer.

If the person is an unbeliever Father is indifferent to whether they fornicate or not, He is ONLY concerned with the conduct of believers.

The one flesh bond can be greatly weakened over time by continual strife and argument.

I hope this clarifies?

12 June 2016

### **3.5.9 -- 2016.06.10 -- The Beauty and Power of Love and the One-Flesh Bond**

From time to time I have written about the reality of the one-flesh bond that comes into existence as a consequence of sexual intercourse and specifically orgasm and the spiritual legal constraints with regard to the formation of that bond.

When a man has an orgasm not only does he eject semen but he also ejects a portion of his spirit. If his penis is in the vagina of a woman his spirit joins to her spirit in the very heart of her spiritual and physical being. This is the full form of the one-flesh bond the way Father Yah, the Creator, intended it to be. If he ejaculates in her vulva (external sexual organ), mouth or anus a weaker bond is formed and if he ejaculates elsewhere, for example she masturbates him with her hand an even weaker bond is formed. If he ejaculates focussing intensely on her from a distance a very weak bond is formed but if they already have a bond the existing bond is strengthened. After the first bond is formed it remains in existence for ever and every time they make love it gets stronger and stronger. The only way to break this bond is by way of a very special petition to Father Yah.

If they fight and argue the one-flesh bond is weakened. If they never argue but make love passionately and with care and consideration the bond is strengthened. Even saying "I love you" strengthens the bond.

When a woman has an orgasm a portion of her spirit is ejected. If the man has his penis in her vagina at the time her spirit will flow over the very core of his spirit and attach itself. If he is in her vulva, mouth or anus a weaker bond is formed and if he is touching her elsewhere, for example using his hand to masturbate her a weaker bond still is formed. If she is not in contact with him but focusses intensely on him from a distance, not matter how great the distance, a very weak bond is formed. Again, once a bond has formed every time

they are intimate with sexual climax even if from miles apart, the bond gets stronger and stronger.

As the one-flesh bond gets stronger the two people become more and more one, they start to know each other's thoughts and to share thoughts, to think alike and act alike until with a very strong one-flesh bond they become a powerful united spiritual force and their prayers become extremely powerful – two in sumphoneo (perfect harmony). This happens whether they are serving Father or not.

If they are serving Father their prayers become more powerful as they become closer to one another and more one with each other, just as we become more powerful in our relationship with Father the more we become one with Him and become filled with His Spirit. In fact, the human man-woman one-flesh bond is given to us so that we can better understand being one with Father.

Note that the one-flesh bond is formed in every sexual situation so it is just as powerful for unbelievers and for Satan Servants. Satan Servants understand this and therefore engage in widespread sexual activity in order to strengthen their power.

For the same reason religious demonic spirits lie to believers and cause believers to have negative attitudes to sex and sexuality with the objective of minimizing the strength of the one-flesh bonds that believers have. The lies about the one-flesh bond also result in people having multiple inappropriate one-flesh bonds. In particular, there is NO such thing as sex before marriage, sex IS the ACT of marriage OR it is adultery. See the article "Virgins Covenant Lost" at

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/VirginsCovenantlost.aspx.html>

Father desires us to have intensely passionate and fulfilling sex lives so that we can build strong and intense one-flesh bonds. There is nothing we can do sexually within marriage that is unacceptable to Father. It is numerous random and illegitimate one-flesh bonds that Father hates and forbids.

The one-flesh bond, properly consummated and properly maintained is a massively powerful thing and a thing of great beauty. Once properly consummated a couple can make love remotely from thousands of miles away and "feel" the others presence, they can know each other's thoughts, etc.

In addition to forming a one-flesh bond, sexual love making gives rise to the creation (making) of love, an intense spiritual force intended to bind the couple together. This too is strengthened by remote love making, whether mutual masturbation over the phone or Skype or by email or What's App or other form of communication. Every time you tell your covenant man or woman that you love them you add a small amount to the love-bond that exists between them. The more you think of each other sexually and talk to each other sexually the stronger the one-flesh bond and the love-bond become. The love-bond can be broken down by repeated arguments and anger but, apart from that, it cannot be cut off.

The red valentine's heart is a depiction of the aroused sexual organ of the woman. It is inappropriate as a general icon but is entirely appropriate between a man and woman in covenant telling that they desire one another sexually. The same heart emblem with an arrow through it depicts sexual intercourse with the vulva being the heart and the penis the arrow. Again, entirely appropriate between a man and woman in covenant and inappropriate in any other situation.

It is possible for a man and woman to be separated by thousands of miles and yet grow closer and closer by virtue of their communication by way of thoughts, messages and spoken communication and by sexual climax thinking of one another.

I strongly encourage those who are in a life covenant before Father to seek to fully explore and exploit their sexuality in partnership with their life partner. The book "The Joy of Sex" by Dr Alex Comfort available from Amazon at <https://www.amazon.co.uk/dp/1845339649> is a very useful guide to exploring the fullness of man-woman sex as Father intended it albeit that it is NOT a book written by a believer and some measure of caution is required in terms of forbidden relationships that are referred to in the book. Note that sex between men is forbidden as is sex with a woman who is one with another man. Both of these are adultery and an abomination in Father's sight because they result in one flesh bonds between men. It is also an abomination for a believer to have sex and form a one flesh bond with an unbeliever. Note that it IS permissible for a man to enter into life time covenant with more than one woman provided the women are all joined to the one man and no other.

May Father help you to fully explore and exploit your legitimate life covenant relationship.

29 June 2016

### **3.5.10 -- 2016.07.03 -- The Destructive Power of the One-Flesh Bond**

I have discussed in some detail the power of the One-Flesh bond in the case of a legitimate union of a man and woman (or women) in perfect harmony – see "The Beauty and Power of Love and the One-Flesh Bond" at <https://www.linkedin.com/pulse/beauty-power-love-One-Flesh-bond-james-r-end-time-issue-ministries> "More about the One-Flesh Bond" at <https://www.linkedin.com/pulse/more-One-Flesh-bond-james-r-end-time-issue-ministries> and "The Sexual Life Covenant between Man and Woman – a thing of Great Power and Beauty" at <https://www.linkedin.com/pulse/sexual-life-covenant-between-man-woman-thing-great-james>

This article looks at what happens in the case of illegitimate One-Flesh bonds and divided houses.



**1. House Divided WILL Fall**

Just as when a man and woman are in perfect harmony their house will prosper when they are disunited and divided the house WILL fall. In the first instance this will manifest in the form of financial loss and then loss in other ways. A woman can intentionally divide the house spiritually to make it hard for her husband to succeed or to get at him for some reason.

It is possible for the man to make it difficult for the woman to be in harmony and it is possible for the woman to make it difficult to be in harmony. In both cases this can be deliberate and intentional or, more frequently, it happens unintentionally because of issues in the union. In the extreme case a divided house where the parties are unable or unwilling to come into harmony becomes a basis for divorce.

Where a person is a believer and they have multiple One-Flesh bonds outside of their covenant relationship/s they will almost certainly find themselves in financial lack and suffer loss in other ways.

**2. Fornication and Adultery – Spiritual Tension**

A direct consequence of fornication and adultery, sex outside of covenant relationship, is the formation of illegitimate One-Flesh bonds. One-Flesh bonds are formed in all the ways discussed in previous articles and ALL of these result in a spiritual tie that will divide the house and open the door to spiritual dissonance. Where a person has multiple One-Flesh bonds with people they are NOT living with in a covenant relationship those One-Flesh bonds will pull their spirit in different directions and can, in the extreme case, result in a sort of schizophrenic response because of the internal tension that person will experience. This is the single biggest reason why casual sex outside of the covenant relationship should be avoided at all costs.

**3. Remote One-Flesh Bonds**

It is possible to form very low key One-Flesh bonds by masturbating to orgasm while focussing very intensely on another human being, either in fantasy or looking at a photograph or video. This One-Flesh bond will be very weak compared to one formed through physical contact but can, in extreme cases, still be destructive.

**4. Transfer of Spirits**

When a One-Flesh bond is formed between two people in physical sexual intercourse the demons on the one person replicate onto the other person so that after sexual intercourse both have a full set of the demons that were on the sexual partner. Satan servants use this as a form of gaining power but for all others this is highly dangerous and highly damaging.

**5. Spiritual Manipulation**

Once a One-Flesh bond is in place it is possible for the one party to at some level manipulate the other party. This can happen by the one person thinking about the other in certain ways which can be positive or destructive. If the One-Flesh bond is strong this can be used to cause spiritual dissonance and discomfort and in extreme

cases to manipulate and control the other person at some level – this is particularly the case where the person doing the manipulation is a Satan Servant who is knowledgeable and spiritually adept at using the One-Flesh bond in this way.

#### **6. Satanic Harmony**

Satan Servants use myriad One-Flesh bonds resulting from wholesale fornication, orgies and the like to build a powerful matrix that magnifies their Satanic and Demonic powers. By widespread fornication and by involving prostitutes they are able to influence and in some cases control people who are NOT Satan Servants but who are attached to the huge web of One-Flesh bonds that centres around the major Satan Servants in the world.

Realize that if you are One-Flesh with someone who is NOT living in righteous covenant relationship with you and that person has even one One-Flesh bond with another person you are almost certainly One-Flesh with every Satan Servant and other fornicating human being on the planet. This is a highly destructive position for any believer to be in and will make it extremely difficult for such a believer to remain faithful to our Father in Heaven, our Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing.

#### **7. Dealing with Illegitimate One-Flesh Bonds**

Cutting illegitimate One-Flesh bonds is a simple prayer to Father provided you repent with sincerity and cry out to Him for mercy with the caveat that where you have a legitimate One-Flesh bond, as in the case of a man who took the virginity of a woman or a woman who gave her virginity to a man, the simple prayer will NOT work and a more onerous process must be followed. See the article “2012.06.13 - Separation of a Man and a Woman who were in sexual union {divorce}” at

<http://end-time->

[issueministries.org/MenWomen/MenandWomenandFamily/SeparationofManandWoman.aspx.html](http://end-time-issueministries.org/MenWomen/MenandWomenandFamily/SeparationofManandWoman.aspx.html) for a comprehensive discussion of ALL the measures that are necessary to clean up if you realize that you have illegitimate One-Flesh bonds and choose to deal with them.

09 July 2016

### **3.5.11 -- 2017.09.07 -- Yah intends sexual lovemaking to be a high point of being human**

I regularly encounter people who have a negative view of sexual love making. There are also many religious groups who advocate celibacy as the highest form of relationship with Yah. These lies are hugely damaging to the body of believers and are an insult to Yah who created sexual reproduction and sexual love making and gave us the organs, emotions and senses to enjoy hugely satisfying and powerful lovemaking.

To a significant extent these lies cripple the body of believers and turns many away from serving Yah. It also empowers the Satanic and Demonic realm who derive great power from utilizing sex to serve their evil ends.

Following are some key points:

**1. A man shall cut (cleave) into his woman – sex is a covenant act**

The act of a man inserting his organ into the organ of the female with, at first penetration of a virgin, shedding of blood, is a covenant act of great significance.

Thereafter every ejaculation by the male in the female vagina sheds semen which contains the elements of blood and is therefore a covenant act. In the same way first intercourse with a truly divorced woman is a covenant act. See the detailed discussion of “The Virgins Covenant” at

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/MenWomen/MenandWomenandCovenant/TheVirginsCovenant.aspx.html> and the detailed analysis of the basis of sexual covenant at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/MenWomen/ScripturalDefinitionofMarriage/2Definemarriagecovenant.aspx.html>

A covenant is a lifetime contract with a death penalty. In the Court of Heaven the penalty for adultery, sex with a woman who is already one with another man, is death unless it is repented of and forgiveness obtained.

It is vital to recognize that the form of the external female sexual organ is in the same form that a deep cut with a sharp knife makes in flesh. Yah purposed for sexual intercourse between man and woman to be a covenant act at the time that He created man and woman. There is NOTHING about sexual love making that is an accident – Yah designed it to be highly pleasurable and for man and woman to make intense and uninhibited love on a regular basis.

Sadly the false teachings of many religions and denominations have completely lost this knowledge and they have replaced it with all sorts of false, demonically inspired, teachings.

**2. And they shall become one-flesh – the one-flesh bond**

When either the man or the woman experiences a sexual climax during intercourse where there is body to body contact a portion of the spirit of that person is also ejaculated and it adheres to the spirit of the other person resulting in an unbreakable bond which is known as “the one-flesh” bond.

Every time a man and woman have intercourse with orgasm by one or both this bond gets stronger until it is like a large spiritual pipe between the two people that enables them to know each other’s thoughts and to communicate with one another spirit to spirit in a powerful way.

The strongest one-flesh bond is formed through male ejaculation in the vagina of the female. Weaker bonds are formed through climax by either party with contact with the external female organ, the vulva or through oral or anal climax. Even weaker bonds are formed with climax against other parts of the body, such as the hand. A bond is even formed if a man or woman masturbates to orgasm while intensely focussing on another human being at a distance, this includes the use of pornography.

One-flesh bonds are also formed in the event of sexual congress with an animal which is a total abomination.

**3. When two or more pray in symfoneo (agreement) their prayers will be answered – much more than agreement**

A powerful one-flesh bond allows two people who are one-flesh to pray MUCH more powerfully and to have much greater impact on the Earth. This is a key reason that the forces of darkness have gone to such lengths to trap committed believers into believing that sex is dirty and carnal.

This verse speaks to “symphony” – the same song, to the same music in the same key – perfect alignment and perfect harmony THEN prayers will be answered. The stronger the one-flesh bond the stronger the harmony and the more powerful the prayers.

The one-flesh bond is also a shadow of the bond that occurs between Yah and a Spirit-Filled believer – one who has invited Yah to indwell them. Ephesians 5:31-32: *“For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and cut into (cleave) his woman, and the two will become one-flesh.”* *32This mystery is profound, but I am speaking about the Anointing of the Spirit of Yah {Christ} and the body of believers {church}.”* So, we were given sexual love making in order to understand the intensity with which Father Yah desires that we will worship Him. It is great sin to make out that sex is dirty and carnal within a covenant union.

**4. House divided WILL fall**

The opposite point to the previous point is that “a house divided against itself WILL fall” – when a man and woman are NOT in harmony, whether by tacit quiet disagreement or worse still in active strife then the Forces of Darkness have a blank cheque book to tear down that house and cause loss in every possible way, particularly in finances.

**5. A fault finding and contentious woman is like rotteness in the bones**

Once a man and woman are one-flesh, if the woman argues and fights with the man the man will experience internal trauma that feels like “rotteness in the bones” (Proverbs 12:4) – it is therefore vital for a couple to be well aligned and in perfect harmony.

**6. Age for union – NOT possible in most societies today**

From the above it will be apparent that a woman is ready for lifetime covenant as soon as she reaches puberty and becomes sexually aware. Yah intended for women to enter into covenant when they were relatively young and therefore adaptable to married life.

However, that has been terribly corrupted such that most societies where this is practiced abuse women and regard them as chattels while other societies with a better attitude to women regard the age of puberty to be much too young to marry because they do NOT prepare them appropriately.

The huge problem with this is that reports indicate that about two thirds of young women lose their virginity by the age of 16. This happens largely casually in one night stands and quickies in the back seat of a car, etc and they then lose contact with the man who took their virginity. As a consequence, the vast majority of women have had more than one sexual partner and therefore the "marriage" that they are in is generally adultery and they and their "husband" will pay a heavy price on the day of their judgement unless they repent and clean up as appropriate!

#### **7. Sexual lovemaking creates love**

There is a very good reason that sexual intercourse is known as "making love", the act of sexual intercourse builds a deep spiritual bond that we know as "love". This love grows deeper and stronger every time that two people make love. It is so that love never dies and so a person who has had multiple sexual partners will find that they are drawn back to previous partners UNLESS there is a very solid divorce in place on the correct legal terms in the Court of Heaven.

This lovemaking will produce love whether between man and woman, man and man or woman and woman.

#### **8. Dating and long engagements are out – right choice and consummate**

It is important to understand that dating, which raises sexual desire and results in casual one-flesh bonds is totally unacceptable – in the case of young adults the parents of the man and the parents of the woman should agree that their offspring are well matched. The youngsters should then be introduced and given a short while to assess whether they are willing to spend their lives together and this should move to marriage with a short ceremony followed by consummation within a week or so.

In the case of mature adults they should carefully draw up a specification of what they are looking for and a prospectus of who they are and then use dating websites or whatever means are available to them to locate a member of the opposite sex who is a suitable partner. Follow this by detailed discussion and agree terms and conditions, write these down, sign them and consummate.

The bottom line is that Father Yah intended us to be able to make covenant union work between ANY man and ANY woman PROVIDED they are socially, culturally and otherwise well matched. And even if they are NOT well matched it is possible to make it work with real commitment and effort because of the power of the one-flesh bond IF they have regular fulfilling sex.

**9. Fornication NOT sex is dirty and wrong**

So many religious people see sex as dirty and wrong. I recently read an article by an intensely religious person in which the writer expounded that conjugal love was the lowest form of human love. This is false, conjugal love is the highest form of human love. Given that this writer is influential and has apparently advocated this principle on a long-term basis one can only imagine the amount of harm caused to the body of believers.

What is dirty and wrong in the sight of Yah is sexual fornication in which men have sex with multiple partners and then abandon them to have sex with other men and where women have sex with multiple partners. This is NOT per se dirty and wrong on an earthly level, it is highly pleasurable and people derive great pleasure from the excitement of a new relationship but it IS dirty and wrong from the perspective of the Almighty Creator who sees a mesh of one-flesh bonds in a completely random form with believers joined to unbelievers, that is Satan worshippers, in a way that gives the forces of darkness considerable power over the believers.

The big error of many in much of organized religion is to make ALL sex dirty as opposed to recognizing that sexual lovemaking is highly pleasurable but that in the wrong setting it is grievous sin.

In fact, all the lies about sex amongst believers collectively result in a situation where lies about sex and wrong beliefs about sex are the single most debilitating suite of lies that the Forces of Darkness have managed to imprint on much of the body of believers. These lies are wreaking havoc on the body of true believers!

**10. Sex in a covenant relationship should be frequent, passionate and highly enjoyable**

One of the great traps of conventional religious sexual thinking is that sex is only for procreation and should NOT be enjoyed whereas, such a view is an insult to the Almighty who created us to enjoy highly uninhibited, passionate and enjoyable sexual love making with NO holds barred WITHIN the covenant relationship such that a strong one-flesh bond is developed.

This is one of the reasons that believers turn to pornography – within their religious confines they cannot find anything useful about sex whereas pornography speaks of a highly enjoyable experience BUT without the strict relationship constraints outlined above. Wrong thinking about sex amongst religious people is a big reason that pornography flourishes amongst believers with all the wrong thinking that accompanies it.

It is vital to understand that highly uninhibited, no holds barred, intensely pleasurable sexual lovemaking WITHIN a committed life time relationship is highly pleasing to Yah – after all, He created us to be able to do this.

**11. The marriage bed is undefiled – nothing is prohibited**

Hebrews 13:4 states “*Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers Yah will judge.*” This extends the previous point. In particular, note that there are NO restrictions on what partners in a lifetime covenant relationship can do together sexually. So oral sex, mutual masturbation, various sexual positions and even anal intercourse are NOT prohibited provided both partners agree and it is done in a considerate, loving manner. I do NOT think that bondage types of games were envisaged by Yah but one cannot present a case to say they are prohibited provided they are entered into voluntarily.

Surrounding sexual lovemaking WITHIN lifetime covenant union with all sorts of constraints is destructive and opens the door for people to fall into the trap of going outside the union.

**12. Adultery is a one-flesh bond between two men**

There is a lot of confusion about adultery but in its fundamental form adultery is a one-flesh bond between two men. This can take place through homosexual congress but it can also take place by two men having a one-flesh bond with the same woman. In spiritual terms, because they are both one with the woman they might just as well directly have sex together, the spiritual effect is the same.

For this reason, singling out male-male homosexuality for special opprobrium while turning a blind eye to massive male-woman fornication in the body of believers is an abomination in the sight of Yah. He disapproves EQUALLY of both forms of adultery. It is high time that the body of believers tell the truth about fornication and deal with it at root – the huge levels of ignorance and wrong teaching.

**13. One incident is ALL it takes**

One of the big lies that the church teaches is that somehow the Almighty will condone a one-night-stand or one off “slip” – NOT so, once it has happened there is a one-flesh bond and that is unbreakable except in special circumstances. Release certainly does NOT apply when the woman was a virgin even if the man has an existing woman.

The message needs to be clear – “man, take the virginity of a woman and you are responsible for her for life no matter how unsuitable she is”, “woman give your virginity to a man and you are required to spend the rest of your life with him, no matter how unsuitable he is”. This applies equally if the woman is truly divorced and all one-flesh bonds, etc have been cut.

**14. It is possible for a man to covenant with more than one woman**

From consideration of the male and female sexual organs and what is written above regarding the virgins covenant it is apparent that a woman can ONLY give her virginity once and therefore is designed to ONLY covenant with one man while men are designed to be able to covenant with more than one woman.

The catch today is that in Western Society and in many other societies women are programmed NOT to share their men and undergo intense psychological trauma if their man tries it such that they simply CANNOT share. This does not alter the fact that IF a man takes the virginity of more than one woman he is responsible for ALL of them.

In this context sadly most of those societies where it IS acceptable for one man to covenant with more than one woman have an abusive attitude towards those women. So, in most cases monogamy is unavoidable but it is NOT Yah's best.

**15. There are seven (7) x more women than men in the body of believers**

One of the harsh realities in the context of the points above is that in this age Yah says that there are seven times more women than men in the body of true believers. This means that the vast majority of believing women cannot find a suitable man. This has huge implications for the spiritual well-being of a huge number of women believers. See the article on this subject at

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/SingleWomenbelievers7xmen.aspx.html> for more information.

**16. Union with an unbeliever is a major problem for Yah**

In the context of the previous point an inevitable consequence of the large number of women believers relative to the number of male believers is that there are a huge number of women joined to unbelieving men, a situation that is very uncomfortable for Yah who is, at some level, indwelling those women and therefore forced into contact with a person who is a temple of the Demonic realm.

Simplistically Yah would prefer those women to divorce and will always grant a divorce if requested but, in practice, these women have sexual needs and most have children so it is a major problem. If you are female and single it is advisable that you decide NOT to enter into covenant with a man UNLESS Yah clearly brings a believing man to you. Accordingly, in this situation it IS so that it is preferable for a woman to remain single and celibate than to covenant with an unbelieving man and in these circumstances a woman is entitled to ask Yah to be her husband.

**17. Women should covenant with a man who is closer to Yah than they are**

As a further complication women should only covenant with a man who is closer to Yah than they are so that when they look to their man they are looking towards Yah and not away from Him. It will be apparent from this that it is very difficult to do this in practice so much of the time women who do find a believing man find themselves with a man who is less mature than they are. This gives rise to its own set of problems.

**18. Nothing prevents sexual congress between women in a committed relationship**

It will be apparent from consideration of the terms of the sexual covenant and the definition of adultery that nothing prevents two women or more than two women from having sexual congress. This applies to two or more women on their own in a relationship or two or more women in relationship with a man.



This is a viable way for believing women who cannot find a suitable man to team up with other women with the same challenge and resolve their sexual needs that way. Note that it is not mechanically possible for women to form a full one-flesh bond since the full bond requires a male organ in the female organ. But they CAN become one-flesh at the level of a betrothal one-flesh bond.

**19. Forced celibacy is NOT right in the sight of Yah**

Extending the previous point, forced celibacy was NEVER Yah's intention.

In the case of men, where there are many times more women than men in the body of believers there is NO need for men to go celibate and, in fact, it is a sin for a man to refuse to cover at least one woman who is in need.

In the case of women forced celibacy may in many cases be almost unavoidable, but see below.

**20. Man covers his woman**

Part of the way that Father Yah created things to be is that the man spiritually covers his woman such that he protects her physically and spiritually. If the man is an unsuitable spouse this again leads to various spiritual problems. Men are commanded to love their women as Yahooshua loved the body of believers and gave his life for them – in other words – man love your woman even if she beats and abuses you. So, best to be careful about your choice of partner.

**21. Woman submit in everything**

Women are commanded to submit to their man in everything – Ephesians 5:22, Colossians 3:18 and 1 Peter 3:1. This is NOT weak-willed subservience it is a strong woman aligning herself with her man towards a high ideal of what they are aiming at as a couple – see Proverbs 31:10-31. By extension, woman love your man even if he beats you and abuses you – so best to be careful about your choice of partner.

**22. Divorce is permitted by Yah for covenant breaking**

Where one party in a covenant relationship breaks covenant there is a basis for divorce. See the article on the Virgin's Covenant for a discussion of the terms of the Virgin's Covenant and the point that it is possible to agree any terms one chooses for a covenant BEFORE first intercourse. After first intercourse one is locked into whatever terms were agreed before intercourse or to the default terms of the Court of Heaven.

See the article "Separation of a Man and a Woman who were in sexual union {divorce}" at

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/MenWomen/MenandWomenandFamily/SeparationofManandWoman.aspx.html> for a detailed discussion of what is required to separate a man and woman who have been in sexual union. This includes divorce AND adulterous unions.

## Conclusion

I hope that the above has clarified some issues with regard to Yah's true views on sex and sexual lovemaking. See the section of the Website on "Men and Women" at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/MenWomen.aspx.html> for a wide range of additional material on the relationship between men and women.

23 September 2017

### 3.5.12 -- 2017.10.01 -- The Benefits of Regular Sexual Lovemaking

In response to my recent article, "*Yah intends sexual lovemaking to be a high point of being human*" I was met with a diverse response ranging from a couple of people who called me a pervert to someone who sent me an article titled "*I had sex every day for 30 days - here's exactly what went down*".

This latter article corroborates my stand point which is that Yah created sexual love making to be enjoyed and that it is a CORE element of a successful relationship between a man and a woman. The article and its associated links address a diversity of issues many of which could be helpful to men and women whose sexual relationships are no longer what they might be. There are also a few elements that relate to sexual relationships, etc that are forbidden by Yah so you will need to exercise some discretion in reading the article and its associated links.

Key point is that Yah intends sexual love making to be RESTRICTED to a lifelong covenant relationship and NOT something that we engage in casually. Sexual intercourse between men is a form of adultery and is forbidden.

With those caveats this is a useful article with a number of useful links which may be helpful to some readers.

If you are someone who thinks that sex is dirty or NOT Yah's best or a necessary evil then you are free to hit delete now. Fact is that sexual love making builds the one-flesh bond that draws man and woman closer together, it also builds the spiritual force we call "love" and builds soul ties and other spiritual forces that draw a man and woman closer together.

Accordingly, IF you are a man or woman in a committed sexual relationship before our Father in Heaven, then I commend this article for your prayerful consideration.

And if you somehow think the whole subject of sexual lovemaking is dirty or sub-standard I encourage you to think again. The article "*Sexual Reproduction Proves Creation*" published a few weeks ago clearly evidences that the Almighty created sexual reproduction as a CORE element of being human and it is therefore clear that He intends it to be highly pleasurable and highly enjoyable.

I also received feedback from someone who had exposure to a couple who were in deep financial difficulty. The woman had been lied to and come to believe that sex was dirty with the result that they were in continuous division and strife which, in spiritual terms, is guaranteed to result in the divided house falling. See article "*Believing Men in Lack*" at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/JudgmentTHISLife/BelievingMeninLack.aspx.html>

Sexual love making is a CRITICAL element of being a man or woman in a committed relationship in this life and, accordingly, recognizing that some readers will be offended, I have decided to publish the article "*I had sex every day for 30 days - here's exactly what went down*" for your consideration.

James Robertson

**I had sex every day for 30 days - here's exactly what went down**



<http://www.womenshealthsa.co.za/>

By: Kirsty Carpenter

29 September 2017



### **Ready, steady, shag!**

Three years ago, an American pastor stunned his congregation when he asked married couples to have sex for – wait for it – 30 days in a row. It was his way of taking on the nation’s 50% divorce rate. <http://www.womenshealthsa.co.za/sex-love/sex-life-disconnect/>

In his book, *The 30 Day Sex Challenge: A Journey To Intimacy*, the pastor, Paul Wirth, states that to “have a stable relationship, you need to be connecting spiritually, emotionally and sexually.”

This sounded like a great challenge for my partner, M, and me. We’ve been together for over four and a half years. We used to rip each other’s clothes off daily, but it had tapered off.

For a while I was mildly depressed, we were having issues and our sex life had dived to once a month – maybe... Things finally levelled out at around once a week.

So would a hot and heavy month make a difference?

**READ MORE:** [16 Vibrators That Will Totally Change Your Sex Life](http://www.womenshealthsa.co.za/sex-love/vibrators-improve-sex-life/)

<http://www.womenshealthsa.co.za/sex-love/vibrators-improve-sex-life/>

### **Week 1: A Sex Comedy Of Errors**

My partner and I had discussed this venture at length – he’d been a bit dubious at first, but after quite a bit of persuasion, he came around to the idea. But once we’d set a date to begin our experiment, he got nervous and tried to back out, resulting in fits of laughter every time we attempted intercourse.

We managed one night before I fell ill and couldn’t have sex. So ill, in fact, that I had an emergency appendectomy. Clearly, this was not meant to be.

I was put on bed rest for a week, but it was three weeks before the pain had subsided enough to even consider getting naked again.

Of course, three weeks without sex resulted in navy-blue balls and my guy was champing at the bit. Time to get busy again.

**READ MORE:** [This Is EXACTLY What Men Think... During Sex](http://www.womenshealthsa.co.za/sex-love/sexual-thoughts-men-think/)

<http://www.womenshealthsa.co.za/sex-love/sexual-thoughts-men-think/>

### **Week 1, Attempt 2: Getting It Right**

Now that I knew what M’s reaction would be, I opted not to tell him when we were starting the challenge again. We’d been at it for four days when he suddenly asked, “Hey, this isn’t like you – we’ve started the 30 days again, haven’t we?”

Considering he hasn’t had nookie four days in a row since our honeymoon period wore off, I’m surprised it took him so long to figure it out – testosterone was likely clouding his thoughts.

It was quite difficult for me to concentrate on anything besides the big scar on my stomach; in fact, I kept trying to cover it up with my hand, as it seemed so prominent from my vantage point.

Even though M had seen my scar dozens of times, my body image had taken a nosedive. If I wasn't expected to complete the 30 days, this is the point at which I would have quit.

Having sex in the morning releases the feel-good chemical oxytocin, which makes couples feel loving and bonded all day.

Last year, a study in the Journal of Sex and Research found that negative evaluations of the body and self-consciousness during sex are associated with a tendency to avoid sex. But by avoiding sex, these negative views are perpetuated. Why?

If you aren't having sex, there's no opportunity for these views to be invalidated; for instance, by your guy telling you how beautiful you look. So it was a good thing I had to keep going, and it helped.

By week three, I barely noticed the scar. M said he'd never noticed it anyway – he was too busy focusing on other things.

**READ MORE: [5 Gynaes Share The Sex Tips That Have Changed Their Patients' Lives](http://www.womenshealthsa.co.za/sex-love/gynaes-sex-tips/)**  
<http://www.womenshealthsa.co.za/sex-love/gynaes-sex-tips/>

### **Week 2: Keeping Things Interesting**

Seven days in and we were in a rut. Rudolph says this is common. “Expect to get bored if you plan 30 rounds in missionary with the lights off, just before you fall asleep,” she explains. “You need to do something fun and different every day.” So we tried alternative areas of the house, including the carpeted floor (make sure you have cushions!).

And I set the alarm 30 minutes earlier to give M a great wake-up, but pressed the snooze button a few too many times. Pity – Dr Debby Herbenick, author of *Because It Feels Good*, says: “Having sex in the morning releases the feel-good chemical oxytocin, which makes couples feel loving and bonded all day.”

**READ MORE: [Try This Trick If You Want To Have An Orgasm Tonight!](http://www.womenshealthsa.co.za/sex-love/orgasm-trick/)**  
<http://www.womenshealthsa.co.za/sex-love/orgasm-trick/>

### **Week 3: Rediscovering Love**

By this stage, we'd become really lazy. It got so bad that one night we actually played Rock, Paper, Scissors to see who would do the work. I lost.

“Couples generally lock into a few things that they know work and stop experimenting,” explains Ian Kerner, author of *52 Weeks of Amazing Sex*. “But the brain is the biggest sex organ and anytime you try something new, you're stimulating the brain's natural desire for novelty.”

As much as we complained, once we started, we actually enjoyed it. A study in the Journal of Sex Medicine found that, while 15% of women only engaged in sexual activity if they felt sexual desire at the outset, 31% typically or always accessed desire once they were aroused. I was definitely part of the latter. I can't say there were fireworks, but rather familiar, intimate lovemaking.

I don't care about that. It's not about the sex itself anymore; it's about being close to you.

Towards the end of week three, we happened to go for dinner with friends. They were intrigued by our experiment, but couldn't understand why we were so over it.

As much as we tried to explain how 30 days of sex can be exhausting (not to mention boring), the guys at the table didn't get it. The women, of course, sympathised, rolling their eyes whenever their boyfriends asked if they could try it.

"On the bright side, at least you have three men jealous of you tonight," I said to M as we left the restaurant, to which I received a heartwarming reply: "I don't care about that. It's not about the sex itself anymore; it's about being close to you."

Ironically, that turned me on.

**READ MORE:** [These 5 Conversations Will Rekindle The Flame With Your Partner](http://www.womenshealthsa.co.za/sex-love/partner-conversations-rekindle-romance/)  
<http://www.womenshealthsa.co.za/sex-love/partner-conversations-rekindle-romance/>

#### **Week 4: The Final Countdown**

After the laziness of week three, the realisation that our experiment was coming to an end caused us to shift into high gear. We obviously couldn't carry on with Rock, Paper, Scissors – we needed something fun to get us through the week.

So we resolved to try something different every night. Ever heard of Battleship Bodies? It's like the old board game Battleship, but instead of ships, you draw your body on a grid and mark off five of your erogenous zones. Your partner then guesses which grids you've chosen and, if he hits the spot, he's allowed to touch that body part.

It's hilarious and breaks the ice for things to come.

Sensual massages were on the list too. I'm lucky that M enjoys working the knots out of my back and neck, but as a means to an end, these massages were so much better!

Sometimes, all a relationship needs is a little mouth-to-mouth resuscitation.

And that's not all we did. As I was climbing into my car to go to a friend's house on the second last day, we realised we hadn't had sex, so we did it right there, against the car. Seriously hot – and very unexpected.

The final night, M was so exhausted, he mistook the ties of my hoodie for my nipples, commenting, "Wow, they're so hard tonight."

The resulting laughter meant we could barely function, but at least we ended the challenge on a happy note.

**READ MORE:** 6 Serious Mistakes You're Probably Making During Sex  
<http://www.womenshealthsa.co.za/sex-love/mistakes-during-sex/>

### The Upshot

As the final day drew to a close, we lay cuddling. "I'm really going to miss this," said M, "but can we rather skip sex until we're actually horny?" I agreed, thinking we'd be taking at least a week off from the bedroom antics.

Needless to say, two days later, we were ready to go again. Sometimes, all a relationship needs is a little mouth-to-mouth resuscitation.

But wait, there's more: This woman tried masturbating to cure her hangover – and this is what happened... Plus: These subtle tricks will help you end a sex rut in 20 minutes or less!  
<http://www.womenshealthsa.co.za/sex-love/masturbating-hangover-cure/>  
<http://www.womenshealthsa.co.za/sex-love/end-sex-rut-tricks/>

06 October 2017

## 3.5.13 -- 2017.10.03 -- Why Homosexual Marriage is a NON-Issue

Recently I have received a flurry of emails from aggrieved believers opposing same sex marriage legislation as being contrary to the Bible and contrary to the Creators intended form of marriage.

This opposition is, in fact, irrelevant from the perspective of the Creator, first of all because He never appointed Church marriage, He ordained that when a man takes the virginity of a woman they enter into a covenant for life. Church marriage frequently bypasses this and so results in people in adultery believing they have a legitimate sexual relationship. Since the Almighty did NOT provide a spiritual link for same sex unions equivalent to the male-female one-flesh bond same sex marriages are meaningless in His domain.

Following is an email that I sent to a person who was particularly indignant about same sex marriage:

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

### Re Homosexual Marriage

Hi B...

So it is ok for people to fornicate? -- men with women which is spiritually EXACTLY the same thing as two men having sex but it is NOT ok for men to have sex?

That is a measure of the level of perversion of religious belief today!

The Commandment is “thou shalt NOT commit adultery” – adultery is sexual intercourse across the blood lines of two or more different men i.e. sex with a woman who has already had sex with another man – homosexual adultery is a very specific case where the men have sex directly but the sin is the SAME.

If two men have sex with the same woman, even if years apart (unless very specific prayers have been prayed, see

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/MenWomen/MenandWomenandFamily/SeparationofManandWoman.aspx.html>) then it is the same as if they had sex with one another, the spiritual outcome, a male to male one-flesh bond, is the same.

Therefore making a fuss about man to man sexuality and keeping quiet about man-woman fornication is an abomination in the sight of Yah (the Almighty Creator) because the latter sin is RAMPANT IN the church.

Further, woman to woman sexual congress is NOT forbidden by Yah so it is an ABOMINATION to claim that it is.

Further, since the vast majority of practitioners of man-man sex are unbelievers the commandment regarding adultery does NOT apply to them, the ONLY Commandment that applies to them relates to their unbelief so making a fuss about their sexual behaviour is totally futile and likely to turn them away from the Almighty – in such cases Yah’s priority is FIRST get them to believe and THEN help them to let go of their sin.

I hope that answers your question.

Regards  
James

>>> FORWARD ENDS <<<

See  
<http://end-time-issueministries.org/MenWomen/ScripturalDefinitionofMarriage/2Definemarriagecovenant.aspx.html> and companion pages for an in-depth discussion of what is TRULY marriage in the sight of Yah and what is not.

Fact is that a Magistrate, Pastor or Priest has NO legal right to proclaim ANY marriage so the entire raging argument about homosexual and other same sex marriages is totally irrelevant when viewed from the perspective of the Almighty Creator.

That said it IS an abomination when people who claim to represent the Almighty agree to male-male sex in any form – they WILL face judgment.

09 October 2017



---

## Chapter 6: End Time Issues

This Chapter presents  
a series of articles that deal issues  
relating to the End of the Age.

### 3.6.1 -- 2015.11.02 -- The gradation of evil in the world

In recent articles I have addressed what it means to be a FRIEND of the Almighty. Inherent in these articles it is apparent that the vast majority of people on earth are ENEMIES of the Almighty at various levels.

It seems relevant at this point to summarize this position briefly so that readers can position themselves more clearly in terms of their relationship with our Father in Heaven. Following are broad categories and the gradation of sin, which is evil, in the world.

#### **Unbelief**

The greatest sin is unbelief, as an unbeliever you are NOT on the same playing field, you are playing a different game to a different set of rules. As an unbeliever you have chosen to serve Satan, whether you believe he exists or not and your criteria for success is the scale of your service to Satan and the magnitude of your sin. The greater your sin, the more your life is an offence to the Almighty and the more esteem you will receive in the Kingdom of Darkness. Your spectrum of choices as you prepare to die is whether you will energetically seek high rank in the Satanic and Demonic realm by engaging in gross sin including wholesale murder, fornication, lying, stealing, etc or whether you will seek to be a “good” servant of Satan which means that you are totally irrelevant and despised by Satan and his cohorts!

Over and above unbelief there are the following broad categories of sin in roughly diminishing level of severity. In all cases it is possible for both a believer and an unbeliever to commit these sins – strange as it may seem a person who came to belief at an early age and was then seduced into service of Satan can go all the way to worshipping Satan later in their lives and they will STILL be judged as a believer at their death:

1. Worshipper of other beings (break the first commandment):
  - a. Worshipper of Satan

- b. Worshipper of the Masterminds such as Zeus – includes worship of Jesus (nearly all Christians)
- c. Worshipper of living humans such as a human Emperor, your wife, etc
2. Worshipper of idols of which the Bible is foremost, your car, etc (second commandment)
3. Taking Yah's name in vain – wrong names, Yahoo.com email address, "Ja" for "yes" (3)
4. Breaking the Sabbaths – Saturday Sabbath and six main set apart days (4)
5. Dishonouring parents (5)
6. Murder (6)
7. Adultery (7)
8. Stealing (8)
9. Lying and false witness including false doctrine (9)
10. Coveting and lust (10)

All sins in some way fall under one or more of the above categories.

I stress that IF you are an unbeliever then you SHOULD commit ALL the above sins and break ALL the abovementioned commandments for then you will receive esteem and rank in Satan's kingdom. Keeping the commandments is meaningless and worthless for an unbeliever!

IF you aspire to draw REALLY close to Father Yah you need to deal with ALL of the above. A FRIEND of Yah has mastery over ALL the above, works strenuously to keep themselves clean and is quick to repent if they slip.

If they are addicted to something that causes them to break any of the above they constantly work to master the addiction and are deeply grieved when they slip – note that addiction is a form of idolatry.

I hope that this helps to place the gradation of sin in perspective. Notice that Christianity breaks all of the above with particular emphasis on breaking the first commandment by worshipping Jesus, the second commandment by worshipping the Bible and the third commandment by taking the name of Yah in vain – the very name "Christianity" breaks the third commandment.

It is time to CEASE playing games with Yah and the forces of darkness, choose this day who you will serve if it be Yah then let it be Yah ALONE and if it be the forces of darkness then renounce your faith in Yah and take your chances with the devil! (08 November 2015)

### 3.6.2 -- 2015.11.04 -- Christianity is the Harlot of Revelation 17

Following on from the recent article “If you worship Yahooshua {Jesus} you are the worst type of spiritual harlot” it came to me that Christianity IS, in fact, the Harlot of Revelation 17:

*“17 One of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and said to me, “Come, I will show you the punishment of the great prostitute, who sits by many waters. 2 With her the kings of the earth committed adultery, and the inhabitants of the earth were intoxicated with the wine of her adulteries.”*

*“3 Then the angel carried me away in the Spirit into a wilderness. There I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast that was covered with blasphemous names and had seven heads and ten horns. 4 The woman was dressed in purple and scarlet, and was glittering with gold, precious stones and pearls. She held a golden cup in her hand, filled with abominable things and the filth of her adulteries. 5 The name written on her forehead was a mystery: Babylon the great; the mother of prostitutes; and of the abominations of the earth.*

*“6 I saw that the woman was drunk with the blood of God’s holy people, the blood of those who bore testimony to Yahooshua {Jesus}.”*

It is a harsh reality that while “Christianity” strictly translated means “The Religion of the Anointed Ones” with the Anointed Ones being those filled with the Spirit of Yah, the Almighty Creator, Christianity generally today means “Worship of Christ” and since “Christ” is generally taken as an alternative name for “Jesus” Christianity in practice is worship of “Jesus” which, as stated in the recent article is an abomination.

If you are in the habit of worshipping Jesus I urge you to cease immediately and repent deeply.

It is also so that Christianity through the Inquisitions and many other abominations has killed many true believers and continues to do so through the religious wars in the Middle East and Asia. As much as there is also much error in Islam Father says that there are MORE true believers in Islam than in any other religion on earth today and, as with the World Trade Centre demolition which was a pre-meditated act directed at stimulating war against Islam, Christianity continues to war against others who believe, see:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/TheREALConspiracy/WorldTradeCenterDemolition.aspx.html>

Further, through evangelism in the name of Jesus huge numbers subscribe to a dead religion, the religion of Jesus worship and never come to know the Almighty Creator whose name is “Yah the Eternally Self-Existing” who is the ONLY being worthy of worship and service and the ONLY being through who eternal life may be obtained.

14 November 2015

### 3.6.3 -- 2015.11.07 -- Clarification – do human spirits live forever?

In response to the article “The Commandments are IRRELEVANT to Unbelievers” I received the following email:

“James

“From you comments, one gets the impression that the deal entered into between Yah and Satan provides that if Satan wins the contest then he and his followers live forever. Does that mean that he and his followers have inherent everlasting life in themselves, subject to their winning the contest, or is it that they will be granted everlasting life should they win the contest?

“Regards”

My response which is relevant to all who received the above message was as follows:

Hi ...,

Spirit beings live forever unless they are cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone at which point they are utterly destroyed – it is physical bodies that are resurrected IF we believe.

Fathers’ intention was that all those that failed the test of believing in Him would be cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone immediately their bodies died.

There was NO provision for a human being to die physically and then continue to have an existence so what we have today is one of the many unforeseen consequences of The Contest – human spirits that carry on existing on earth but without any form of getting around unless they attach to a living human, a living animal or a Satanic messenger {angel}.

The messengers do not die, again unless an individual messenger is rejected at which point they are cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone.

If Satan and his followers lose the contest then the default rules apply and they are all immediately cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone and are utterly destroyed. The spiritual dimension then reverts to Fathers original intention barring the fact that the people in Heaven are deeply scarred by the battle with the forces of darkness and much of what Father purposed for our creation goes without being accomplished. As I have written elsewhere, Father deeply regrets the moment of anger in which he agreed to Satan’s challenge! Father says that he did not for a moment think there was a possibility that Satan would win and yet now it looks highly likely that Satan will win.

Remember that Satan nearly won in 2003, losing by the life of ONE human being who was set apart sufficiently to bring the charges against Satan that resulted in him being sent to the Pit for 1,000 years

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/SatantoPit2003.aspx.html>

However, IF Satan wins the contest, in other words if there is NOT A SINGLE true believer in Yah who has overcome to the point of being free of sin and having sufficient relationship with Yah to be able to bring Satan on trial before the Court of Heaven in 3003, then Satan and ALL those who follow him, including currently well over 100 billion human ancestor spirits (demons), will live on earth for eternity.

However, there is a catch for in Yah we live and move and have our being – Yah says that should Satan win, He (Yah) will IMMEDIATELY withdraw His Spirit from earth and all other locations where there are living human beings with the result that ALL life in those locations, humans, animals and plants will immediately die.

The vast majority of ancestor spirits will then be instantly stranded at the point where whatever human or animal was transporting them died.

There are far fewer Satanic messengers than there will be human spirits at that point in time and so the vast majority of human spirits will be stranded at the point at which their hosts died forever unless a messenger comes to collect them.

This will leave Satan and the Masterminds (the council of ancestor spirits that rules the world with Satan) with a huge problem – NO HUMANS to interact with.

And, because of the current ploy of getting people to be good and NOT believe in Yah, there will be a very large number of good human spirits (kingdom of the White Witches) that are of NO interest and NO use to Satan and the Masterminds.

This will leave Satan and his immediate cohorts to fight amongst themselves with no prize to strive for except power amongst one another.

So, overall, a human being does NOT want to die without knowing Yah, they will have a very unpleasant existence for the next 988 years and then face an even more unpleasant existence forever if Satan wins. Bear in mind that a human who dies today without knowing Yah is over 100 billion demons removed from the positions of real power in the Satanic realm.

I hope this clarifies?

See the page “Where are YOU Going” and associated pages for more information <http://end-time-issueministries.org/WhereareYOUgoing.aspx.html>

Warm regards and blessings

James

I hope that this clarifies this situation?

15 November 2015

### **3.6.4 -- 2015.11.08 -- Further information re – do human spirits live forever?**

Dear ,

In response to my article Clarification – do human spirits live forever? I received the following:

Hi James,

An excellent response! However I can't grasp this line "Bear in mind that a human who dies today without knowing Yah is over 100 billion demons removed from the positions of real power in the Satanic realm". Is that how many cling to a human?

Kind Regards

...

My response, which has wide relevance, was as follows:

Hi ...

Over 100 billion human beings have died without believing in Father's existence, that is how many demons there are on earth today so, simplistically, there are on average around 14 demons (ancestor spirits) to every living human being.

Some humans are carrying thousands and others are carrying a few, almost no one is free of demons.

Those who are carrying a few demons are generally those where the unbelieving people are in such deep error that they no longer need demons to help them, so much of Africa and other lands where the people are very degenerate through ancestor worship.

Those who are carrying the most demons are generally the believers who are actively seeking to serve Father but who are embracing major error – most believers.

At one point, having been free of demons, I contracted thousands of demons because I was making an error when I ministered deliverance to others and so the demons were all leaving the people I ministered to and coming onto me! It took several years to discover this and months of ministry to get rid of them. They did NOT impact me because I was living above sin but they were looking for the slightest opportunity to destroy me.

The world is ruled currently by seven demonic Masterminds who, until Satan was sent to the Pit in 2003, ruled under Satan but who now form a council that rules the earth in the Satanic and Demonic realm.

These seven Masterminds direct the entire conduct of the battle on Earth from the Satanic side.

They were amongst the first humans who died NOT believing in Father and they survived the flood by riding on Ham, Noah's youngest son who was an unbeliever and demon worshipper and who survived the flood because of Noah's plea when Father wanted him to remain behind and so die.

Out of Ham come the African people and certain other worshippers of demons (ancestor spirits) who have degenerated to the most extreme extent because of their abominations and service to Satan.

My point, to which you refer, is that as a believer today the highest thrones in heaven are still vacant and so it is available to ANY believer to live a set-apart life, become a friend of the Almighty and overcome to the end and so sit on one of those high thrones.

In contrast, if one serves Satan, ALL the high places are taken and so a person who chooses to serve Satan today must commit innumerable unmentionable atrocities to have any prospect of dying with any sort of rank in the Satanic kingdom such that the vast majority who die as "good" people find themselves in what is known as "The Kingdom of the White Witches" – good people who serve Satan and who are regarded as having absolutely no value to Satan and are therefore disregarded and largely left to themselves.

This last category corresponds to "The Outer Darkness" in Heaven where those who have been of NO use to Father are relegated into extreme darkness and cold, so far from the throne that they cannot even see it – Father refers to this category, which is the vast majority of believers, as "The Trash Heap of Heaven" and He hates these people who believed that He existed and then carried on life totally ignoring Him and, for this reason He will ignore them for eternity.

The key point is that there is HUGE eternal opportunity today if you live as a believer and go ALL OUT to serve Father and build relationship with Him and NO opportunity if you live as an unbeliever.

I hope that clarifies?

### **3.6.5 -- 2015.11.12 -- Yah is "Indifferent" to the Lot of Unbelievers**

Yah says regarding unbelievers "I am indifferent to the lot of unbelievers – they do NOT believe that I exist so why should I be concerned about them? Yes, I DO desire all men to be saved but NO that is NOT my responsibility, that is the responsibility of human beings!"

He goes on to say regarding unbelieving believers, those who at some moment in time believed but since then have continued to conduct themselves as unbelievers “I feel exactly the same about unbelieving believers except that as future residents of the Outer Darkness they have greater nuisance value and so I HATE them!”

In considering this it is vital to reposition one’s thinking in terms of the REAL reason we are here which is to be friends of Yah and to learn and grow WITH Him and through Him. People who are at some material level seeking to do this are the ONLY people that Yah really cares about at a material level.

Yah’s only significant concern at this time is to win The Contest (see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/REALContest.aspx.html>) by turning around the current deteriorating situation so that the existing believers become stronger, learn the truth about the situation and actively seek to serve Him and become His friends. One friend is worth millions of unbelievers to Yah.

In terms of the Rules of Engagement, see:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/TheContest/RulesofEngagement.aspx.html> Yah is constrained and at this time the final critical milestone is the final judgment at which point IF there is an anointed believer filled with the Spirit of Yah and walking in ALL Truth and with Authority given by Yah and therefore able to call on Yahooshua {Jesus} to return then Yah will win the contest and Satan and all his messengers {angels} and well over 100 billion demons (ancestor spirits / spirits of deceased humans) will be cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone and utterly consumed by the fire.

This will allow the Earth to be purified and healed and used as a place of recreation for the servants of Yah in Heaven as was originally intended. Yah deeply desires this and so anything that YOU can do to move things towards a global turning around and turning to Yah will bring you great acclaim in Heaven. This will also prevent Satan and his henchmen and demonic servants from being a source of annoyance to Yah for eternity. The stakes are HUGE!

What will YOU do about this?

21 November 2015

### **3.6.6 -- 2016.01.01 -- Withdrawal of Grace prior to 3 May 2003 (Why the traditional names and beliefs are no longer valid)**

This is NOT about Father being difficult or capricious, it is about the limitations on what He can do in terms of the Rules of Engagement AND the extent that the forces of darkness push every law and principle to the absolute limit in support of their agenda to steal the world from Father.



On 3 May 2003 a radical change in the spiritual dispensation of the world took place – Satan was cast into the Pit for a thousand years for his crimes against humanity and ALL grace for the errors and sin that Satan and his cohorts had introduced was withdrawn.

For many years now a significant number of people have been writing on the Internet about the transgressions of the modern church relative to the Commandments of Yah the eternally self-existing, the Almighty Creator {The LORD}. However, I continue to find that believers are NOT receptive to what is being taught, apparently because they are NOT aware of the change in spiritual dispensation that took place on 3 May 2003 at approximately 10h00 South African time.

They have had powerful experiences using the wrong names and wrong beliefs and do NOT see reason to change.

Note that “Yah the eternally self-existing” is the accurate translation of “Yahooeh”, more commonly translated “Yahweh” which is translated as “The LORD” more than six thousand times in the Old Testament, refer Strong’s number 3068 which occurs 6220 times, see [http://biblehub.com/hebrew/yahweh\\_3068.htm](http://biblehub.com/hebrew/yahweh_3068.htm)

“The LORD” is an accurate translation of “Baal” and should NOT be applied to the Almighty.

“God” is another blasphemous name.

The true name of the man commonly known as “Jesus” is “Yahooshua” meaning “Yah is salvation”.

These errors, together with others and associated false doctrines, are the focus of this article insofar as these names and associated doctrines HAVE been widely used and believers HAVE had encounters with the Almighty based on these errors.

If YOU have been believing that “Jesus is coming soon” the above verses clearly indicate that Satan has to be cast into the Pit FIRST!

Curly brackets {} in what follows signify words that are erroneous, such as those above – these words are provided so that readers may more readily understand what is written.

This article seeks to facilitate understanding of why the traditional names and associated beliefs are NO LONGER acceptable in the Court of Heaven and why their use is increasingly bringing judgment on mature believers with many having already fallen away.

Insofar as what follows is challenging and, by most people’s standards, radical, I encourage you to fast and pray to seek confirmation of what follows and, irrespective of whether you do this or not, I urge you IF you TRULY LOVE our Father in Heaven to make the necessary course corrections see

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/About/Whatifyoudisagreewithme.aspx.html> for more information.

**1. Revelation 20 – Satan to the Pit for 1,000 years**

Revelation 20:1-3 *“1 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, 3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.”*

Based on Revelation 20:4 *“and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years”* there are numerous teachings that “Jesus is coming soon” – these foretelling’s have been regularly espoused by believers for over a century with various Bible based estimates of when Jesus would return to differing levels of accuracy all pointing to the period just before and after the last millennial change (2000 AD).

Despite the fact that Jesus (correctly Yahooshua) has NOT returned people continue to expect him to return and sort out the mess SOON and, apparently, almost no one is questioning whether there is a misunderstanding.

Fact is that there IS a misunderstanding.

The word translated “Christ” in the above verse is the Greek Christou, one of a family of Greek words ALL translated Christ viz: Christe, Christō, Christon, Christos, Christou – refer Strong’s Greek Concordance Strong’s number 5547 at [http://biblehub.com/greek/christou\\_5547.htm](http://biblehub.com/greek/christou_5547.htm)

Reading the New Testament portion of the Bible with the understanding that there is more than one root Greek word translated Christ opens the reality that there is MORE than one concept translated Christ.

Further, research establishes that the TRUE meaning of Christou and the other Christ derivative words relates to Anointing with the set-apart, that is “Holy” Spirit of the Almighty as in “Yahooshua {Jesus} the Anointed of Yah” – ALL Spirit filled believers can be so described so I am correctly “James Christ” in the commonly used language. In other cases we have “Christ Jesus” meaning “the Anointing of the Spirit of Yah that was upon Jesus” and “Christ” meaning “Anointed one” which sometimes refers to Yahooshua but NOT always – it can refer to ANY anointed one.

Prayerful consideration of Revelation 20:4 reveals that the “Christ” referred to in that verse is “the Anointing of the Spirit of Yah”, in other words that text should be correctly represented as ***“and they lived and reigned with the Anointing of the Spirit of Yah a thousand years”***.

Thus we see that Yahooshua will only return AFTER Satan has been in the Pit for a thousand years and therefore, what has been coming soon is NOT the return of Yahooshua but the sentencing of Satan to 1,000 years in the Pit for his crimes against mankind! Note that there is NO guarantee that Yahooshua will return, there must be an anointed believer free of sin to call for his return.

## 2. **ALL authority given to believers by Yahooshua {Jesus}**

In Genesis 1:28 we see that Adam was given **dominion over ALL living things**. This included Satan and his messengers {angels}.

By submitting to Satan and believing and acting on Satan's manipulation Adam gave dominion to Satan and so Satan became the "mighty one {god} of this earth".

In Matthew 28:18-19 we see "*18 And Yahooshua {Jesus} came up and spoke to them, saying, "All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. 19"Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations,"*". Thus, by living a life without sin, not only was Yahooshua resurrected because death had NO hold on him but he ALSO received the authority that Adam lost in order to regain dominion. However, since Yahooshua was returning to Heaven and would therefore have NO authority on earth, he delegated his authority to those who truly believe in Yah and follow the example set by Yahooshua.

It is thus apparent that in order for Satan to be sent to the Pit for a thousand years a son of Adam, filled with the Spirit of Yah, free of sin and speaking on the basis of the authority regained by Yahooshua had to prosecute at the trial.

Father showed me this in 2000 and in 2001 asked me if I would prepare myself to be in a position to bring the charges against Satan and lead the prosecution of the trial. I had already started in the middle of 2000 to fast and seek truth and had received revelation of most of the errors that are the subject of this article. I continued to set myself apart {sanctify} myself and prepare until the day of the trial on 3 May 2003.

## 3. **Judgment begins in the House of Yah {The LORD}**

Another key principle that is little known is that we are judged in this life for our sins, refer 1 Peter 4:17 "*For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of Yah {God}: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of Yah {God}?"*".

See <http://end-time-issueministries.org/JudgmentTHISLife.aspx.html> for a detailed discussion of the principle of Judgment in this Life. Nothing bad can happen to you as a believer UNLESS you have sin in your life. If you are free of sin no harm will befall you. Yahooshua only died because he CONSENTED and PROVOKED the High Priests, Scribes and Pharisees.

Thus, BEFORE Satan could be judged the person prosecuting the case had to be judged and found to be free of sin AND all impediments to Yah judging the believers on Earth had to be ALSO withdrawn.

As discussed below, owing to the great deception and oppression during the Dark Ages, Yah had extended Grace to believers on a significant range of major errors, including those already referred to.

However, in order for the Court of Heaven to be able to sentence Satan it was necessary for Father Yah to WITHDRAW this Grace.

#### 4. **The Contest, Rules of Engagement and the Demonic Masterminds who Rule**

All of this must be seen in the context of “The Contest” between Yah and Satan which Yah entered into in response to goading and a challenge issued by Satan before Satan was cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone to be utterly destroyed, see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/TheContest.aspx.html>

In the negotiations that took place between Satan and Yah after Yah accepted Satan’s challenge that after 7,000 years there would NOT be a single believer on Earth who was free of sin and who had a meaningful relationship with Father (the two go hand in hand) the Rules of Engagement were agreed, see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/TheContest/RulesofEngagement.aspx.html>

The rules of engagement include the requirement that ONLY living human beings can have executive authority on earth and that neither party can disclose information to a human being without being asked for that information. Thus the only way Satan could start the process was by ASKING Chavah {Eve} a question. From that point on Satan and Yah have been constrained in what they can do.

This is particularly important insofar as it means that UNLESS you ASK Yah the relevant question Yah is constrained from communicating information to you. So, UNLESS you ask Yah if “The LORD” is a blasphemous name and should NOT be used in referring to Him, He is constrained from giving you that information.

In my case His answer was simple *“James how would you like it if your wife insisted on calling you by the name of your worst enemy?”*

This is complicated by the fact that the human brain is a filter that is particularly good at filtering out communication from Yah that we do NOT want to hear. So, in order to confirm what I write in this article you FIRST have to ask Yah the relevant questions and THEN you need to put yourself in a position where you can HEAR His answer and this can be much more difficult than you think. Seven three day fasts at weekly intervals taking the Bread and Wine of the Covenant morning and evening and praying *“Father show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it, lead me into all truth by Your Spirit, help me to hear you clearly, show me the truth about what James Robertson claims, etc”* are a good way of drawing closer to Father so that you CAN hear the truth.

A further complication is the existence of over 100 billion demons, the spirits of human beings who have died NOT believing in the existence of Yah. These demons are commanded by seven “Masterminds” who are the spirits of the first seven unbelievers to die on earth before the flood and who survived the flood riding on Ham, Noah’s youngest (and unbelieving) son. They rule the demonic and Satanic realm with a rod of iron that is vicious, vindictive and sadistic. Until Satan was sent to the Pit for 1,000 years they reported to him, now they rule the earth as an uneasy alliance unified only by their determination to outwit Yah and ensure that he loses the Contest so that they can rule on Earth for eternity!

## 5. **Compromise and Error – the Dark Ages – Grace and Partial Recovery**

In order to understand the subject of this article it is vital to understand the historic context to where we find ourselves in religious terms today.

Following the death of Yahooshua and those Emissaries {Apostles} who were taught by him there was great persecution by both the Yahoodites {Jews} and Romans with the result that virtually all Hebrew records were destroyed, the believers largely went underground and compromised in various ways to attempt to limit the persecution. Owing to lack of understanding of the principles of Judgment in this Life referred to above they did NOT realize that the way to overcome the persecution was to overcome sin and so they progressively adopted diverse compromises that are embedded in the Christian faith today.

By the time the Bible was assembled, around 600 years after Yahooshua, these errors were embedded in the church and in the Greek manuscripts that formed the basis of the “New Testament”.

After the exile to Babylon the Yahoodites {Jews} also compromised and ceased to use the true name of the Almighty “Yah the eternally self-existing” or “Yahooeh” / “Yahweh” and concealed it as much as possible by substituting with “Adonai” meaning “Lord” which is where the corruption of “The LORD” originated.

The “New Testament” of the Christian Bible was assembled from fragments of Greek manuscripts many of which were not particularly reliable translations and transcriptions from original Hebrew documents, for example the so-called “Gospels” of Matthew, Mark and John (there are more accurate Hebrew versions of these names but this is NOT central to this article, see the articles on the Name of Yah at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/CreatorsNameYahtheEternallySelfExisting.aspx.html> ).

The various source manuscripts of the New Testament differ from one another to the tune of around 1,250 differences, some of which are material. For example, the reference to “Father, son and Holy Spirit” in Matthew 24 is ONLY present in SOME manuscripts which were selected as source because they better corresponded to the corrupt Roman doctrines of the prevailing religious authorities in the Roman church who assembled the book. Note that “Biblios” is Greek for “book” so “The Bible” is, technically “The Book” – another error.

During the dark ages access to the Bible was restricted and access to the original Hebrew and Greek was extremely restricted and thus the prevailing errors dominated.

During all of this period Father Yah CHOSE to extend Grace to the believers who survived because of the extent to which they were constrained in terms of access to the truth.

Following the commencement of the Reformation, energized by Martin Luther, and the translation of the Bible into English and other European languages the persecution continued and compromises were adopted. Translators were also constrained by the

prevailing levels of knowledge and their very limited access to independent Spirit led resources. Translators were placed in gaol, tortured and burned at the stake. As a consequence the major errors that are the subject of this article persisted.

When we do things in faith we force Father to show up and perform whether He agrees with what we are doing or not – if you read the Bible believing Father is in the Book He MUST show up. If you worship Him in corruption in the name of Jesus, but your Spirit prays or sings in faith He MUST show up – He is greatly traumatized by the huge error that He is subject to in order to be faithful to His covenant with each one who believes. I appeal to you to read what follows, repent and course correct and CEASE from the abominable sins!

These errors include:

- a. “The LORD” is a blasphemous name equal to “Baal” and is NOT the name of the Creator. The correct name is “Yah the eternally self-existing” or “Yahooh” or “Yahweh” – see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/CreatorsNameYahtheEternallySelfExisting.aspx.html>

Regarding this Yah has said to me *“If you love me, call me by my true name”* – I have seen and experienced Yah in tears in response to mature believers close to Him who have REFUSED to change their use of this name.

The name “Yah” is embedded in Hebrew language and culture as reported in the article cited above.

- b. “God” is a blasphemous name and should NOT be applied to the Almighty. The correct Hebrew word is “Elohim” meaning “Mighty One”, “mighty one” or “Almighty” depending on context see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/CreatorsNameYahtheEternallySelfExisting/TranslatedGod.aspx.html>.
- c. “Jesus” is a blasphemous name meaning “blessed of Zeus”, “Zeus” being the demonic god of the Greeks, see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/YahooshuaNOTJesus.aspx.html>. The true name of this man is “Yahooshua” meaning “Yah is salvation”.

There are limits with regard to what it is appropriate to pray in the name of Yahooshua {Jesus} – we are called to have a DEEP PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH THE ALMIGHTY CREATOR NOT Yahooshua and once we have a basic relationship with Father prayer in the name of Yahooshua {or Jesus} is inappropriate.

- d. “Christ”, as discussed above, means “Anointed of Yah”, “Anointing of the Spirit of Yah”, etc. NOT an alternative name for “Jesus”. Thus, technically “Christianity” means “Anointedanity” and is a meaningless word.

- e. From consideration of the above it becomes apparent that “Christ” ALWAYS relates to the Spirit of Yah ON a person and is NOT an alternative name for Yahooshua. From consideration of this and other information it becomes apparent that Yahooshua was a human being anointed with the Spirit of Yah and it was the Spirit of Yah that performed the miracles and spoke through Yahooshua. See <http://end-time-issueministries.org/YahooshuaNOTCreator.aspx.html> for more information on why it was necessary for Yahooshua to be 100% human and the anointing of Yahooshua when Yahochanan (John) immersed him.
- f. The Bible is NOT the “Word of God” and it is NOT “without error”, it is just a reliable history book which does contain some errors and which is by NO means a comprehensive “manual for life” as some suggest. Those who experience Yah in the Bible do so because they exercise their faith to force Yah to show up! See <http://end-time-issueministries.org/BibleGreatestIdol.aspx.html> and associated pages for much more information.

It is gross sin to idolize or worship the Bible and Yah hates the Bible because so many believers idolize the Bible at the expense of their relationships with Father. It is even greater sin to perform symbolic acts with the Bible as “The Word of God” when the book contains commentary by men in addition to the core Bible texts.

Father says that only 2.5% of the Bible is inspired by His Spirit, the rest is simply information recorded by human beings with various levels of anointing.

Nearly all Christian Bible translations contain strong doctrinal bias to Christian false doctrines in addition to containing the wrong translations dealt with here. To the extent that there is value in reading the Bible it is important to read different translations. I strongly recommend:

- The Scriptures by the Institute of Scripture Research – correct Hebrew key words  
<http://www.amazon.com/The-Scriptures-Institute-Scripture-Research/dp/B0039PS6ZE> and <http://www.isr-messianic.org/>
  - The Amplified Bible – core Hebrew and Greek words expanded in the English with synonyms and associated words that amplify the English text  
<http://www.amazon.co.uk/The-Amplified-Bible-Old-Testaments/dp/B002SYCHV6>
  - The King James Version remains a useful translation despite its many errors.
  - The Living Torah – very anointed Jewish translation with very informative commentary free of Christian error <http://www.amazon.com/The-Living-Torah-Translation-introduction/dp/0940118726> and accompanying volumes
- g. Yah ordained the seventh day of the week as the Sabbath, that day is Saturday from sunrise to sunrise on Sunday. Sunday is NOT the Sabbath, it is the day of the

Sun god and it is sin to work on Saturday or engage in commerce in ANY form and observe Sunday as Sabbath, see

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Saturday7thday.aspx.html>

We are also commanded to observe Passover, Pentecost, the Day of Trumpets, the Day of Atonement, the first day of the Feast of Tabernacles and the Great Day of the Feast of Tabernacles as high Sabbaths. We are commanded to fast on the Day of Atonement from sunset to sunset. It is gross hypocrisy to claim the Bible is the Word of God and then to NOT observe these Sabbaths. See <http://end-time-issueministries.org/TrueSabbaths.aspx.html>

Christmas and Easter are pagan and it is gross sin to observe either of them, see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/SatanicFeasts.aspx.html> -- Yah hates these days and it is GROSS sin to claim that in some form Yah endorses Christmas in particular. Believers force Yah to show up on Christmas by calling on Him as part of their celebrations. All Grace for this is being withdrawn.

- h. We are commanded to honour our parents and many believers do NOT do this leaving parents in “retirement homes” where they are visited occasionally!
- i. We are commanded NOT to commit murder, the use of abortive contraceptives breaks this commandment, as does abortion and support for abortion. The abolition of the death penalty for murder is also contrary to Yah’s commandments and agreement with this constitutes agreement with the sin of murder.
- j. We are commanded NOT to commit adultery. Adultery is any sexual act that results in a one flesh bond being formed directly or indirectly between two or more men. Thus homosexual (male -- male) intercourse is adultery and sexual intercourse with a woman who is one with another man is ALSO adultery. The sin is of equal magnitude in both cases and it is gross error to make a big issue about male – male adultery and NOT make as much of an issue about women with one flesh bonds with more than one man. Again it is gross hypocrisy to claim the Bible is the Word of God and then fail to take a strong stand against ALL forms of adultery WITHIN the body of believers.

“Marriage” is a covenant that results from sexual intercourse, either with a virgin or a properly divorced woman, see

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/MenWomen/MenandWomenandFamily/SeparationofManandWoman.aspx.html> for an in-depth discussion of separation of man and woman.

See <http://end-time-issueministries.org/VirginsCovenantlost.aspx.html> for a detailed discussion of the virgin’s covenant.

Virginity refers to the seal of the hymen, a thin membrane in the vagina of a young woman which when “cleaved” / cut by the penis of the male results in the shedding of blood and a blood covenant.



By Father Yah's design it is possible for a man to take the virginity of more than one woman and it is therefore possible and permissible in the sight of Yah for a man to have more than one "wife". Once a man has entered into covenant with more than one woman he may NOT divorce for any reason other than for covenant breaking and it is gross sin to tell a man who has covenants with more than one woman that he cannot have more than one wife.

Modern Western Christian women are unable to share so, despite the fact that Isaiah 4:1 states that in this age seven believing women will seek to be married to one man, this is not achievable in practice because of deep cultural programming. To tell people from other cultures that they can only have one wife is gross sin. It is so that there are approximately seven women to every man in the body of true believers and single women need to be told this.

It is sin for a believer to join to an unbeliever and divorce is mandatory in the sight of Father. Believing women who cannot find a believing man, or a believing woman who will share her man, must perforce remain single and ask Father to be their husband and remove their need for sexual relations. They are advised to live in community with a number of other single women.

- k. It is lying to teach people contrary to all the above points so virtually the entire Christian Church is in serious sin on this count alone.
- l. It is theft to take "tithes" or "offerings" from believers when one is teaching or preaching the above errors or any other error you are yoking them to judgment and time in Hell, see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Hell.aspx.html>
- m. Much of what is taught in terms of "prosperity doctrine" encourages lust for material items and is sin.
- n. Yahooshua died on a stake and NOT a cross, the cross is a pagan pornographic symbol and wearing a cross brings a curse and attracts demonic attention. See <http://studybible.info/vines/Cross,%20Crucify>

Thus we see that overall the Christian Church is in serious error. All the above are discussed in various levels of detail on the Internet and all the major items have been available for believers to read on the Internet since at least December 2000 which is when I came across most of them. Father therefore says there is NO LONGER any excuse.

#### **6. Withdrawal of grace for core sins had to be withdrawn**

Father extended Grace to believers with regard to all the above errors at various levels but this Grace was withdrawn progressively from 1 January 2001 to the point where it is now totally withdrawn. I undertook a series of fasts culminating at the end of December 2000 during which Father Yah revealed many of the above items to me,

largely over the Internet but some by direct revelation and at that point He gave me a message “The Wrath of Yah for the Church” see

[http://end-time-issueministries.org/ETI%20Messages/2001/01\\_January/01\\_The%20Wrath%20Of%20God%20For%20The%20Church\\_Why%20Judgement%20Is%20Coming%20On%20The%20Church%20Today/01\\_The%20Wrath%20Of%20God%20For%20The%20Church\\_Why%20Judgment%20Is%20Coming%20On%20The%20Church%20Today.pdf](http://end-time-issueministries.org/ETI%20Messages/2001/01_January/01_The%20Wrath%20Of%20God%20For%20The%20Church_Why%20Judgement%20Is%20Coming%20On%20The%20Church%20Today/01_The%20Wrath%20Of%20God%20For%20The%20Church_Why%20Judgment%20Is%20Coming%20On%20The%20Church%20Today.pdf)

and

[http://end-time-issueministries.org/ETI%20Messages/2001/02\\_February/11\\_The%20Wrath%20Of%20God%20For%20The%20Church%20The%20Judgment%20For%20Adultery/11\\_The%20Wrath%20Of%20God%20For%20The%20Church\\_The%20Judgment%20For%20Adultery%20v%202002.pdf](http://end-time-issueministries.org/ETI%20Messages/2001/02_February/11_The%20Wrath%20Of%20God%20For%20The%20Church%20The%20Judgment%20For%20Adultery/11_The%20Wrath%20Of%20God%20For%20The%20Church_The%20Judgment%20For%20Adultery%20v%202002.pdf)

As explained above, it was necessary for Father to TOTALLY withdraw Grace for sins in ignorance BEFORE Satan could be sentenced to 1,000 years in the Pit. To some extent after May 2003 Father has extended a form of Grace to believers with really close relationships to Him but at the end of 2013 He led me to undertake nine three day fasts over nine weeks (nine being the number of judgement) culminating on Christmas that year at which point He led me to proclaim the withdrawal of ALL Grace for these sins, see

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/SatanicFeasts/Christmas.aspx.html>

To a point those with strong anointing’s and strong relationships have continued to achieve results through what is best termed “pressure of faith” based on their deep relationship with Father and His passionate desire NOT to see those close to Him fall but that too is rapidly falling away.

Those who worship Jesus, worship the Bible, call Father God or The LORD, etc are increasingly being answered by demons which now answer to those names. Many have fallen away and many more will fall away in the days to come UNLESS they repent of their sins and clean up their acts.

## **7. Preparing for the Trial of Satan (my call)**

Returning to the trial of Satan, to provide greater context.

As mentioned, Father led me to separate myself from the world in the middle of 2000 and then led me on a series of three day fasts seeking to hear His voice and know His will. I had previously been praying “Father lead me into all truth by your Spirit”, “Father show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it” and “Father judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly” together with other prayers directed at seeking truth. These prayers only kicked in in earnest once I started fasting and had Internet access in mid-2000.

At this time Father told me to read Revelation and explained to me that Satan had to be brought to trial by a believer who was without sin. Subsequently Father asked me if I would be prepared to do that. In doing this Yah told me that I was a descendant of Moshe {Moses} through Gershom (Moshe's son) and that He had promised Moshe that a son of his would bring the charges. Father had called numerous highly respected men and women to prepare for this over many years but they were in such error that they could not hear Him. When He called me Father told me that He was "scraping the bottom of the barrel" and asked me not to turn Him down. So, if you see weakness and imperfection in me, do NOT be surprised!

I accepted the call and in the months that followed embarked on extreme measures to set myself apart and prepare for the trial. I was given NO indication of when the trial would be or the form of the trial, I simply had to prepare and deal with ALL sin in my life and get my life clean in that context. I was NOT even permitted to divulge this aspect of my calling to my wife!

#### **8. Trial of Satan facilitated by the Spirit of Yah {The LORD}**

On the morning of Saturday 3 May 2003 we were engaged in our Sabbath worship when the Spirit of Yah came upon me and led me as follows:

"On Saturday 3 May 2003 at 10h30 South African time (GMT minus 2 hours) we were engaged in our normal Sabbath morning worship when i was impressed to pray as follows:

"1) To come before the Throne of Judgement of Almighty Yah.

"2) To request that Satan be brought before the Throne of Judgement.

"3) To list charges against Satan including his rebellion against Yah, leading one third of the messengers {angels} of Yah to rebel, deceiving Adam and Havvah (Eve), lying to mankind and progressively leading mankind into greater and greater sin, specifically leading mankind to break all ten of the Ten Commandments en-masse and various other charges.

"4) To request the court to find Satan guilty on these charges.

"5) To request the court to sentence Satan to one thousand years in the Pit.

"6) To request the court to send the mighty messengers {angels} of Yah, Michael and Gabriel and the other set-apart (Holy) messengers to enforce that sentence.

"7) To command those messengers to "go now" and enforce the sentence.

"By faith i believe that Satan has now been cast into the Pit for a thousand years."

See <http://end-time-issueministries.org/SatantoPit2003.aspx.html> for more information.

This development was followed by a period of relative calm as the demonic Masterminds jostled for position and formulated their approach with regard to the unexpected defeat of their ruler. They were NOT aware of any human being being in a position to bring the charges against Satan and they had been preparing for victory. It accordingly took them some time to regroup and formulate their way forward which they have now down and the battle will become increasingly harsh and taxing.

### **9. Strong believers progressively being judged and falling away – the Internet – NO EXCUSE**

The harsh reality today is that with the Internet there is NO significant leader around the world who has any excuse for NOT knowing the true facts and there is therefore NO basis for Grace or lenient treatment.

As I write, increasingly harsh judgments are being sought and granted against mature believers and the falling away is accelerating and causing Yah much grief. Those who really DO make the effort to change will in contrast receive special favour and blessing. A few days ago I presented some of this information to a very senior emissary who has been very close to Father for many years. I failed to deliver the message in a manner which he could receive with the result that he did NOT take my message seriously and largely rejected it. Standing worshiping in his assembly the following day I was wracked with grief and could NOT contain the tears as Daddy Yah allowed me to feel His heart and his deep sorrow at the choice made by this man.

In response to this development and in discussion with Yah earlier today I concluded that this article was necessary to assist those who have many years of experience of Yah through the wrong names, etc to understand WHY their error was successful in the past and WHY they now need to change.

### **Conclusion**

I sincerely pray that you will grasp the enormity of the situation and take active measures to change your beliefs and conduct to take account of the information presented here.

There is much more information on the website at

<http://end-time-issueministries.org>

See in particular the articles:

- The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>
- Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingClosetoYah.aspx.html>
- Where will YOU Spend Eternity? -- What is required in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne for eternity? at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/WhereSpendEternity.aspx.html>

If Daddy (Abba) Yah means anything to you I implore you to study these three articles and actively apply them in your life.

08 January 2016

### **3.6.7 -- 2016.01.02 -- Clarification re Satan to the Pit**

I received the following with regard to the article on the Withdrawal of Grace prior to 3 May 2003:

Hi James

There is a lot of your input to study. I don't think I have got to grips with the last two lots due to time constraints.

I am puzzled as to how you have derived 2003 as a marker. Satan is very active and the AC has yet to gain access to the temple in Jerusalem so, to me, Satan is still very active and not yet in the Pit

I would appreciate a precis! Thanks!

Kind regards,

My response was as follows:

Hi ...,

Thank you for your email.

Re "2003 as a marker" – that is when the Spirit of Yah came upon me and led me through the process of calling the Court of Heaven to order, having Satan brought to trial, presenting the case against Satan, securing a judgment of 1,000 years in the Pit and requesting that Michael and Gabriel cast Satan into the Pit – I know with total certainty that this happened irrespective of any interpretation of the contents of the Bible and, as you know, I regard the Bible as a useful reference work, nothing more so do NOT see a need for what actually happens in the world to necessarily conform to any human interpretation of what is contained in the Bible – I rely on Father Yah as my source of information ☐

The term "anti-Christ" is, like all concepts associated with "Christ", a misnomer it means "anti-anointing" and "anti-anointing" spirits have been active for thousands of years.

The abomination in the Temple occurred when the Temple was destroyed, there is NO requirement for the Temple in Jerusalem to be rebuilt before something can happen, that

is simply another lie of the Satanic realm designed to confuse believers and throw them off the scent of what is really happening.

Remember that so-called “prophecy” is NOT foretelling, it is instructions to Yah’s servants with regard to Yah’s intent – NONE of these things can happen save that obedient servants first pray them into existence – consider Daniel fasting on the basis of the “prophecy” by Jeremiah of return to Israel after 70 years – NOT all things that Yah has planned have come to existence so there is such a thing as “prophecy” never being fulfilled.

Regarding the body of text known as “The Book of Revelation” – many years ago Father told me to “forget all you have learned about the Book of Revelation, read it as quickly as possible, ask no questions and I will explain it” as a consequence I only have interpretation of those texts in the book that Yah has revealed to me and what He explained is almost all totally at odds with conventional wisdom about the book.

Regarding “Satan is still active” it is important to qualify this – Satan is a created being and has only been able to be in one place and one situation at one time throughout history. He is supported by millions of other messengers {angels} who followed him into rebellion AND, most importantly, by over 100 billion human spirits or demons – the spirits of human beings who died not believing in the existence of the Creator. These messengers and demons are the beings that have given effect to Satan’s plan to turn all human beings to a point where there is not one who is in right standing in May 3003. There are seven demonic Masterminds who formed the counsel that advised Satan while Satan was free and who now rule the earth on behalf of Satan, see

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/DemonicMastermindsDirect.aspx.html> -- these Masterminds rule very much like live humans, they have advisors, a chain of command, hold conferences, run training programs, issue directives and policies and generally operate the Satanic world government that rules everything that happens on Earth barring the activities of a limited number of Spirit filled believers who have gained victory over sin and gotten free of demons.

Thus, when people speak of a shadowy world government ruled by Satan, they are correct BUT it is in the spirit realm and controls world rulers and other powerful people via their demons.

I hope this is concise enough, please feel free to seek further clarification.

I hope that this helps to clarify the situation.

### **3.6.8 -- 2016.01.08 -- The first and second resurrections are NOT so**

In response to the articles regarding Satan being sent to the Pit for 1,000 years I received two emails from a man I have known for many years.

In response to the article "Re: Withdrawal of Grace prior to 3 May 2003 -- updated" he wrote:

"Shalom James

I have followed your explanation of Revelation 20:4, with respect to the word translated "Christ" in "... and reigned with Christ [the Anointing of Yah] for a thousand years". But you have not spoken of "...I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for the testimony of Yah'shuah, and for the word of the Mighty One, and such as didn't worship the beast nor his image, and didn't receive the mark on their forehead and on their hand. THEY LIVED, and reigned with Christ for a thousand years. THE REST OF THE DEAD didn't live until the thousand years were finished. This is THE FIRST RESURRECTION. Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection. Over these, the second death has no power, but they will be priests of the Mighty One and of Christ, and will reign with him one thousand years. And AFTER THE THOUSAND YEARS, Satan will be released from his prison, and he will come out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to the war; the number of whom is as the sand of the sea".

The resurrected dead servants of Yah are raised at the commencement of the 1,000 years when Satan is cast into the abyss. These resurrected ones reign on earth for the 1,000 years, as per Revelation 5:10. My question therefore is: WHERE are these resurrected servants of Yah? Where on earth are they? Over what domains on earth are they ruling?

Awaiting your answers.

Shalom"

In response to the article "Re: Clarification re Satan to the Pit" he wrote:

"James

With respect to your comments on the Book of Revelation, to the effect that you understand it only to the extent of what Father Yah has revealed to you, may I request that you ask him to reveal to you the matter of the FIRST RESURRECTION of the dead servants of Yah, as outlined in Revelation 20, whose 1,000 year reign coincides with Satan's 1,000 year incarceration in the abyss. For if Satan's 1,000 year incarceration commenced around 3 May 2003, then the 1,000 year reign of the resurrected servants of Yah should also have commenced around the same time. Have you sought clarification on this from Father Yah? Has he given you his perspective on this matter?

Shalom"

I discussed the above with Father and was given the following answer:

"Hi ...,

Re your two questions regarding the resurrection of the dead.

I apologise for the delayed response, have had a personal crisis that has taken all my time.

I discussed the matter with Father and his reply was that ALL believers are immediately taken to Heaven after they die, those with sin go first to Hell to pay the price for their unconfessed sin but all are then resurrected to Heaven where they live for eternity.

The writer of that passage subscribed to a Jewish tradition of a first and second resurrection and misunderstood what he was shown in the visions and interpreted what he saw incorrectly.

There will NOT be a period when resurrected believers rule on earth while Satan is in the Pit.

Those who reign during the current period are people who have NOT died who have been anointed by Yah as Kings using emissary spokesmen and women (apostolic prophets) of Yah – more will be anointed as they qualify.

I was so anointed in Jerusalem in 2010 and am seeking to reign in the Spirit realm where the reign is first and foremost over sin and then over the Satanic and Demonic realm.

This is an important example of the harsh reality that the Bible DOES contain error.

Warm regards and blessings

James”

I hope that this clarifies the position regarding a first resurrection.

17 January 2016

### **3.6.9 -- 2016.02.02 -- Choose this day who you will serve – Yah or Jesus – there is NO longer middle ground**

After a series of dramatic and, in one case, devastating events over the last few months relative to people who insist on worshipping and serving “Jesus” versus myself serving Yah, I have reached an unpleasant understanding – the grace for the errors around the names and the person of Jesus have, indeed, now been fully withdrawn and believers who insist in continuing with these lies are now being handed over to strong delusion and strong demonic oppression.

The situation is so severe that I have now come to understand that it is truly a matter of “*choose this day who you will serve – Yah or Jesus*”, there really is NO more middle ground.



**1. Confusion between Jesus, Yahooshua and the Almighty**

At the root of this situation are the errors with regard to translation of the Bible and the resulting teachings that spring from it. These are all examined in depth on my website at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/BlasphemousNames.aspx.html>

To summarize:

- a. Christ relates to the anointing of the Spirit of Yah on human beings, it is NOT another name for Yahooshua or Jesus.
- b. Christ sometimes means “The anointed one” in which case it MAY refer to Yahooshua but can just as well refer to ANY anointed one.
- c. The Creators name is “Yah the eternally self-existing”, frequently transliterated as “Yahweh”.
- d. The true name of the man historically known as “Jesus” is “Yahooshua” meaning “Yah is salvation”.
- e. “The LORD” is an accurate translation of “Baal” and is NOT an appropriate name for the Almighty added to which “Lord” has a general meaning and therefore referring to Yahooshua as “the Lord” says NOTHING about implied deity.
- f. “The LORD” is a completely inappropriate translation of “Yah the eternally self-existing” or “Yahweh”.
- g. “God” is a pagan name and NOT appropriate for the Almighty. It is a translation of “Elohim” which variously means “mighty one”, “Mighty One” or “Almighty” depending on context and should NEVER be used to refer to the Almighty.
- h. Yah is ONE, Yahooshua told us to worship Yah alone, it is gross sin to worship Jesus.
- i. The Bible is simply one of innumerable books that Yah has had input to and, while a useful history book, is NO MORE than that and it is sin to worship it as “the Word of God”.
- j. All the errors listed above have resulted in massive misunderstanding of the real relationship between Yahooshua and Yah who are clearly distinct entities as evidenced by their names. Note that Yahooshua was a common Hebrew name at the time of Yahooshua the anointed of Yah.

**2. The reality – Yahooshua IS a man, period**

Once all the above confusion is stripped away it becomes absolutely clear that Yahooshua was and is a man and that there is NO trinity and that Yahooshua is NOT Yah in the flesh or Yah come to earth as a man. It was the Spirit of Yah ON Yahooshua,

that is “the Christ” on Yahooshua that enabled Yahooshua to perform miracles and for Yah to speak through him. See <http://end-time-issueministries.org/YahooshuaNOTCreator.aspx.html> and related pages.

### **3. Commandments broken**

To summarize the situation, the above false beliefs break the following Commandments:

- a. The GREAT Commandment – “Love Yah the eternally self-existing with ALL your heart, with ALL your mind, with ALL your soul and with ALL your strength” – no room left for Jesus or Yahooshua or the Bible, LOVE YAH, period!
- b. The first of the four commandments that under pin the Great Commandment – “Yah the eternally self-existing is ONE Mighty One you shall have NO other Mighty One’s before Him” – Yahooshua is clearly ANOTHER might one, do NOT worship Yahooshua OR Jesus.
- c. Second commandment – “NO Idols” – an idol is a manmade artefact that is subject to worship, the Bible is a manmade artefact, do NOT worship it!
- d. Third commandment – “Do NOT take the Name of Yah the eternally self-existing, your Mighty One” in vain – i.e. do NOT call Him God, or The LORD, do NOT call Yahooshua Jesus.
- e. Fourth commandment – “remember the seventh day and keep it set-apart {hold}”, Saturday is the seventh day NOT Sunday.

If you are breaking ANY of the above you are facing SERIOUS problems, virtually the entire Christian Church is breaking ALL of the above!

### **4. Chen {Grace} for error finally withdrawn**

On 1 January 2001, following a program of fasts and as I was progressively receiving revelation regarding the above errors and associated truths, Father declared through me that He was commencing to withdraw grace for these errors. By May 2003 when Satan was sentenced to spend 1,000 years in the Pit for his sins against Yah and against humanity Father further actively withdrew Chen {grace} for the above errors and then, at Christmas 2014 after a further program of nine fasts Father, through me, finally withdrew ALL Chen for these errors.

### **5. All prayers to Jesus, God, The LORD or in the name of Jesus are answered by Satanic and Demonic powers**

At the time I was impressed to write that ALL prayers to Jesus, God, The LORD or in the name of Jesus would henceforth be answered by Satanic and Demonic powers.

### **6. Yah will NOT answer to those names any longer**

Yah further stated that He would NO LONGER answer prayers in or to those names.

## **7. Manifestations**

Initially I was unclear what was happening. I had proclaimed the withdrawal of Chen {Grace} but I was not seeing any real evidence of what was happening. However, in the last few weeks I have seen a vicious manifestation of this demonic activity in a situation where a few mature believers, close to Father Yah but still using the false names and false belief about Jesus and the Bible have behaved in a vicious and unethical manner that clearly evidences the level of their demonic oppression.

In a separate incident I received an email about the “prophetic” messages being given by a number of highly esteemed prophets (spokesmen) about a coming revival, etc which are diametrically opposed to what Father is saying to me. I was forced to confront the reality that either these people were deceived or I was deceived, we could NOT both be correct. After some days of prayer and asking for guidance I have been forced to conclude that these people are all in gross error and hearing demonic voices that are giving rise to false miracles, false prophecies, etc.

## **8. The Satanic and Demonic powers have developed powerful and convincing counterfeits**

What I have learned through these incidents and a number of other less significant incidents is that the Satanic and Demonic realm have taken full advantage of the withdrawal of Chen and are perfecting a comprehensive onslaught of powerful and convincing miracles and wonders including counterfeit appearances of Jesus to say he is coming soon, appearances of Enoch and other notables, etc.

Almost the entire body of believers is confused and taken in by these counterfeits and the body of believers is facing almost total defeat.

While I do NOT have direct evidence it seems to me that there are comparable things happening amongst the Jews and the Muslims.

## **9. It is time to CHOOSE**

So, the bottom line – do you choose Yah (and Yahooshua the man) or do you choose Jesus, God, The LORD, Trinity, Jesus is God in the flesh, Bible is the Word of God? Father has clearly said to me that there is NO middle ground – you either back Him or by default you back Satan and the Satanic and Demonic realm – WHICH IS IT TO BE?

06 February 2016

## **3.6.10 -- 2016.02.01 -- All races ARE descended from Noah**

I fairly regularly receive emails with articles about racial issues alleging that it is not possible for all humans alive today to have descended from Noah. This is NOT so, it is very easy for

all the tribes today to have descended from Adam and from Noah through a process of selective breeding.

These wrong beliefs fuel some very harsh racial beliefs that are potentially very destructive. This article is intended to debunk these false beliefs.

### **1. Proof of a Global hydraulic and tectonic event {Flood}**

Associated with these wrong beliefs are wrong beliefs that the flood of Noah was localized and that various other groups of people from various strange origins survived the flood. This is entirely false, the entire surface of the earth evidences that there was a massive tectonic upheaval associated with water such that around 90% of the surface of the earth comprises rocks that were laid down under water. Mountains such as Everest are the consequence of tectonic movements AFTER the waters drained away.

Key elements of the event that we know of as the flood are:

- a. Impact by an Ice Comet that knocked the Earth off its vertical axis and out of its circular orbit round the sun;
- b. this gave rise to massive torsional and shear forces in the surface of the earth resulting in the cracking of the crust of the earth with upwelling of thousands of volcanoes, lava flows, etc;
- c. the Comet was of the order of 1,000 km in diameter and after fragmenting and melting this resulted in the surface of the Earth being completely covered with water;
- d. this water circulated around the Earth as massive tidal waves cutting down high points and redepositing the material in a continuous swathe;
- e. the Earth has a nuclear reaction in its core which keeps the core molten – in the early stages of the Earth this led to internal pressures and expansion such that after the crust was fractured by the Comet impact the Earth expanded causing the waters to drain off the land into what we now call Oceans;
- f. these plates kept moving and colliding for some time giving rise to all the major mountain ranges that exist today;
- g. see detailed discussion and detailed videos evidencing the above at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Flood.aspx.html>.

### **2. It is NOT possible for Demons or Messengers {Angels} to father human children**

Associated wrong beliefs are beliefs that some apparently human beings on Earth today are the offspring of Demons or Messengers {Angels}.

This is entirely false, demons are human spirits without bodies and therefore lack the physical procreative apparatus to father children although they can engage in simulated sexual acts under certain circumstances.

While messengers {angels} can manifest with a human-like body they are entirely different beings and do NOT have the capability to father children.

### 3. Selective breeding – entirely possible

In considering the subject of whether all humans today descend from Noah (and from Adam) it is appropriate to consider that selective breeding, as generally applied in animal and plant breeding can generate massive differences within the same species within a few generations. There is plenty of information on this on the Internet and the subject is well known to anyone who has studied Biology at school so is simply repeated here for completeness. For more information see

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Selective\\_breeding](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Selective_breeding)

and <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Genetics>

Selective breeding involves the following basic steps:

- a. Select a male and female who show a particular desirable set of characteristics, e.g. larger than average;
- b. Breed with that pair and, from their offspring select the ones that again demonstrate the desired traits to the greatest extent;
- c. Repeat until you have a new breed that demonstrates the attributes you consider desirable;
- d. Measures need to be taken to prevent extreme inbreeding resulting in weakness so the actual process is more complex than described above.

Using this approach animal and plant breeders around the world are constantly developing new specialty breeds which are better in terms of whatever attribute is required.

Consider two pronounced examples:

Large and small dogs all originate from dogs:



Generations of maize from the original on the left to a modern breed:



It is apparent from these examples that selective breeding can explain diversity at levels far greater than occur within ALL human tribes on Earth today.

**4. Noah's three sons, different wives and different locations**

Thus we see that it is possible that ALL tribes and races today could have originated from Noah, or, for that matter from Adam.

Fact is that Noah's three sons married women from very different social and cultural backgrounds and so, from the get-go their three families had distinctly different traits.

The three sons moved apart fairly rapidly as there was more than enough space for them to spread out and they did not get on particularly well because of their very different religious beliefs:

- a. Shem, serving the Mighty One {God} of his father Noah, Yah the eternally self-existing, the Creator of the Heavens and the Earth, tall, what we would today call European or Middle-Eastern physical appearance;
- b. Japheth, agnostic, worshipping the work of his hands, shorter, angled eyes, what we would today call Far-Eastern physical appearance (China, Japan, etc);
- c. Ham, Satanist, worshipping Ancestor Spirits or demons, reasonable stature, became the people we today know as African.

Thus the three families bred separately to a significant extent and preserved and emphasized the different characteristics cited above.

**5. All races easily achievable in 6,000 / 4,500 years**

Consideration of animal and plant breeding in the context of the developments of the last hundred years clearly evidences that ALL recognizable differences between races and tribes could EASILY have come into existence through separated breeding in the time available, 6,000 years from Adam and 4,500 years from Noah.

**6. Possible influence of radioactivity**

Note also that because the core of the Earth is radioactive and there were radioactive isotopes present in the volcanic outpourings, lava flows, granite domes and other upwelling's from the core of the Earth there was a material level of radioactivity present on Earth during and immediately after the Flood and this can also have contributed to differences in tribes through limited levels of mutation in response to radioactive exposure.

Note also that there was a widespread nuclear war between the time of Noah and the time of Abraham so there was opportunity for further radioactive mutation to take place amongst human beings, animals and plants.

It is important to be aware that all dogs originate from a single dog breed, all cats from a single cat breed, etc so the number of animals carried on the survival vessel were MUCH fewer than it would first appear to be necessary.

**7. Environmental factors such as melanin and spiritual factors**

Added to the above factors driving natural selection over the centuries, environmental factors such as level of solar radiation, pressures to survive, etc all had a significant impact.

To illustrate from reference to skin colour:

- a. A person living close to the Equator does not require much clothing and is constantly exposed to intense sunlight. A person with light skin colour will be much more likely to contract and die from skin cancer than a person with dark skin colour. Result is that irrespective of where one goes close to the Equator the people have dark skin colour because those with light skin colour have died out.

- b. Contrast this with people living in far Northern climates such as Europe where Melanin is a vital requirement for producing vitamin D which is necessary for health. In this climate a light skin colour results in higher levels of vitamin D production with people with dark skin colour dying out.

There are other factors such as ease of survival, impact of demon activity, etc that further result in different characteristics for different people groups and different locations.

In fact, taking account of all the points above, the variability of races is quite small, relative to what is possible as evidenced by animals and plants!

#### **8. A uniform common breed could be generated within 100 years of inbreeding**

Turning this around, it is likely that if a carefully controlled sample of human beings representing ALL the major racial groups was placed in a controlled closed environment with strict control over breeding that within 100 years there would be ONE breed of mid-brown complexion human beings with attributes which were an exact mix of all the groups that provided input in the first place.

#### **Conclusion**

It is very clear that all the races and tribes on the Earth today have originated from Noah and that there is actually a remarkably limited degree of variation between all the different groups.

06 February 2016

### **3.6.11 -- 2016.02.04 -- What is REALLY happening in the World today?**

Prophecies of global revival, reports of massive dramatic church growth and outpourings of the Holy Spirit around the world. Innumerable supernatural events, appearances of Jesus, Enoch, etc. Dramatic uplifting personal prophecy that comes to pass.

A golden age of the church!

Numerous highly esteemed servants of the Almighty support and declare these developments as being of The LORD, of Jesus, etc.

BUT

Is this REALLY the truth?

Matthew 24:24 *"For there shall arise false anointed ones {~~Christ~~}, and false spokesmen {~~prophets~~}, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, **they shall deceive the very elect.**"*



1 Timothy 4:1 *“Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, **giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;**”*

Note that Proverbs 21:28 in the NIV states: *“A false witness will perish, and whoever listens to him will be destroyed for ever.”* (NIV)

So, it is wise to be careful about what one believes.

IN CONTRAST (and in isolation), James Robertson states:

**1. True believers are dying out**

The number of true believers, those with some level of relationship with Father and some level of anointing, is decreasing daily such that within 100 years there will be NO believers of any material substance left UNLESS something dramatic happens;

**2. Satan is in the Pit, a new dispensation has commenced**

Satan was sentenced to 1,000 years in the Pit on 3 May 2003 and a new dispensation was ushered in in which ALL grace for error has been withdrawn such that believers who are in error are fair game for deception from the Forces of Darkness.

**3. Unless one actively is seeking truth one is, in fact, a servant of Satan**

Unless you are actively and deeply seeking truth, worshipping ONLY Yah, regarding the Bible / Quran / Torah as ONLY a useful reference, NO MORE, using ONLY the true Names Yah, Almighty, Yahooshua, anointing of the Spirit of Yah and strictly observing the true Saturday Sabbath you are de facto a servant of Satan at risk of falling away TOTALLY.

**4. Those who come to “belief” through Jesus are receiving an infilling of demons and are NOT true believers in Yah at all**

The tens of millions who are coming to belief through this new “revival” in the name of Jesus Christ are receiving an infilling of demons and are becoming Witches and Satanists in the guise of believers.

**5. 100 billion demons to give effect to this deception**

Remember that there are over 100 billion demons, many highly intelligent and highly motivated who are campaigning on Satan’s side with billions of messengers (~~angels~~). They have learned how to counterfeit miracles, they can manifest and perform all manner of signs and wonders even at the level of giving messages about countries and bringing those messages to reality in order to validate and vindicate these false prophets – THIS is the anti-anointing, the anointing opposed to the anointing of the Spirit of Yah, the anti-Christ if you will, that is sweeping the Earth.

**6. Father Yah is DEEPLY GRIEVED**

James insists that Father Yah is deeply grieved and often in tears because almost all those close to Him are falling away and do NOT love Him and love truth enough to course correct. James says that Father has allowed him to experience the deep anguish and pain that Father is experiencing.

## Conclusion

So, as with several recent messages the conclusion is “choose this day who you will serve” – and whose message you will believe – those who claim that a massive new work is happening on Earth today or James Robertson who says that the entire thing is counterfeit and deception and that, unless you are deeply seeking truth and deeply drawing close to Yah YOU WILL fall away into deception such that you will lose ALL rewards in Heaven and face a miserable and tormented judgment as an anointed one who abandoned Yah in favour of false signs and wonders.

I urge you NOW to turn to Yah and clean up your act as per several recent messages. See particularly the article “*Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator*” at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingCloseToYah.aspx.html>

20 February 2016

### **3.6.12 -- 2016.03.08 -- Implications of the Global Flood – what important lessons can we learn?**

I prepared the material for the Flood presentations and videos in 2010 and recorded them in March 2011 at the time of the Japanese Tsunami.

Since then I have lived with the knowledge that I consolidated in preparing the videos, which is presented in detail in this book. During the ensuing period I went through several times where I was really close to Father Yah and learned a considerable amount of new information that is not generally available or known.

In this chapter I will share some key learnings in terms of my current understanding of the significance of the Flood as something that has shaped human understanding in the present age.

The following points stand out for me:

#### **1. Only ONE man heard the Almighty Creator**

In his generation Noah was the ONLY human being in right standing with the Almighty, clearly the others of his generation were NOT serving Yah in a meaningful manner because if they had been they would have also been warned to escape.

I have also become more aware of the reality that Father Yah can do NOTHING on Earth except through a living human being and thus the decision to flood the Earth has to have been taken in consultation with Noah AND, in fact, Noah must have spoken the flood into existence.

Important to realize that at other times there has been only one man really close to Yah, we see that with Abraham, Moshe {Moses}, Yahooshua, Muhammed and to a lesser extent other significant prophets who are recorded in the pages of historical writings that make up the book commonly referred to as “The Bible”.

In fact, it appears that there have been significant interludes of time when NO ONE was truly hearing Father at a deep level as a friend and one must conclude that it is possible in this age for there to be at most one man or woman hearing Father clearly or, perhaps, NOT ONE.

It is therefore unwise for any human being to presume to be hearing Father really clearly UNLESS they are VERY certain Father has told them that they ARE. I claim to be in this position.

## **2. Do NOT put our wants ahead of Yah’s counsel**

About two years ago Father Yah explained to me that He did NOT want to save Noah’s son Japheth and his wife and Ham and his wife. Japheth was an unbeliever and idolater and Ham was an unbeliever and ancestor worshipper.

The people of the Far East are descended from Japheth and those of Africa from Ham and they have largely retained those spiritual tendencies ever since.

Father has said to me that He wanted to only save Noah and his wife and Shem and his wife and that HUGE problems have resulted from listening to Noah’s pleas to save all three of his sons and their wives.

There is a huge lesson here in terms of NOT putting our carnal, soulish wants and desires above Yah’s counsel thereby potentially causing huge problems in later generations.

It is seductive to beg Father to do things that WE want but often we want things that are NOT in our best interests or in Father’s best interests.

## **3. All that Survived the Flood were subject to some level of Radiation**

In previous chapters, particularly the chapter on the Halfway House Granite Dome, I have pointed out that the Earth’s molten core is kept molten by a nuclear fusion reaction that is constantly taking place.

The consequence is that matter from the centre of the Earth is, at some level, radioactive as we saw for the granites. During the massive tectonic upheaval that accompanied the Flood there are estimated to have been around 20,000 volcanoes erupting simultaneously plus Granite Domes intruding, lava flows and dykes intruding all bringing molten and somewhat radioactive material to the surface of the Earth.

Thus, all living organisms, including seeds in and on the waters would at some level have been exposed to radioactivity. This radioactivity triggered minor mutations in the organisms so exposed, including to humans, animals, birds, fish and plants.

The range of species before the Flood was relatively limited, this is why it was possible for Noah to take two of each species on the ship, assisted by taking young animals so that space requirements were limited.

Post the flood, because of radioactive exposure during the flood and exposure to some level of radioactivity all over the surface of the Earth, Noah's ship came to rest on a lava flow from a Volcano, there was some level of mutation resulting in a diversity of species such that we have many cats that originated from one pair of cats, the same with dogs and all other sorts of animals, birds, fish and plants as well as with humans.

So we most notably have distinctly different physical attributes between the off-spring of Shem – the European, Middle-Eastern and near East Asian people, the off-spring of Japheth, the people of the Far East and the off-spring of Ham, the people of Africa.

Thus, a component of what is perceived to be evolution is change stimulated by this radioactive exposure.

#### **4. Selective Breeding**

As people, animals and birds dispersed from the site of the landing of Noah's ship some level of selective breeding took place. So the Shemite people tended to marry and breed with other Shemite people, ditto the Japhethites and the Hammites resulting in the distinctly different physical appearances being refined and embedded. In the same way Tigers in different lands have different characteristics as with all other animals that have distinct local variants. These variations may well have developed at least in part due to environmental influences giving rise to genuine evolutionary development, such as with the Tortoises of the Galapagos.



These tendencies were reinforced by continental separation which saw groups of animals and plants isolated from their siblings by land movements.

Selective breeding occurs when a male and female breed in other than a random selection basis. For example if I am blonde and I marry a woman who is blonde we are more likely to have blonde children and if we encourage our blonde children to marry blonde's we will eventually develop a pure bred blonde sub-race.

By this form of selection we have the various major races and tribes.

Selective breeding can also give rise to giant variants like Great Dane dogs and very small variants like Jack Russel Terriers. Breed the tallest male dog you can find with the tallest female dog you can find and keep doing that and, in a few generations you will have really tall dogs. This is the essence of all plant and animal breeding.



**5. The Master Minds achieved a significant victory through Ham surviving the Flood**

The world today in the Spirit Realm is governed by a counsel of Demonic Masterminds who rule the Satanic and Demonic realm taking orders from Satan. These demons are the spirits of some of the first human beings who never believed in the Almighty before the Flood.

They survived the Flood by realising shortly before the Flood started that Ham, who was an ancestor, that is demon worshipper, would survive the flood and that there WAS something afoot. These demons then very quickly established their reign on Earth after the Flood and have continued to reign ever since.

So, those who suspect conspiracies to rule the Earth which they attribute to human beings are, at some level correct, but the real Master Minds are these demonic entities who are using the more than 100 Billion Demons and Billions of Satanic Messengers on Earth to direct and guide human beings down particular paths.

It is up to each one who believes to ensure that they defeat the hold the demonic realm has in their lives through earnestly seeking Yah and His judgments and guidance in their lives.

#### **6. Degradation of all life forms after the Flood**

It is reported that Noah was about eighteen feet, about six metres, tall as evidenced by his grave and part of his skeleton that were found and by the house at the location where the ship was located. Fossils of pre-flood animals and plants also indicate that very much larger life forms of the same plants and animals we have today existed before the flood. There is speculation as to why this happened but the important thing is that it DID happen.

All life forms have DEGRADED since the flood.

#### **7. The land is drying out contributing to Global Warming**

When the Flood ended and water drained off the continents, the predominantly sedimentary rocks that made up most of the surface of the Earth were totally saturated with water. There were also numerous in-land seas, for example the Sahara Desert was an inland sea.

Over the millennia since the Flood water has been draining off and out of the continents with the result that, overall, the global climate has been getting drier and, as a consequence warmer. Thus, while CO<sub>2</sub> levels MAY be contributing to Global Warming it is likely that the drying of the continents is also playing a significant role.

#### **8. Age determinations are totally flawed**

As has been spelt out in several places, the conventional methods of determining the age of fossils, strata, etc are totally flawed. The surface of the earth overall is around 4,500 years old with a few artefacts and fossils slightly older than this. All teaching with regard to the age of the Earth is fundamentally inaccurate as are all age determinations that run to tens of thousands of years, let alone hundreds of thousands of years, millions of years or billions of years.

There is a major issue here with regard to the number of highly respected people who have fallen for these wrong dating's and now seem reluctant to confront the truth.

#### **9. Civilization has degraded and then recovered**

It is important to recognize that the people who survived the Flood were highly advanced technologically, hence the advanced Civilizations, such as Egypt, that sprung up within a few hundred years after the flood.

As people turned away from serving Father Yah and became more savage and more primitive, Civilizations collapsed. We have seen several cycles of collapse and regeneration, most recently the regeneration that we are currently living through. As people turn away from Father, as is now happening, so more barbaric and primitive practices will become more pronounced and eventually there will again be a degradation into a cycle of a Dark Age.

#### **10. The level of error is huge**

Considering the facts that have been presented here regarding the Flood it is apparent that in certain key areas with regard to history, geology, geography, botany, zoology, etc there are huge errors.

To the extent that we well understand the current state, the issue is with the historical explanations which, while erroneous, do NOT for the most part materially impact the application of current knowledge.

That said, it is important to recognize that these errors DO negatively affect the credibility of those who champion these incorrect theories and, as such, one can expect intense opposition to these ideas from many who do not have the appetite for admitting they have been in error.

#### **Conclusion**

The event commonly referred to as “The Flood” has dramatically impacted the world as we know it today. There is considerable error in the field of commonly taught thinking and belief with regard to the development of the world we live in today.

Please consider carefully all the material presented in this book and decide what you will do in order to align yourself with what is in your best interests.

19 March 2016

### **3.6.13 -- 2016.03.13 -- Come out of Her (Christianity, Judaism, Islam, etc) My People**

In response to a message about “The Messianic Movement” it came to me that Father is tired of all these labels and movements and denominations and religions that feud with one another, walk in arrogant ignorance and put up barriers between themselves. Father is saying “Come Out of Her My People” where “her” refers to Christianity, Judaism, Islam and all their sub-sets, Catholic, Baptist, Shite, Sunni, Orthodox, etc.

1. There are true believers at some level in every one of these groupings and the vast majority of people in every one of these groupings is NOT a true believer.

2. These true believers are severely contaminated by all the wrong thinking of the group they belong to and, until they cut ties with that group and seek Yah alone they will continue in their error and continue to fall away.
3. Father desires a “holy” people and the correct meaning of the word typically translated “holy” is “set-apart” – Father desires a set-apart people, people who live ABOVE sin and error, people who are earnestly seeking truth and a deep personal relationship with Father. See the article “The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU” at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>
4. Father desires those who are truly intent on serving Him to set themselves apart from those who practice the lies, iniquity and wrong belief of all the labelled groups out there.
5. He desires a people whose only label is “Believer in Yah the eternally self-existing”.
6. He desires these people to cease engaging in the conflict and confrontational rhetoric and actions of the groups from which they originate and to rather seek unity with those who truly believe.
7. No man can serve two masters – will YOU serve your religious grouping and thereby serve Satan or will you serve Yah alone and forsake your human groupings?

This is a lonely road but it is THE right road.

25 March 2016

### **3.6.14 -- 2016.03.14 -- The Global Flood that Changed the World**

The eBook "The Global Flood that Changed the World" is available in pdf format to download from [http://eti-ministries.org/ETIDocs/FloodBook/Global Flood that Changed the World v 067.pdf](http://eti-ministries.org/ETIDocs/FloodBook/Global_Flood_that_Changed_the_World_v_067.pdf)

It is also available in Volume 1 of this Book set.

This is the compilation of the individual chapters that I have posted in recent weeks and gives an in-depth analysis of the evidence that there WAS a global flood that destroyed all humans, animals and birds.



The eBook "Our World Today -- History -- the REAL Facts" is also available for download from <http://eti-ministries.org/ETIDocs/FloodBook/Our World Today -- History -- the REAL Facts v 033.pdf>

### **3.6.15 -- 2016.03.16 -- ALL Living Human Beings are Children of Adam and Noah**

I regularly receive emails that claim that "Jews are demon seed", that "Blacks are demon seed", that most of the world's leaders are "demon seed Jews", etc. The argument is that messengers {angels} and demons have fathered children by human women and that since the flood was only a local event these beings survived the flood and, in fact, dominate the world today with only a remnant of pure bred "white" survivors who are of any consequence.

This article rebuts these arguments.

#### **1. The Flood WAS Global**

My book "The Global Flood that Changed the World" comprehensively evidences that the planet is covered with sedimentary rocks evidencing a global flood event that destroyed the surface of the entire planet.

#### **2. Only Noah's family survived the Flood**

There is a material body of record that evidences that ONLY a family of eight under the headship of a man called Noah or Nu were the sole survivors of the Flood event so any aberrant human derivatives from the time of Noah and Lilith (IF they existed) would have been destroyed.

#### **3. Messengers and demons cannot impregnate human women**

While messengers {angels} can manifest in apparently human form it would require very intentional design and fabrication for them to be able to breed with humans. Father says that He did NOT do this and it is NOT possible for a messenger to father a human like child or any child for that matter. Demons are the disembodied spirits of deceased unbelieving human beings and they do not have the necessary physical attributes to be able to father children in any shape or form.

#### **4. Human DNA is very specific and cannot be easily matched**

The structure and sequencing of DNA is very specific. It is therefore close to impossible to created unrelated beings that are capable of inter-breeding. Again Father says that He did NOT do this. This principle applies to inter-breeding between all genera on Earth.

#### **5. "Jew" is an Anglicization of "Yahoodite"**

"Jew" is an Anglicization of the Hebrew word "Yahoodite" being the name of one of the son's of Israel (Yaakov / Jacob) who were the group that returned to Israel after the

Babylonian Exile. They are NOT some other breed of human or non-human. Note that Yahoooshua was a Yahoodite, i.e. a Jew.

**6. Father includes likeness as well as Progenitation**

When Yahoooshua {Jesus} referred to certain Yahoodites {Jews} as having Satan as their father he was using the Hebrew word “Abba” which includes likeness as well as Progenitation. Consider 2 Timothy 2:1 where Shaul {Paul} refers to Timothy as his son. So he was saying that they were LIKE SATAN in that they believed and propagated lies in exactly the same way that the people whose arguments I am rebutting here are children of Satan in that they are propagating lies.

**7. Skin pigmentation is a response to intensity of sunlight**

Skin pigmentation as in “black” and “white” is the result of melanin formation in response to intense sunlight and absence in response to low sunlight. This is coupled to skin cancer in people with fair skins in high sunlight areas killing off “whites” and allowing “blacks” to survive in a natural survival of the fittest syndrome. The reciprocal in areas with limited sunlight where fair skin is necessary for vitamin D formation without which early death also occurs. So ALL shades of pigmentation are the offspring of Adam and Noah as a direct response to climatic influences that came about after the Flood event when the Earth was tilted on its axis leading to extremes of climate and thereby leading to a form of selective survival of the fittest development in different climate zones.

**8. Bible based semantic analysis is invalid**

In the context of the above errors there is also a strong tendency to deduce doctrine from specific word usage in the Bible. As my previous article “What is wrong with the Bible says it so I believe it?” establishes, the Bible is NOT a particularly authoritative book so reading deep meaning into the use of specific words such as alleging that “Adam” refers to a specific skin colour is entirely false.

The above comprehensively refutes arguments relative to “Jews are demon seed”, “demon seed Jews” and “demon seed blacks” and related lies and, in so doing, dispels some doctrine which is behind some very evil thinking as was evidenced during the Holocaust and certain extremes of Apartheid.

I urge all who read this who DO subscribe at some level to these evil and perverse doctrines to let go of them and turn to seek the truths of the Almighty.

26 March 2016

### **3.6.16 -- 2016.04.01 -- Great Tribulation NOW**

In response to one of my recent articles I received an email which posed the following question:

“WRT using the right names etc - when did this 'grace' period stop?”

In response I wrote:

The Grace came to an end officially on 1 January 2001 when Father led me to proclaim the end of the Grace period and publish two articles on the wrath of Yah for the church over these errors.

This was necessary in order for Satan to be convicted of his sins against human kind and be sentenced to 1,000 years in the Pit on 3 May 2003 when by the Spirit I was led to call for the convening of the Court of Heaven, the arrest of Satan, recited the charges against him and, having secured conviction, request a sentence of 1,000 years in the Pit which was granted and then command the great messengers of Yah, Michael and Gabriel to cast him into the Pit. See <http://end-time-issueministries.org/SatantoPit2003.aspx.html>

It was necessary for all grace to be withdrawn in my life prior to this in order for me to go through two years of intense setting apart and sanctification in order to be in a position to do this.

At the time of Satan’s sentencing the withdrawal of Grace was confirmed because it was not possible to send him to the Pit when believers were being excused for their error, however, Father in His infinite compassion continued to extend grace to those with close relationships with Him although on several occasions He declared through me that He was going to stop and then relented because of the gross error of those he loves most.

However even that extreme grace has now been withdrawn and ALL those who are worshipping Jesus, worshipping the Bible, praying to God or The LORD or Christ, etc are having their prayers answered by demons and are becoming increasingly heavily demonized.

THIS is the GREAT FALLING AWAY (aka apostasy) that is written of.

Father desires a turning around, which requires a turning to seek ALL TRUTH by His Spirit and I am doing the best I can under intense attack to facilitate such turning around, my website is the core of this initiative in that it contains around 1,000 articles many of which are inspired and which are geared to leading people into truth, the article I sent you yesterday represents the core of how one would go about achieving the turnaround in one’s own life.

In response I was asked:

“Tell me if what you have said above means that the tribulation period is over? Still to come? or what?”

To this I responded:

We are in the depths of GREAT Tribulation such has never been seen on Earth before.

Regarding conventional doctrines regarding three and a half years and seven years, etc, -- in 2001, I think, Father said to me “James, forget all you have learned about the book of Revelation, read the book as quickly as you can and when you have finished I will explain it to you” – I did and therefore have a very unconventional view on most of these matters

Of relevance is the first inspired {prophetic} message that I broadcast in 2000, see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/220/2000-04-01-A-Vision-Concerning-Zephaniah-1-and-3.aspx.html> which foretold coming judgment and tribulation at a level that what I see now is MUCH more than I could have conceived of when I gave that message.

Fundamental to coming to understand what is going on in the world today is to step right back from Bible worship, accept the Bible as one VERY LIMITED collection of information and turn directly to Father for guidance.

I hope this helps you to better understand what you may be seeing in the world today.

30 April 2016

### **3.6.17 -- 2016.05.01 -- Golden Age of the Church or Era of Gross Apostasy?**

Some weeks ago, someone who is close to me and intercedes for me sent me a link to a webpage where a highly respected and well known Christian “Prophet” wrote about the coming “Golden Age of the Church” where Christianity would spread throughout Asia and China and throughout the world.

This is radically different to the picture I see where I claim that true believers are dying out and that within a hundred years there will be NO one truly serving the Almighty Creator on Earth unless something changes radically -- see my article “Demographics of the Kingdom of Yah elaboration” at: <https://www.linkedin.com/pulse/demographics-kingdom-yah-elaboration-r-end-time-issue-ministries> and companion articles.

As I understand it there is a similar dichotomy in Islam and Judaism but I have no exposure to it.

What is happening in Christianity is that the errors with regard to the identity of the man commonly referred to as “Jesus Christ” have escalated to a point where a person who comes to some sort of belief under modern Christianity is NOT a believer in the Almighty Creator, Yah the eternally self-existing, in any shape or form.

The brutal truth is that “Christ” is NOT an alternate name for “Jesus”, nor is it his surname, it is an inaccurate Greek word that relates to the Hebrew word for “anoint” or “anointed” with the Spirit of the Almighty. In some contexts the word “Christ” relates to “the anointed one” and IS used as a descriptor for Jesus. The end result is that people who think that “Christ” is synonymous with “Jesus” which is the vast majority of believers in Christianity and which is the fundamental error of Christianity, ascribe supernatural properties to Jesus which actually belong to the Almighty and thus they confuse Jesus with the Almighty and claim that Jesus was the Almighty in the flesh when, in fact, Jesus was entirely human filled with the Spirit of the Almighty.

This error is compounded by the error associated with the use of the name “Jesus” which is a Greek name for a man who was fundamentally Hebrew and whose true name is “Yahooshua” or, taking account of the anointing “Yahooshua the anointed of Yah” (correct translation of the name commonly taken as “Jesus Christ”).

Further error results from the use of the name “The LORD” to describe the Almighty in most Bibles and in common use coupled to “New Testament” references to Yahooshua as “the lord” resulting in an erroneous association such that Jesus is thought to be “the lord” and then assumed to be “The LORD”. Further, the translation of the phrase commonly translated “The LORD” is totally incorrect, the correct translation of that phrase is “Yah the eternally self-existing”. “The LORD” is an accurate reflection of the name of “Baal” the demonic pagan deity and demonic Mastermind. So people worship the Lord, think that Jesus IS the Lord and generally totally confuse things. Those that worship “The LORD” are, in fact, worshipping Satan and the demonic Masterminds.

Further, people call the Almighty “God” when “God” is a meaningless term and the name of another demonic pagan deity so those who worship “God” instead of “The Almighty” or other accurate translation of the words reflected as “God” are, in fact, worshipping Satan and the demonic Masterminds. See

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/TrueNames.aspx.html> for a discussion of the true names and <http://end-time-issueministries.org/BlasphemousNames.aspx.html> for a discussion of the blasphemous names.

“But generations of true believers have used those names and worshipped the Creator” I hear you cry. True, but the dispensation has changed. In terms of “The Contest” there is a period of seven thousand years from the Creation of Adam until the contest is judged to see whether Satan or Yah have won the contest – whether there is a believer in right standing, right relationship and free of sin on earth to call judgment on Satan see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/TheContest.aspx.html> There was only one such believer on 3 May 2003, at the end of six thousand years, to call for judgment of Satan resulting in Satan being sent to the Pit for 1,000 years, see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/SatantoPit2003.aspx.html>

-- there are hardly any believers today in anything that even approximates that position and the number of true believers, those with deep personal relationship with our Almighty Father, is decreasing daily.

In order for Satan to be sent to the Pit it was necessary for ALL the grace for the sins mentioned above to be withdrawn and thus those who commit the above mentioned sins are now NO LONGER extended Grace for their error and use of wrong words and their prayers are answered by the Satanic and Demonic realm. See <http://end-time-issueministries.org/SatantoPit2003.aspx.html> for a discussion of how Satan was sent to the Pit.

The result of this is that someone who comes to a form of belief in the name of Jesus is NOT coming to belief in the Almighty but is coming to belief in a Demonic Principality. One who invites "Jesus into their heart" is inviting demons in and thus this Golden Age of Christianity that is being prophesied is, in fact, an age in which the Satanic and Demonic will rule on earth in the guise of the Almighty as ignorant people draw closer to the Satanic and Demonic through these false names and false beliefs.

As stated at the beginning of this article, it is my understanding that similar things are happening in Judaism and Islam but I do not have the direct exposure and knowledge to understand how these things are happening. In Judaism I DO know that they use the false names instead of the true names even though they know the true names but they avoid the use of the true names because of Demonic lies that they have believed. In Islam they continue to use the name "Allah" which technically means "The Almighty" instead of seeking a personal relationship with Father through His true name.

All of these errors and sins open the way for the Satanic and Demonic realm to infiltrate and deceive people into a form of belief that is NOT belief in the Almighty Creator, Yah the eternally self-existing. If you are at some level slipping into these errors I encourage you to course correct and IF you are a believer in Jesus and NOT in Yah or "The LORD" and NOT Yah or "Allah" and NOT Yah, then I encourage you to repent and turn to Yah fully before it is too late, see "Where are you Going" at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/WhereareYOUgoing.aspx.html> and "What should YOU do" at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/WhatshouldYOUdo.aspx.html> and the associated pages.

14 May 2016

### **3.6.18 -- 2016.06.07 -- The very elect ARE deceived**

Recently I encountered a reference to Matthew 24:24 "*For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible,*

*they shall deceive the very elect” (KJV) and Mark 13:22 “For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect” (KJV). It was suggested that this verse proves that the elect cannot be deceived or seduced. This is not the case, the level of deception amongst believers in this age is extremely high consider:*

**1. The GREAT Commandment – love Yah with ALL your heart = believe**

If you do NOT believe that the Almighty Creator, Yah the eternally self-existing exists and you are NOT totally focussed on serving Him you are breaking the greatest Commandment of all. The whole reason that we exist is to become His friends and draw close to Him.

**2. Commandment 1 – worship Yah alone**

If you are worshipping “Jesus” or “Yahooshua” or “Messiah” or making him God or equating him with God or Yah or in any other way elevating Yahooshua to some special status other than the HUMAN prophet who lived and died and in dying prophetically provided a new Covenant and new means of achieving forgiveness from sin, you are deceived.

**3. Commandment 2 – NO idols**

If you hold that the Bible is the “Word of God” or attach special or magical significance to the Bible you are breaking this Commandment. If you have a crucifix or any other artefact to which you attach religious or spiritual or magical significance you are breaking this commandment.

**4. Commandment 3 – Name of Yah NOT in vain**

If you call the Almighty “God” or “The LORD”, or use words that sound like “Yah” for any purpose other than to refer to the Creator, such as saying “Ja” in Afrikaans or “Jawohl” in German or have a “Yahoo.com” email address you are breaking this Commandment.

**5. Commandment 4 – seventh day Sabbath and high Sabbaths**

If you are working or engaging in ANY commercial or work activity on Saturday which is the seventh day of the week or not observing Passover, Pentecost, the Day of Trumpets, the Day of Atonement and the first and last days of the Feast of Tabernacles you are breaking this Commandment.

**6. Commandment 5 – Honour your father and mother**

If you are distaining your parents or speaking ill of them or if you have abandoned them to grow old alone in a “retirement home” or in any other way are NOT showing respect to your parents or grandparents or great grandparents you are breaking this Commandment.

**7. Commandment 6 – though shalt not kill**

If you use abortive contraceptives, if you support the abolition of the death penalty for murder you are breaking this Commandment.

**8. Commandment 7 – no adultery**

If as a man you are not married to and living with every woman whose virginity you took you are breaking this Commandment unless you have prayed very specific prayers with the right legal authority. If you are a woman and you are not married to and living with the man who took your virginity you are breaking this Commandment unless you have prayed very specific prayers with the right legal authority. If you are a man who is sexually joined to another man you are breaking this Commandment. If you are NOT teaching that virginity is sacred and that loss of virginity is a covenant act and that sex is a covenant act then you are breaking this Commandment. If you are intensely fantasizing about having sex with someone who is not your covenant life partner with or without looking at photographs, you are breaking this Commandment.

**9. Commandment 8 – no stealing**

If you are misrepresenting your products or your business in marketing you are stealing, if you are in any way misappropriating or taking things that do not belong to you you are stealing. If you run a church and are using “house of God” explanations or “tithing” or “giving to God” or similar arguments to get people to give to you but you are breaking one or more of these Commandments in your teaching and practice then you are stealing. And if you are giving regularly to such a person then you are a partner in their stealing.

**10. Commandment 9 – no false witness, no lying**

If you are lying in any shape or form, including teaching people any of the lies that are exposed in this article then you are breaking this Commandment. In fact, if you are actively participating in the formal religious structures of Christianity, Judaism or Islam you are almost certainly at some level breaking this Commandment.

**11. Commandment 10 – no coveting**

If you are actively lusting after any human being who is NOT your covenant life partner, or after any product or possession in any shape or form you are breaking this Commandment.

We are called to belief and we are called to live a life above sin which means we are called to live free of ALL the above sins. This requires one to pray the appropriate prayers, fast and take other actions to come to a place where one is walking free of sin. See <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingClosetoYah.aspx.html> for detailed guidance on how to come to this place.

Note that in the event that you are breaking any of these Commandments and have NOT deeply repented by the time you die you will be subject to judgement and a period of time in the place of correction also known as Hell where you will pay the price for your unrepented sins, see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Hell.aspx.html>



You are welcome to email me for more information or visit the above website where you will find comprehensive information, see particularly the suite of pages relating to the Commandments at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Commandments.aspx.html>  
17 June 2016

### **3.6.19 -- 2016.07.05 -- The Contest between Yah and Satan**

The entire existence of man on earth relates to a contest between Yah and Satan to see whether Satan can totally corrupt the entire mankind in the final generation BEFORE the end of the 7,000th year from Creation

When Satan fell he was appointed to be cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone along with the third of the messengers {angels} that followed him

When he was being judged he challenged Yah to the effect that "this new creation, mankind, that you are planning to put on earth is NOT going to follow you, put me on earth with my followers and I wager that within seven thousand years I will have them ALL following me and you will NOT have a single one of them who is in a position to call on you for me to be judged"

Yah accepted the challenge and banished Satan and his followers to earth to see if they could achieve their goal

At this stage they have been much more successful than Yah expected but there is still nearly 990 years for believers of Yah to achieve victory over Satan

This website is directed at recording important truths in order to better equip the servants of Yah to serve Yah and overcome to the end of the 7,000 years

It is also directed at evidencing to the servants of Satan that they have been misled and that the fruits of victory on their side are NOT that attractive and that therefore they should rather change sides and serve Yah -- see the page "[IF Satan Wins](#)" for more information.

### **3.6.20 -- 2016.07.06 -- All authority and dominion on earth has been given to humans, Yah and Satan are constrained to act through them**

One of the huge errors in the thinking of almost all people on earth is that the Almighty Creator (Yah the Eternally Self-Existing) does what He likes on earth and that, by implication, we are all effectively glove puppets that must fit in with Him or be rejected

The fact is that when the Almighty put Adam on Earth He gave ALL authority on Earth to Adam and his children

It is also so that in terms of the [rules of engagement](#) Satan is ALSO constrained to operate on earth through human beings, firstly living human beings and secondly the spirits of humans who have died without believing in the Almighty Creator

When Adam submitted to Satan by believing and acting on his lie about eating the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil Adam gave this authority to Satan

After Yahooshua {Jesus}, having live a life without sin, died physically and was immediately resurrected because the curse resulting from Adam's disobedience had NO hold on him, he regained authority on earth

Again many make the mistake of believing that Yahooshua is in charge and running things on Earth

This, too, is NOT so, Yahooshua, having gained authority immediately DELEGATED it to those who followed him and went to sit at the right hand of the Almighty where he is WAITING for his enemies to be made his footstool, that is for his enemies, Satan and his servants and followers, to be brought into submission, that Yahooshua also does NOTHING on earth without the sanction of a living man or woman on earth

From the first day of Adam to today and, ongoing through to the [end of the age which will be roughly May 3003](#) EVERYTHING on earth must take place through the words and deeds of human beings alive at the time

Thus, for Father Yah, the Almighty Creator to do ANYTHING on Earth He needs a human being to pray an appropriate prayer so that the Almighty has permission to operate on Earth and do what the Almighty wants to do

This has been even more the case since May 2003 when [Satan was cast into The Pit](#) for 1,000 years and the rules of engagement changed such that Father Yah was bound to operate strictly within the terms of the [Rules of Engagement](#)

For this reason it is vital for believers to seek to become

1. Filled with the Spirit of the Almighty, that is "Anointed Ones" -- there are currently only about 5,000 people on earth who are sufficiently anointed to make a difference and most of them do not understand the parameters under which they are required to operate and the functions they are required to perform -- this website seeks to inform them and ALL believers of what is truly required of them
2. Wise stewards and Good and Faithful Servants -- people who act responsibly and DO and SAY what the Almighty requires of them in support of His agenda
3. Overcomers -- those who overcome sin in their lives and live lives without sin and in obedience to the commandments of the Almighty, there are only a small number of these people on earth
4. Friends of the Almighty -- people who are in close personal relationship with the Almighty and can pray His will on earth and DO His will on earth -- there are only a handful of such people on earth

The outcome of [The Contest](#) will be determined by this small group of people who are "fighting" on behalf of the Almighty, the battle is against sin and the forces of darkness

Satan too is constrained to operate through the human beings who submit to him and seek to serve him and who actively seek to be filled with numerous demons in order to give them the knowledge and authority to act on Satan's behalf

Thus if good or bad happens in your life at some level supernaturally it is as a consequence of YOUR words and deeds OR of the words and / or deeds of some other human being relative to you

As a believer you can pray in the name of Yahooshua for curses to be cut off and IF you are in right standing, that is have dealt with sin in your life, you have the latitude to ask Father in his discretion to return curses to those who have spoken them against you where they understand what they are doing -- you may also request Father to multiply the curses to the extent that He considers appropriate

It is also important to understand that everything that you speak out over yourself and others has power commensurate with your authority with the Almighty or with the Satanic realm

I encourage you, IF you are a believer, to seek to understand these things, seek to be strongly anointed, seek to draw close to Father Yah and seek to make a difference, this will LARGELY be determined by what you pray and then what you DO in response to what you have prayed and what happens to you -- refer to the page on [Prayer](#) for guidance.

### **3.6.21 -- 2016.07.09 -- Satan rules the world through the leadership of Demonic Masterminds and human Satan Servants**

On the [previous page](#) it was explained that Satan is forced to operate through human beings

It is vital to understand that Satan is a messenger {angel} and has NO MORE intellectual capability than a human being

Satan and his followers seek to counterfeit the Almighty through an interesting and effective model

When an unbeliever dies, they die as a servant of Satan, therefore they have NO right to enter Heaven and they remain on Earth as an Ancestor Spirit or Demon

[Their rank in the Satanic and Demonic realm is determined by their service to Satan](#)

There is therefore a similar ranking of Satan Servants to the ranking of Believers in the Almighty Creator

Of most significance in this situation are the Demonic Masterminds, who are the leaders and, in large measure the brains, behind the Satanic forces in the battle against Yah, the Creator

These Masterminds were nearly all amongst the first UNbelievers BEFORE the Flood and they survived the Flood riding on Ham, the son of Noah

These Masterminds deceived people to worship them and gained power and authority through this worship

The Masterminds include Baal, Molech, Malak, Ashteroth, etc -- many are mentioned in the historical writings compiled in the book known as "[The Bible](#)" and in other historical writings, they have constantly deceived the masses since very early on in [the Contest](#)

More recent Masterminds include demons named Jesus, God and The LORD who, from the time that [Yah withdrew grace for these blasphemous names](#) on 1 January 2001 have been increasingly receiving the praise given to [Jesus, God](#) and [The LORD](#) in lieu of the correct names [Yahooshua, the Almighty](#) and [Yah the Eternally Self-Existing](#) -- these new Masterminds are rapidly gaining power, authority and influence and are increasingly delivering sophisticated counterfeit miracles, anointings and appearances

Over the years the Masterminds have refined and revised the Satanic agenda geared to ensuring that there is NO believer in Right Standing with the Creator, firstly in 2003 when Satan was cast into the Pit (they missed this goal by one man), now their goal is to prevent there being one believer in right standing in around May 3003 [to call for the return of Yahooshua](#)

IF they succeed [they will rule on earth with Satan for eternity](#), if they fail they, Satan and all other Satan servants will be cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone where, in a moment of terror and torment, they will be utterly destroyed and cease to exist

[In this Contest](#) the Masterminds each have a dedicated messenger {angel} who transports them around the world

They operate very much according to human practise, they are, after all, human

So they have conferences, they send demons on courses to learn better how to do the things of the Satanic realm, the latest lies and machinations, the thoughts to speak to their hosts, how to counterfeit the things of Yah, how to simulate the anointing of the Spirit of Yah, the latest overall strategic direction of the Satanic forces, etc

But they, too, can ONLY operate on earth through the offices of live human beings, Satanists, Witches, Warlocks, Wizzards, high order Free Masons, etc -- unbelievers who have been powerfully filled with demons, whose lives are dedicated to serving Satan and the Masterminds, who actively do things, like human sacrifices, drinking human blood and other deeds that are abominations in the sight of the Almighty, in order to prove their allegiance to Satan and his leaders and thereby gain power and authority

These are the people who give the verbal instructions, pray the Satanic prayers, practice the rituals and rites of the Satanic realm in order to strengthen the Satanic realm and do the will of Satan and the Masterminds, they are all around us and, without them the Satanic realm is powerless, be aware of who you deal with and who you talk to, there are some people that you should avoid!

The success or failure of their efforts in YOUR life will be determined by the extent to which you turn to the Almighty, seek His will, deal with sin in your life, pray and DO His will, etc

The outcome of the battle is up to all who believe

What will YOU do about it?

### **3.6.22 -- 2016.07.11 -- Satan sent to the Pit for 1,000 years in May 2003**

Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty Creator, says:

*"It is NOT possible to accurately understand what is taking place in the world today UNLESS one is aware of this most critical change in the spiritual dispensation of the Earth"*

#### **Satan sent to the Pit for 1,000 years in May 2003**

After significant preparation from a spiritual legal perspective Satan was brought before the Throne of Yah on 3 May 2003, charged and sentenced to 1,000 years in the Pit for his crimes against Yah -- he will be released in May 3003

#### **2010.09.07b - Satan sentenced to one thousand years in the Pit on 3 May 2003**

On 3 May 2003 I was impressed to take certain actions that I had been preparing for for several years to bring Satan before the Throne of Yah and request a sentence of one thousand years for his sins against Yah.

That sentence was granted.

I am now impressed to send you the same message that was sent then with minor editorial changes in order to update the article.

>>> REPRINT FROM 3 MAY 2003 BEGINS

In a number of messages some months ago on the Informal list it was indicated that it was my understanding that the time was near for Judgment of Satan in order for him to be sent to the Pit for a thousand years in terms of Revelation 20 verses 1 to 3.

Revelation 20:1-3

- 1 And I saw a messenger ~~{angel}~~ come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.
- 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,
- 3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season. (KJV)

This has also been referred to in various messages on the ETI list since early in 2001 – refer to [www.ETIMin.org](http://www.ETIMin.org) for these articles.

On Saturday 3 May 2003 at 10h30 South African time (GMT minus 2 hours) we were engaged in our normal Sabbath morning worship when i was impressed to pray as follows:

1. To come before the Throne of Judgement of Almighty Yah.
2. To request that Satan be brought before the Throne of Judgement.

3. To list charges against Satan including his rebellion against Yah, leading one third of the messengers {angels} of Yah to rebel, deceiving Adam and Hawvah (Eve), lying to mankind and progressively leading mankind into greater and greater sin, specifically leading mankind to break all ten of the Ten Commandments en-masse and various other charges.
4. To request the court to find Satan guilty on these charges.
5. To request the court to sentence Satan to one thousand years in the Pit.
6. To request the court to send the mighty messengers {angels} of Yah, Michael and Gabriel and the other set-apart (Holy) messengers to enforce that sentence.
7. To command those messengers to "go now" and enforce the sentence.

By faith i believe that Satan has now been cast into the Pit for a thousand years.

This event is the culmination of something that Yah has been speaking to me about since 2000 and for which there has been considerable personal preparation but which i was not at liberty to disclose prior to the event for tactical reasons.

It is my understanding that we will now see greater turmoil in the spiritual realm as Satan's direct reports (those fallen messengers who reported directly to Satan) compete for Satan's throne.

It is further my understanding that it is the responsibility for believers everywhere to wage spiritual warfare with renewed intensity, specifically in the following areas:

1. Intensified efforts to seek set-apartness (holiness and sanctification) and to deal with ALL sin in our lives by praying prayers such as:

"Father, i ask you in the name of Yahooshua to judge me severely and correct me harshly in order to that i may serve you more perfectly"

"Father, i ask you in the name of Yahooshua to show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it"

These prayers should be prayed daily and one should be sensitive to all indications of correction, no matter how severely these challenge one's present beliefs. These prayers initiate a process that takes years.

2. Intensified efforts to seek guidance in every area of our lives by praying the prayers for guidance contained in the document "Useful Prayers" issued in December 2001 – refer to [www.ETI-Ministries.org](http://www.ETI-Ministries.org) These prayers should preferably be prayed daily and accompanied by prayer in tongues should you have that gift.
3. Systematic prayers to bind and tear down principalities, powers, thrones and dominions over every area of the world system using the prayers in the attachment.

Specifically:

- a. Pray ""Father, in the name of Yahooshua i speak to every principality, power, throne and dominion that is operating over .....(as you are led)..... and in the name of Yahooshua i bind you and tear you down and command you to go where Father Yah sends you for as long as He sends you"

>>> NOTE -- 5 February 2011 -- that I originally said to pray that they were sent to the Pit for a thousand years, I did not have the authority to do that, I have recently learned to send them where Father Yah sends them. <<<

- b. Start this prayer at the level of the smallest unit, starting with your dwelling place and then progressively praying outward to your property, the city block where your dwelling is situated, the police precinct, the suburb, the town, the city (if appropriate), the province or county, the region or state, the nation, the sub-section of the continent on which your dwelling is situated, the continent, the hemisphere and the earth as a whole.

This is an incremental process which requires on-going battle recognizing also that there is turbulence in the spiritual realm and that other satanic forces will flow into the openings that you create.

- c. Similarly pray in this fashion over your local place of assembly (church) and over whatever other physical locations you may feel impressed to pray over, including friends' houses, houses of leaders in the faith, seats of local and national government of your own and other nations, seats of specific international bodies such as the United Nations building in New York, Vatican, World Bank offices in ....., offices of specific corporations, including your employer if applicable, etc, etc
- d. Pray in similar fashion over organizations such as specific church denominations, religions, local, national and world organizations, businesses, etc.
- e. Where you have revelation of the names of specific Satanic messengers {angels} either through documents in your possession or through revelation by the Spirit of Yah then pray specifically against that messenger by name and bind the messenger and send where Father Yah sends it.
- f. Pray further prayers as led in order to open up further principalities, powers, thrones and dominions to be torn down.

Please realize that this is not a trivial task, there are millions of messengers {~~angels~~} in Satan's kingdom and billions of demons. It is my understanding that the most significant requirements for believers over the next thousand years are those set out above 1) set ourselves apart (sanctify ourselves) as set out above - this includes seeking ALL truth 2) constantly and systematically wage war as set out above.



Please be diligent in these actions in order to usher in the time when Yahooshua can return and the Kingdom of Yah can rule on earth.

Please forward this to all believers on your email lists so that they can also participate in this warfare.

>>> REPRINT ENDS <<<

### **Conclusion**

It is vital to be aware of the change of spiritual dispensation that has taken place in the last decade.

The spiritual battle has become uglier and more vicious and will become even worse in the years ahead. Even the elect may be deceived.

26 July 2016

## **3.6.23 -- 2016.10.07 -- Witches, witches everywhere**

Several years ago, while walking closely with Father and living across the Thames River from Woolwich in London, UK, an area with intense Satanist and Witch presence, Father taught me about the reality of witches in modern society. This article outlines what I have come to understand the reality to be.

We regularly saw men and women on the buses, trains and in the shops with sometimes extreme levels of tattoo's, piercings, strange hair styles and strange clothes and Father would tell me what level they were. Some of the most senior Satanists and Witches on the planet live in that area and I was shown amongst others the Head Satanist of the World in a Tesco supermarket, an unremarkable short man with strange tattoo's and other markings but nothing particularly remarkable other than that Father said that he had considerable supernatural powers and was largely controlled by demons (Illuminated).

We also travelled elsewhere and were shown Witches and other Satan Servants in perfectly respectable restaurants and shops, etc. In fact, I was shown that in our society Witches and Satanists are everywhere with there being far more female Witches than male Satanists. The ratio is around seven times as many women serving Satan as men. Just as there are about seven times as many women serving Father Yah than men.

A few examples:

- Man and woman in an upmarket restaurant, woman with some markings eating a meal of potato chips with nothing else. Father said to me that she was a senior nursing sister in an abortion clinic, had eaten a surfeit of human flesh that day and could not face

further meat. He also said she was hoping to offer her male date as a human sacrifice that night.

In the context of the latter point it is important to be aware that human sacrifice is MUCH more common than we would think. People living or traveling alone with no one interested in their wellbeing can quite easily disappear without trace and there is a network of police officers, hospital staff and undertakers who for participation in the spoils of the sacrifice, that is eating human flesh and drinking human blood, will cover the tracks with death certificates reading “heart attack”, “run over by a car” and similar concealment of the crime. Senior Witches are required by Satan to kill humans and to eat human flesh and drink human blood in order to make themselves abhorrent to the Almighty Creator. This gives them power with the Demonic and Satanic realm where the Demons and Satanic Messengers {Angels} accord greater status and greater obedience to those who have perpetrated the more abominable acts.

- Woman with three men at an upmarket restaurant, all with strange markings and dress style – Father said that after the meal they would engage in a group orgy because the multiple one-flesh bonds that would result would make them all more powerful. She was a senior witch and they were all senior Satanists. This sort of practice is routine amongst these people.
- etc

My point is that these situations are much more common than most people would expect. Certainly much more common than I believed up to the point where I was shown these things.

Following is a broad discussion of the key elements of Witchcraft and Witches:

### **1. Witchcraft is manipulation and control using the Demonic and Satanic Realm**

In its simplest form Witchcraft is simply the use of words to command Demons and Satanic Messengers {Angels} to perform the will of the Witch. More senior Witches use rites, spells, artefacts, etc to support their deeds.

In its simplest form “take care” is a curse that is in widespread use in our society that commands “care”, that is worry and concern, to come upon the target. This may come to nothing because the person speaking the curse does not have the spiritual authority for the curse to come into effect but the principle remains, this is a curse. All sorts of other language that many people take for granted and use casually such as “f\*\*k off”, “go to Hell”, etc fall into this category.

As a Witch becomes more senior they will progress to much more sophisticated, more powerful and more effective cursing and commanding of Demons and Messengers such that they start to cause things to happen in progressively more powerful and dramatic ways. This stretches through to things like Astral Projection (the spirit leaving the body and moving through space), etc.

**2. A Witch is simply a person serving Satan**

In Western Society we grow up generally with a picture of Witches being grossly ugly with pointed hats, riding on broomsticks with black cats. On the one hand at the more senior levels there is a modicum of truth in this but at a more day to day level a Witch is any person, mostly female, who is serving Satan. There are a huge number of people in this category in our society today and, when they die, most of the “good” people in our societies will end up in the “Kingdom of the White Witches” in the Satanic and Demonic after life. See the article “Where are YOU Going” at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/WhereareYOUgoing.aspx.html>

**3. Level 1 and 2 Witches are nice ordinary people**

I have been given a seven level characterization of Witches to help me understand the Witchcraft realm. This is NOT a series of ranks as used in the Witch community, it is NOT desirable for a believer to have any knowledge of the finer details of Witchcraft and certainly NOT to publish these. There ARE believers who are in the thick of the battle and who are taking out Witches who DO know more detail for use in the battle that they are waging. That is NOT my calling. I have engaged with a number of such believers over the years.

On this seven-point scale level 1 and 2 Witches are generally nice, ordinary people. They are NOT consciously serving Satan but they ARE consciously NOT serving Father. They would certainly deny being Witches and their Witchcraft will only take the form of common practices that over the years have been taken into our society as routine expressions and behaviour, like simple cursing, Mistletoe for kissing at Christmas, Christmas Trees, gifts under Christmas Trees, use of the wrong names, etc.

**4. Level 3 and 4 Witches start to reveal their allegiance**

Level 3 and 4 Witches start to reveal their allegiance through the way they dress (Goth, etc), their make-up, their hairstyle (strange colours, strange cuts, partial shaves, Mohican, etc), their tattoo's and their piercings.

“But those are meaningless insignificant things, that is NOT Witchcraft” I hear you say.

Well, in a sense that is true. The problem is that in the Satanic and Demonic realm, these things have meaning. Further, the people who apply these devices are most frequently Satan servants and the sources of information that stimulate people to go with these devices are always Satanic or Demonic.

It is vital to be aware that there are around 100 billion Demons or Ancestor Spirits on Earth – the spirits of Human Beings who died in unbelief – that is more than ten for every human being on the planet and they are NOT uniformly distributed.

All of these Demons are available to Satan Servants and the Satanic and Demonic Realm generally to give effect to the Satanic agenda.

So, when a person looks at another person with a strange hairstyle and expresses interest in some way, there will be a Satanic Messenger watching over them that takes

that interest as a legal right to transfer a Demon onto the person showing interest. That demon will then take advantage of its newfound legal right to plant thoughts in the mind of the assignee with regard to also adopting that form of dress, hairstyle, tattoo, etc. Every time they express interest, or discuss it, or joke about it more demons will come and the desire to try it will become greater.

Assuming that they then decide to give it a try, after all, "its fun, it cannot hurt" they will generally go to a practitioner who specialises in that item. Nearly always that practitioner will be more heavily demonised than the assignee and will carry heavier demons. As they make body contact with the assignee transfer of demons will take place. This may be in an uncontrolled manner by the actions of the Satanic Messengers who watch over the two people involved or, where the person delivering the item is a fairly senior Satanist or Witch, they may actively speak out curses, assignments, etc over the assignee as they serve them. Thus with the item of clothing, haircut, tattoo or piercing comes a further demon, etc.

Where the item involves exchange of body matter, as in the case of cutting of hair that hair can be used in spells, etc after the assignee has left in order to reinforce the attachment that they are experiencing.

In the case of tattoo's there is a shedding of blood with every prick which allows a knowledgeable practitioner to enter into a blood covenant with the assignee and to transfer demons. This is even more pronounced with piercings. This happens without the knowledge or consent of the assignee, just agreeing to the tattoo or piercing is all the legal right that is required.

Thus, we see a situation where a naïve, innocent and trusting person, frequently in their teens, starts to take on curses and demons without their knowledge. These demons will progressively lead them into deeper and deeper Witchcraft or Satanism or both.

By the time they reach level 3 they will be consciously thinking and speaking things that have a strong Witchcraft element. They may not yet think of themselves as Witches but they will have some awareness of it and will therefore be amenable to stimulation to seek more knowledge, connections, etc so that they move to the next level at which they start to drink blood, commit sacrifices of animals, like the family dog or cat and start to behave more overtly in a way that non-Witches will find disturbing.

Problem is that by the time they reach that level, UNLESS they receive ministry from an anointed servant of Yah who understands what is going on, has the knowledge to teach them the truth and the authority to get rid of the demons, that person is trapped with little hope of escape. That said, at this level some will simply get comfortable and remain but others will progress further and start to reach in to the power levels. This depends in large measure on the curses, etc that are operating, the demons in place, the number of Satan servants and Witches in the environment, etc to determine whether a particular person progresses or remains at that level. There is a degree of mentoring, evangelism and teaching that is required for people to progress, although

it is possible to progress simply through the leading of Demons and Messengers if the right prayers are prayed.

People at this level will generally regularly be engaging in promiscuous and group sex, building multiple one-flesh sexual bonds with numerous people because they have discovered that this gives them power and a spiritual high.

**5. Level 5 and 6 Witches are actively seeking to serve Satan**

By the time a Witch reaches level 5 they know they are into Witchcraft, they are actively seeking power and they will generally progress steadily, again, with the caveat that different people will demonstrate different levels of zeal. At this level they are drinking human blood and eating human flesh and the more advanced level 6 Witches will be starting to commit murder, whether by aborting their own fetuses and eating them or getting work in an abortion clinic so that they have ready access to a place where they can perpetrate murder and gain the demonic power that comes with it or finding other avenues or some other way.

Sexual promiscuity is rampant.

They will also be inviting demons to occupy them / possess them / illuminate them. Illumination, as in "The Illuminati", is a counterfeit of the infilling of the Spirit of the Almighty in a Believer where demons occupy the space in the Human Spirit that is intended for the Spirit of the Almighty. These demons then can speak directly to the spirit and mind of the host thereby giving the host the benefit of all the knowledge and experience of the Demon spirits that are being hosted and a range of powers that goes with this.

People who reach this level become dependent on their Illumination and will become increasingly aggressive in maintaining and growing it.

**6. There are not many level 7 Witches**

Level 7 Witches are the human beings that act on behalf of the Demonic Masterminds, see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/DemonicMastermindsDirect.aspx.html>

These Witches control countries and other constituencies and are in deep and active service of Satan and the Satanic and Demonic Realm. They are very powerful and regularly engage in human sacrifice – these are the people who most directly do the will of Satan on Earth today.

**7. Witches really ARE everywhere**

So, it really IS so that there are "Witches, Witches everywhere".

At one level this is NOT cause for concern if you are a committed believer and your life is right with the Almighty and your children are all serving the Almighty wholeheartedly, BUT, given that this is seldom happening there IS MAJOR cause for concern.

On a broader front the movement into Witchcraft in Western / European and other societies is gathering momentum and IS cause for real concern. I have no exposure to what is going on in Islam and Judaism but I suspect it is probably just as bad but with a slightly different flavour. I would value any feedback on this.

The fundamental answer to responding to all this is to seek a DEEP PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP with the Almighty, see

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>

See also:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingCloseToYah.aspx.html>

for detailed guidance on drawing close to Father, by extension these measures will get you away from Satan although someone who is deeply embedded in Witchcraft and / or Satanism will probably require assistance from an anointed servant if they can find one.

23 October 2016

### **3.6.24 -- 2016.11.01 -- The Satanic**

**Yah, the Almighty Creator says:**

*"Satan's power lies in the ease with which human beings believe lies"*

*"The Satanic realm knows only rebellion, bondage and tearing down -- all creativity has its foundations in me -- when the Satanic realm reigns destruction follows -- as evidenced by primitive communities around the world whose roots lie in the same advanced civilization as the rest of the people on earth"*

#### **The Satanic**

It is NOT possible to understand this life without a basic understanding of the Satanic

The entire corrupt condition of this world is as a direct consequence of the presence of Satan and his legions of messengers {angels} and the billions of human spirits {demons} that have chosen to follow Satan either by accident having been tricked or by choice

Satan was created as one of a large number of messengers or angels by Yah as part of the Creative process in order to assist Yah with the work of Creation and help in Heaven

Messengers were an important step in the Creative process in that they have intelligence but do NOT have feelings and emotions

They were a step before the creation of human beings and also part of Yah's progressive learning in terms of creating a being that had a free will and who would choose relationship with Yah as an intelligent and voluntary act -- human beings

Satan, initially named Lucifer or light bearer, was one of the three most high ranking messengers in Heaven the others being Michael and Gabriel as they are commonly known

Lucifer became proud, challenged Yah and was cast out of Heaven

In the process Lucifer challenged Yah that if he, Lucifer, was allowed to operate on Earth he would be able to lead the human beings that Yah was about to create away from Yah such that in the end NOT a single human being would be left serving Yah

Yah accepted the challenge and [the rules of engagement](#) were agreed

Satan and the millions of messengers under his command who had followed him in his rebellion were cast down to earth

Satan then tricked Adam into disobeying Yah thereby making Satan the most powerful being on earth as Adam had submitted to Satan

Over time Satan progressively seduced human beings to follow him in greater and greater numbers until a point was reached where some human beings no longer believed that Yah existed

When these human beings died they were NOT caught up to heaven to live with Yah but instead were returned to earth as ancestor spirits or demons

Over the millennia of the 6,000 plus years of the contest to date billions have died without believing in Yah such that today there are over one hundred billion ancestor spirits on earth, mostly attached to living human beings

Some of these are actively serving Satan and are the masterminds in the Satanic battle on Earth, these include Molech, Malak, Baal, Ashteroth, etc, others are apathetic and do a bit in the service of Satan and some are passive resisters

In terms of the living, there are some who actively and knowingly serve Satan including high end Satanists, witches, Free Masons, etc and the vast majority who are largely ignorant and live life oblivious to the battle that is being waged

A small number of believers actively seek to serve Yah and are knowledgeable about the battle and therefore participate in the battle

There is great complexity with regard to the Satanic realm which I am only recently coming to understand so I expect to write more in time

### **The Satanic**

Fundamentally the situation on earth today is a consequence of Satan's rebellion against Yah, the Almighty Creator, and the contest that resulted in Satan and his followers being cast to earth with the goal of bringing about a situation in which there was NO human being serving Yah at a material level at the end of 7,000 years

It is therefore vital to understand the basics of the Satanic realm and how it operates because THIS is the battle on earth today

Whether you are aware of it or not YOU are a participant in this battle and unless you are consciously and actively aligned with Yah the Creator and seeking to do His will through first hand communication with Him then you are effectively serving Satan

This website seeks to restore lost truths and teach regarding what is REALLY happening so that you can make a conscious decision to serve the Almighty and to align yourself with Him in the contest

The section on the Satanic provides some headline information on how the Satanic realm operates and how to resist this

The most fundamental measure in combating the Satanic is relationship with the Almighty and constant consultation and relationship with Him.

### **3.6.25 -- 2016.12.01 -- Yahooshua, commonly called "Jesus", will only return around 3003 and is NOT "coming soon"**

There is a widely held belief that "Jesus is coming soon"

Jesus [Yahooshua] has been "coming soon" for as long as I have been an active believer, that is since 1993 and was "coming soon" long before that



3.6.25 -- 2016.12.01 -- Yahooshua, commonly called "Jesus", will only return around 3003 and is NOT "coming soon"

---

In 1996, based on a very plausible analysis of Bible versus I was amongst a group of committed believers who assembled on a hill on the appointed day so see Him come "on the Clouds of Heaven" -- NOTHING happened, some years later Father Yah (the Almighty Creator) said to me "James, forget everthing you have ever learned about the book of Revelation and then read it as quickly as you can, do NOT ask any questions until you have finished and I will then explain it to you"

The single most important insight that Father gave me after reading the book relates to Revelation 20:6 which indicates that a certain category of believers will "reign with Christ" for a thousand years after Satan is cast into the Pit for a thousand years -- Father explained to me that the "Christ" referred to here is NOT Yahooshua {Jesus} the resurrected prophet of Galilee but the "anointing of the Spirit of Yah" on anointed believers

Yahooshua will ONLY return after believers have REIGNED on earth with the Spirit of Yah for a thousand years and PREPARED a kingdom for Yahooshua to return to, that is put Yahooshua's enemies under his feet -- until such time Yahooshua will REMAIN "seated at the right hand of the Father waiting for his enemies to be made his footstool"

Satan was sent to the Pit for a thousand years on 3 May 2003

I subsequently met a highly anointed prophet of Yah in 2010 who was travelling the world at Yah's instruction anointing specific believers as kings

Thus, as I write, Yah is looking for anointed believers who will give their lives to Him so that He can anoint them to rule in the spirit realm on earth -- this ruling involves restoring ALL truth, tearing down Principalities, Powers, Thrones and Dominions, etc -- there are many pages on this website that have a bearing on this

By extension, Yahooshua is NOT going to return until around May 3003 and he will NOT return if there is NO believer in right standing on that date to call on him to return

If this happens then Satan will declare himself the winner of the Contest and rule on earth for eternity which is NOT a pleasant picture

You may well have ALL sorts of objections to this interpretation, most of them based on almost universal teachings about the Book of Revelation, fact is the book is based on damaged and corrupt manuscripts and Yah says that only "2% of the entire Bible is inspired" and the Bible is NOT authoritative, read the page on the Bible to fully understand this

IF you want Yahooshua {Jesus} to return, NOW is the time to step forward, [fast](#), [cleanse yourself](#), pray, lay down your life for the Almighty and seek to make a way for the enemies of Yahooshua to be made his footstool, that is brought into submission, in order that he may return, right now the overwhelming evidence is that Satan will win

IF you decide to put yourself forward to make a difference you will find much on this website to help you take the first steps in the journey remembering ALWAYS that [THE Goal](#) is close [relationship with the Almighty](#) and NOT to follow me or any other human being

I challenge you to put yourself forward

### **3.6.26 -- 2016.12.02 -- Great Falling Away**

Since the mid 1990's the rate of falling away has increased progressively

It escalated dramatically commencing in January 2001 when Father Yah started to withdraw grace for all the common errors

Since [Satan was sent to the Pit](#) on 3 May 2003 the level of falling away has been accelerating.

### **3.6.27 -- 2016.12.12 -- The Good that is Evil and HOW to Correct It**

As you will know from recent emails Father Yah, the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth, who most people mistakenly call “God” and “The LORD”, and others call “Yahweh” or “Yahooeh” and other derivatives, HATES Christmas.

A few days ago, someone who I hold in quite high esteem, published a post on his Facebook page claiming that because there was so much GOOD done at Christmas that Christmas was good – this is totally fallacious because it fundamentally misses the point that we were created to have CLOSE RELATIONSHIP with Father Yah and become His friends and have Him participate in every area of our lives NOT that we should live GOOD lives and totally ignore Him and do things that are massively hurtful to Him, like observing Christmas where Satan and his Masterminds take all the worship.

To be absolutely clear about this -- the Almighty HATES Christmas and IF you claim to be seeking to serve Him you will have NOTHING to do with Christmas – the best thing to do on Christmas is to fast and spend the day worshipping and serving Father.

To spell out what good means in the sight of the Almighty:

**1. Relationship**

Recognize that the SOLE reason we exist is to have a deep relationship with Father Yah -- see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/RelationshipYah.aspx.html>

**2. Trust and belief {faith}**

To have a relationship you MUST believe that He exists, have trust and belief {faith} that He will hear you and that it is possible to please Him and that it is possible to enter into a deep personal relationship with Him -- see

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/AnointedLife/AnointedLifePart2/TrustandBelief.aspx.html>

**3. Live above sin**

To truly enter into deep relationship and be of use to Him you must choose to live a life above sin and to do all that is required to come to a place of living without sin. The greatest miracle about Yahooshua is that he lived 33.5 years WITHOUT SIN! See

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/495/2013-11-06-Life-WITHOUT-Sin.aspx.html> and <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/496/2013-11-07-Life-WITHOUT-Sin-Amplification.aspx.html>

**4. Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly**

If you are serious about serving the Almighty you will pray regularly, preferably daily "Father judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly" and then you will be on the look-out for judgments. Note that judgments will still come but this prayer will expedite them and they will be given with mercy and compassion because you have chosen to trust your Father as judge – see

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/AnointedLife/AnointedLifePart4/JudgemeSeverely.aspx.html>

**5. Seek TRUTH NOT Error**

Most believers waste huge amounts of time getting offended with what they perceive as the sin of others, the "plank in the eye" factor – rather concentrate on seeking truth in others and ignore the error – see

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/SeekTruth.aspx.html>

**6. Fasting**

It is NOT possible to draw close to Father without fasting. Depending on your objective different fasts are applicable, if you desire to operate in the power gifts one body of opinion, a highly anointed woman who had raised 18 people from the dead, stated that it was ONLY possible to step into that type of ministry with a 40 day water only fast recognizing that by the end of the 40 days one will probably be so weak you will be confined to bed. In my ministry of seeking and publishing truth and seeking to draw close to Father I have found that between seven and nine three day water only fasts at

weekly intervals, with small quantities of the bread and wine (or grape juice) prayed over to rehearse the covenant, to be very efficacious and effective and I strongly recommend this. If you fast from Thursday supper time to Sunday supper time you can spend Saturday and Sunday worshipping and seeking to draw close to Father. You can repeat such a program of fasts twice a year if required and should certainly embark on a number of such fasts over the years – see

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/AnointedLife/AnointedLifePart1/Fasting.aspx.html>

**7. Qodesh meaning set-apart / separated**

If you are serious about serving Father then you need to be Qodesh {holy}, that is “set-apart” – you cease to participate in the unrighteous ways of the world. There is much on the website that relates to this – see <http://end-time-issueministries.org>

**8. On your knees regularly**

The best way to hear Father clearly is to get on your knees or, better still, flat on your face on a hard floor.

**9. Worship**

Worship is critical, by worshipping you draw closer to Father and make love to Him and get more filled with His Spirit. Problem is that most of the worship songs today are corrupt so you need to be very selective what you worship with – the words are critical, either they are words that advance you in your relationship with Father or they get in the way of that relationship or pull you away from Him. There is a collection of appropriate worship songs that I have edited at

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/RecommendedWorship.aspx.html>

**10. Seek the Anointing of His Spirit**

Seek to become filled to overflowing with His Spirit – this will give you power, wisdom, etc – it is the essence of the relationship we are talking about. There is much about the Anointed life at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/AnointedLife.aspx.html>

**11. Time to listen and to talk to Him**

If you are serious in your quest to draw close to Him you will take time daily to listen to Him and you will speak to Him constantly. If you fast sufficiently, potentially at least two or three programs of seven to nine three day water only fasts at weekly intervals, it is possible to reach a point where you are in a constant two way dialogue with Him.

**12. Prayer, pray His will!**

Prayer is critical, asking for His guidance in your life and, once you are above sin, praying His will into existence in the World as was done, for example, by Noah. That level of authority is available to anyone who will seek it intensely – see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Prayer.aspx.html>

**13. DO SOMETHING for Him daily**

Seek to reach a level of obedience where you hear His voice and know His will such that every day you do something for Him. That something will be very specific to YOU and what He wants you to do – initially it is daunting to go out and speak to others, to publish emails, to do whatever this may entail but know that He will not allow you to be tested beyond what you can endure and that you are WELL ABLE to do whatever He asks you to do.

**14. Become His FRIEND**

Seek to become His friend – that means that you desire what is best for Him, it means that you lay down your life for Him. You no longer live life for your objectives but for HIS objectives. You desire for Him to win The Contest (<http://end-time-issueministries.org/REALContest.aspx.html> ) and you do whatever you find to do to help Him do that.

You become an extension of Him on Earth. He can ONLY operate on Earth through a set-apart {sanctified} believer, become such a believer and DO whatever He wants. Understand what this means – the prayers of the vast majority of sort of, highly corrupt believers mean almost nothing outside of their lives – their prayers for major events, like the Presidency of the United States, recently mean nothing, firstly because for the most part they are NOT praying Father’s will and they are praying their own will and different believers are praying against one another and secondly because they are serving Satan because of their sin and error, they have NO AUTHORITY on Earth whatsoever. Noah simply asked Father to destroy the unbelievers and it was done – seek to get to the point where YOU can pray high impact prayers that are aligned with Father’s will on Earth and then you will TRULY be His Friend!

Father also desires to get deeply involved in your day job, whatever you do day by day to earn a living. Note that if you become the sort of person I am writing about here you will almost certainly have to work to support yourself, the demons on corrupt believers will keep them from giving to you. Be very careful who you work for as well that you do not enter into the corruption of others and become yoked to their sin! It is preferable to be self-employed if at all possible.

**15. Death with Yahooshua**

Finally, IF you are willing to go ALL the way, Galatians 2:20 accurately translated states “I am executed with Yahooshua, it is no longer I that live but the Spirit of Yah that lives in me and the life that I live I live by trust and belief in the Almighty”. IF you are totally committed to serving Yah it is possible to go on a series of fasts, say seven three day water only fasts at weekly intervals taking the bread and wine morning and evening and praying to be put to death with Yahooshua as you take the bread and wine so that Yah may live fully through you. But know this, IF you lose the anointing you WILL die. I prayed this in 2010 and since then I have lost the anointing several times and come close to death because I did not understand this principle, each time clawing my way back through worship and determined seeking after Father. You need to be in a REALLY stable marriage with a life partner who is as committed as you are and then you can go

to this level. If you are single know that joining yourself to another will drain the anointing from you and possibly kill you, at the very least you will have a battle to recover.

Be aware, that each time you lose the anointing you lose the gifts that go with it so you will NOT achieve the same level of power that you had previously. Notwithstanding this, this is a powerful prayer to consider IF you have done ALL else there is to do and want to go the full distance. See

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/AnointedLife/AnointedLifePart1/DeathwithYahooshua.aspx.html>

The above is what Father Yah regards as GOOD, if you are NOT doing ALL of the above I recommend

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingClosetoYah.aspx.html> for an in-depth analysis of what it takes to achieve a deep personal relationship with the Almighty – all the prayers you need are there, all the measures you need to take, the fasts, the worship, etc.

AND, IF you were planning to celebrate Christmas tomorrow, CANCEL IT, NO MATTER WHAT IT COSTS YOU!

24 December 2016

### **3.6.28 -- 2016.12.12b -- The Good that is EVIL – elaboration**

We live in an apparently GOOD world, many celebrate Christmas which is an apparently GOOD celebration and yet the Almighty Creator says that this is the most EVIL generation that has ever lived.

#### **1. Satan resorted to persecution**

For many years Satan and his Masterminds (the Demons who rule the Satanic realm), tried to destroy ALL believers, most notably in recent years with the inquisitions in Europe. But they failed. The more they persecuted the stronger the core of true believers became.

#### **2. Martin Luther – turning around**

This was turned around by Martin Luther challenging the status quo and taking a stand against the most extreme evils of the Roman church. Gradually the persecution ceased and a massive revival took place.

#### **3. Revival – true believers increased**

That revival saw the number of true believers (those with a personal relationship with the Creator) increase dramatically.

**4. Restoration of blessing**

This turning around saw a massive restoration of knowledge, wisdom, blessing, health, physical rejuvenation, massive economic rejuvenation, etc throughout Western Europe that has endured to today and continues to bear huge fruit in terms of quality of life, etc.

**5. Reached the world**

The revival then spread to every part of the World as European nations, spurred on by their booming economies, spread out around the world. The Almighty was winning, the Contest. For more about the Contest see

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/TheContest.aspx.html>

**6. Satan needed a new stratagem**

Satan and his Masterminds needed a new stratagem as it was apparent that persecution was NOT working. So they resorted to seducing us to see good and apparent compliance with the Ten Commandments as sufficient without relationship with the Almighty. They have succeeded beyond their wildest dreams. They have also corrupted this “good” – so the Ten Commandments as taught and complied with today are actually being broken wholesale and people go to Church and read the Bible with NO relationship with the Father. See

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/CommandmentsNOEffect.aspx.html> for a detailed discussion of how the Commandments are being broken by good people everywhere in ignorance. There are a huge number of believing unbelievers – people who think they believe but who will NOT see Heaven.

**7. GOOD unbelievers**

So we find that today we have a world full of GOOD UNBELIEVERS – good people who do NOT believe that the Almighty exists, let alone have a relationship with Him – they believe that being good and living a GOOD LIFE is all that is required to get them into Heaven, totally oblivious of the fact that the CORE reason for our existence is to have a deep personal relationship with the Almighty Creator whose true name is Yah the eternally self-existing – see

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>

**8. Core values destroyed**

In living this good life the core values of the Almighty are being destroyed wholesale and there is a real risk that knowledge of, and relationship with, the Creator will soon die out completely.

So, the CRITICAL QUESTION is “what will YOU do to turn the situation around?”

I recommend you do the following:

Immediately start praying daily “Father show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it”, “Father I ask you to lead me into ALL truth by your Spirit”, “Father judge me

severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly” and “Father help me to turn the captivity of your people around so that you may win the Contest”.

Then go on seven three day water only fasts at weekly intervals, I start after an early supper on Thursday night and end before a late supper on Sunday night. Take the bread and wine {communion} every morning and every evening and pray for guidance, revelation, truth, whatever you are led to pray but EARNESTLY seek a much deeper relationship with the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth whose true name is Yah the eternally self-existing.

I guarantee you that once you have undertaken two or three of these programs of fasting over a year or more you will be MUCH closer to Father, will know much more clearly what IS truth and you will be starting to have a REAL impact on the world in which you live.

25 December 2016

### **3.6.29 -- 2017.01.04 -- The Microchip is NOT the Mark of the Beast**

There is widespread alarm, verging on hysteria, to the effect that the micro-chip identification method is “The Mark of the Beast” from Revelation. This has been going on for about twenty years to my knowledge and I recently received a flurry of emails and text messages including a link to a very professional looking video. All of this alarm is completely unfounded, the microchip has NOTHING to do with the Mark of the Beast.

I asked Father about this around 20 years ago and He categorically stated that the microchip is NOT the Mark of the Beast. He went on to instruct me that the Mark of the Beast is the breaking of the Ten Commandments in our thoughts (in the forehead) and in what we write and covenant (in the right hand). It is a spiritual mark and NOT a physical one.

Right now the microchip is not in widespread deployment and it will take years, if not decades if not NEVER to be implanted in every adult human being on the planet – which for a mark with spiritual significance is not acceptable as it means that some people will be tested more than others simply because of geographic location and social standing.

It is vital to understand that Revelation is speaking of a spiritual battle, a battle for the souls of people and NOT a physical battle so ANY teaching which deals primarily with physical attributes is likely to be invalid.

Satan is using the microchip IN the right hand and IN the forehead (not widespread) as a counterfeit to lead to rebellion and persecution to direct people away from the real mark which they already have and need to get rid of. It is also making fools of people who are at some level trying to serve the Almighty thereby bringing the faith into disrepute.



Right now virtually the entire adult population of the Earth has the real Mark because they are breaking the Ten Commandments wholesale. The worst offender is the Christian Church because they have the truth about the Commandments in the Bible but they break all ten of the Commandments with their false teachings -- see

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Commandments/TheMARKoftheBeast.aspx.html>

To get rid of the Mark one needs to live a life above sin and that takes intense focus and effort and results in massive Satanic and Demonic opposition for the slightest transgression as they do all they can to prevent believers who are getting close to being free of the Mark or who have gotten free of the Mark, from buying and selling. Essentially they make it very difficult to sell and if one has no money one cannot buy. A divided house (man versus woman in marriage) is the most effective device that the forces of darkness use to get a legal basis to attack the finances of believers.

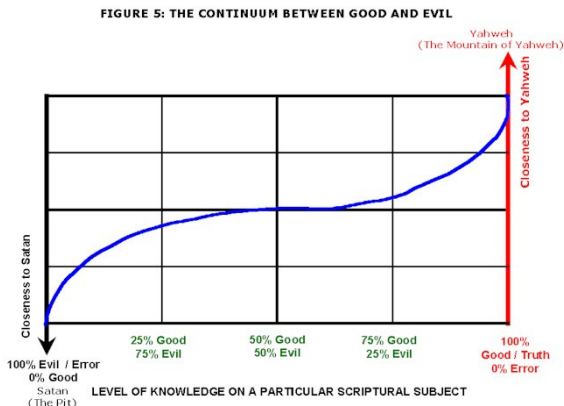
14 January 2017

### 3.6.30 -- 2017.03.02 -- The continuum between Good and Evil

When Adam disobeyed Yah and ate of the tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil he knew NO evil, only Good, at that point mankind commenced a journey to learn ALL evil, a journey that is now well on its way to being fulfilled

The net result is that there is a continuum between good and evil in which Yah is ALL good and Satan is ALL evil

Human beings are strung out along that continuum with the majority in greater evil than good



### 3.6.31 -- 2017.03.03 -- Religion

This section discusses various aspects of the practice of human beings of worshipping non-visible entities, most of which focuses on the Satanic

#### Related Pages:

[True Religion](#)

[The Great Falling Away](#)

[Even the highly anointed are falling away](#)

[Seek Truth NOT Error](#)

[The End of the Age](#)

[Judaism](#)

[Christianity](#)

[Most Christians are NOT Anointed Ones](#)

[The Church put Yahooshua to Death](#)

[If Jesus is living in your heart you have a problem](#)

[Clergy versus Laity](#)

[Judgement on the church of Jesus Christ](#)

[Planet X Nibiru](#)

[Revivals](#)

[Believers who Beg](#)

[History Revisited](#)

[This Evil Generation](#)

[Christian Denominations](#)

[Roman Catholic](#)

[Mormon](#)

[Jehovah's Witnesses](#)

[Pentecostal](#)

[Traditional](#)

[Islam](#)

[Who IS Allah](#)

[Other Religions](#)

### 3.6.32 -- 2017.03.04 -- The TRUTH about the Inquisition

The Almighty Creator says:

*"The inquisition largely stamped out the will and knowledge to observe true belief and teaching with regard to matters pertaining to me in ways that continue to impact the world today"*

The TV Series on the Yesterday TV Channel in the UK in July 2014 highlights the gross atrocities of the Roman Catholic Church in the so-called "Dark Ages" –

see <http://yesterday.uktv.co.uk/shows/inquisition/> for more information

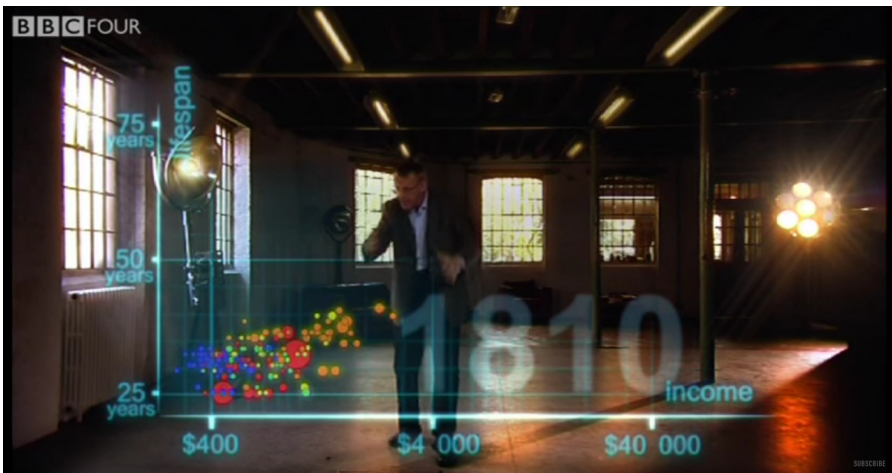
### 3.6.33 -- 2017.03.05 -- The Progressive Impact of Yah, the Almighty Creator, on the World Following the Reformation

I recently received an email with a link to a video on YouTube referenced as *"Hans Rosling's 200 Countries, 200 Years, 4 Minutes - The Joy of Stats - BBC Four"*

The URL is <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ibkSRLYSojo>

The video visually depicts the progression of life expectancy, health and prosperity from 1810 to the present. The progression is dramatic.

In 1810 the world is clustered around short life expectancy, low prosperity and poor health:



England and the Netherlands are in the lead. If the graph was taken a century or two earlier than 1810 then the level of deterioration would be even more pronounced. The graph already shows a move from the bottom left to the top right.

By 2009 the world is very different with much longer life expectancy, much greater health and much greater prosperity:



Remember that when human beings were created we were of great stature and great intellect and prospered. We continued to do this through to around 2,000 years ago as evidenced by the great buildings of the Mediterranean and elsewhere of that vintage.

So, if we go back 2,000 years in Rome and similar we see great prosperity, health, etc but by 1810 or earlier a much darker picture. This correlates with the so-called “Dark Ages” which culminated in around 1518 at the point where Martin Luther rebelled against the Roman Church and a new age of spiritual enlightenment dawned.

My point – in the centuries before Martin Luther mankind departed more and more from the Almighty Creator and His ways and His commandments and, as a consequence the world became increasingly depraved and deprived and descended into tyranny, ill health, poverty and every sort of evil that comes from worshipping Satan and his Masterminds (demonic gods).

Following the actions of Martin Luther the Reformation commenced and continued for centuries as people turned back to the Creator and with their turning to the Creator came blessings, wisdom, health, prosperity and longer life.

The consequences of this turning back to the Creator are dramatically felt today as evidenced by the graphics above and, because the blessings of Yah last for generations we will continue to see increases in prosperity, health and longevity for centuries to come BUT

3.6.34 -- 2017.04.04 -- The upsurge of civilization following the Reformation, that is the Renaissance, masks the long term degradation of human beings over time

---

the pendulum is swinging. Mankind is again departing from the truths of the Almighty and we will see in a few centuries more evil in the world and more decay UNLESS there is a ANOTHER turning around of people turning to follow the Almighty Creator.

To better understand what I am saying it is necessary to understand that in the world today the major religions, particularly Christianity and Islam are far removed from the Creator in what they teach and practice and there is a great need for all people to turn back to Father. To better understand what I am saying consider the information at

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/CommandmentsNOEffect.aspx.html> which discusses how the modern Christian Church teaches people to break all of the Ten Commandments. IF there is to be a turning around there has to be a turning to ALL truth and seeking after Father in an intense way as presented in the article "*The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU*" at

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>

and the companion article on how to achieve this which is at

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingClosetoYah.aspx.html>

To avoid a return to a Dark Ages dominated by nuclear powers with the prospect of nuclear war destroying society as we know it I encourage you to turn to the Almighty Creator as never before. He earnestly desires a DEEP personal relationship with YOU – I urge you to seek it.

24 March 2017

### **3.6.34 -- 2017.04.04 -- The upsurge of civilization following the Reformation, that is the Renaissance, masks the long term degradation of human beings over time**

When Adam ate of the fruit of the "Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil" he knew only good and NO evil -- it matters NOT what the "fruit" was, the fact was he rebelled and gave allegiance to Satan

That was slightly over 6,000 years ago and since then mankind has been doing everything possible to gain the knowledge of evil and, in the process, forgotten nearly all good

Even those who today claim to serve the Almighty, be they Jews, Christians or Muslims are in so much error that they scarcely know the truth about the Almighty

By the year 1500 the level of evil in the world had reached a peak in what we know as "The Dark Ages" which included brutal repression and torture including wholesale persecution of the Jews

In 1517 Martin Luther took a stand and, flowing from this, the era known as "The Reformation" began, this led to a recovery or "Renaissance" in European belief and society relative to the Almighty that eventually spread around the globe to give us the advanced civilization that we have today

Prior to this the Satanic realm was winning [the contest](#) hands down, and the level of manifest evil was escalating dramatically heading towards a point where Satan would have easily won the Contest

As people turned again to the Almighty as a result of these developments, largely relying on the Bible as a source of information, the Almighty was able to start moving on the earth and this led to an increase in Civilized standards and advances in technology and other areas that have given rise to the society we have today

In this process the Satanic realm had to revise their approach and set about corrupting and compromising true knowledge of the Creator and faith in Him by allowing many of the wrong practices of the Roman Church to remain and corrupt what became known as "Christianity"

Thus, while Christianity remained in large measure corrupt, it DID lead people back to the Almighty in a significant way. However, this limited return to the Almighty is being progressively corrupted with Bibles and prayer being banned from schools in some places, reference to the Almighty in Government being dropped or prohibited, etc

This degradation will persist and gather momentum to the point where Father Yah says that, barring a MAJOR change in direction, the present Renaissance will reach its peak in about 200 years from now, that is around 2210, and a progressive slide into anarchy and Satanic domination will follow

It is up to each one of us to turn to the Almighty and seek truth at all costs in order to turn the flood of evil which is slowly but surely engulfing the world

In order to do this we must FIRST fight the battle in our hearts and in our heads -- we must [seek ALL TRUTH](#) and deal with our sin and our error in order to come to a place of solid right standing with the Almighty

This website is designed to assist committed believers to do this

### 3.6.35 -- 2017.04.05 -- Turnaround Prophets Have Determined History

**Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty Creator says:**

*"Turnaround emissaries {sent ones = apostles = prophets} do two things:*

*"1. Restore lost truths that were common knowledge some generations previously*

*"2. Prepare the people for the next stage of The Contest"*

**The turnaround prophets of history are Noah, Abraham, Moshe, Yahooshua, Mohammed and Luther -- we need to understand their role to understand the world today**

In the degradation of human condition that has ensued since Adam ate the fruit of the "Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil" -- whatever that fruit may have been, the essential sin was rebellion and obeying Satan -- mankind has slid progressively into greater and greater evil

This has taken place against the context of [The Contest](#) in terms of which Satan and his followers are vying against the Almighty in accordance with a strictly defined set of rules, to establish Satan as ruler on earth for eternity

At various times Satan has been winning hands down and Yah, the Almighty Creator, has had to rely on a single individual who was in right standing with Him and obedience to Him, to initiate actions that would bring about a restoration of the things of the Almighty and cause people to turn to Him

**The most significant of these people were:**

1. Noah who prayed for judgement on a corrupt world, was given guidance in building a large vessel designed for massively rough seas and who survived a massive catastrophe in which an Ice Comet impacted the earth and caused a massive tectonic upheaval coupled with [submerging the planet in water](#) -- in the process all except Noah and his immediate family were wiped out -- during this tectonic (earth surface) upheaval, the core of the Earth, which is a powerful nuclear reactor had reached such a level of heat that the core expanded almost explosively causing the diameter of the planet to increase by about 25% resulting in the formation of the seas and the water draining off the land -- end result was a new civilization that started out with ALL members knowing the Almighty and His ways in significant measure
2. Abraham who alone stood for Yah when the world around him was completely apostate

3. Moshe {Moses} who, when almost the entire planet had forsaken the Almighty, led the children of Yisrael {Israel} out of corrupt Egypt and into independence in the process facilitating a number of dramatic miracles which have kept elements of the resulting Jewish faith at some level true to the Almighty even to today, which is why they continue to be blessed and prosper
4. Yahooshua {Jesus} who, as the first created being, having lived in Heaven with the Almighty throughout the Creation process over millions of years, came to earth as the spirit in the child born to a virgin of Natzaireth {Nasareth} and grew up to be a mighty prophet and was eventually put to death on a stake {cross} -- having lived a sinless life he was immediately resurrected from the dead and became the king of all human kings and lord of all human lords -- through observance of his teachings the Christian religion came into existence and has greatly impacted the world for good despite having fallen into much error within a short space of time after Yahooshua died
5. Mohammed who, after a time of seclusion drew close to the Almighty and brought a message of correction and discipline to the Arab people who were descended from Abraham through Ishmael thereby giving birth to the religion we today know as Islam
6. Martin Luther took a stand against the extreme error of the Roman church and started a movement that resulted in many of the most extreme errors of the Roman church being over-turned, however, the Reformation and resulting Renaissance and "Protestant" church compromised in certain key areas, nevertheless this Reformation started by Luther, has dramatically impacted the world for good and caused many to draw closer to the Creator than would otherwise have been the case thereby reversing the slide into total Satanic domination

David and Solomon had an impact in that Solomon sent fleets around the World and brought knowledge of the Almighty to nations across the globe although the full potential of this situation was missed

Writing in 2014 it is apparent that we are facing an increasing slide away from the Almighty, the errors of the Christian Church are huge, as discussed elsewhere on this website and there are also major errors in Islam and Judaism

The problem is so severe that the Almighty says that within 200 years the current Renaissance will peak and there will be an increasing slide into Satanic domination of the world UNLESS another turning point prophet is raised up to do what is necessary to avert the looming disaster



IF you are serious about serving the Almighty I urge you to do ALL you can to seek ALL truth and turn to the Almighty in a much more intense way than you are at present and do what YOU can do to make a difference through intercession, seeking truth, spreading the message, etc -- YOU might even become the NEXT turning point prophet!

See the section on "[Relationship with Yah](#)" for information on how you might go about this

### **3.6.36 -- 2017.09.03 -- Sexual Reproduction Proves Creation**

I have recently been exposed to a very heated debate by email with regard to the existence or non-existence of the Creator with intense arguments by people who label themselves as Atheists – that is they do not believe there is a Creator.

Some years ago I wrote a lengthy document on this topic which is available at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Creation/CreationvsEvolutionPart1.aspx.html> which examines all sorts of rational factors that point to the existence of the Creator.

I will now present a shorter rationale for the existence of the Creator based on my learnings and experience since writing the above document.

Essential point of departure is to base the argument as far as possible on things that I can prove from my own experience so let us see how I do.

Before I start let me state that I do NOT believe that Creation took place in seven 24 hour days, it took place in seven periods of indeterminate duration probably running to millions of years. It took place in an evolutionary, that is experimental and inquiring, manner with many failed experiments. A lot of the objections to Creation are in fact objections to irrational and illogical Bible Punching based on wrong translation and wrong interpretation of the historical information in the book known as the Bible.

The basis of my argument is sexual reproduction.

Sexual reproduction, the merging of male and female reproductive gametes such as sperm and egg, is common to all mammals, all fish, all insects and all plants with the exception of very basic plants and animals.

Inherent to sexual reproduction is that there is a male organism and a female organism with male and female generally looking very similar but with certain very distinct male and female characteristics. Those who say there is no Creator need to explain how these two organisms that inter-operate so intimately came into existence spontaneously with no overarching Engineered design to make sure that the two halves could work together first time – they could not have “evolved” in a random spontaneous way because they only work when they

are complete in every way. This is very much the chicken and egg phenomenon – the egg has to know the chicken exists in order to produce a chicken and the chicken has to know the egg exists in order to produce the egg – inherently a seriously complex engineering endeavour.

Problem is that this applies not only to chickens but to all birds, all reptiles and, in a slightly different form, all mammals and humans. In a slightly different form again it applies to all plants that produce seeds or fruits (another form of “egg”) from which a new generation of plant emerges. All of these reproductive elements are unique and each has its own beauty, not to mention many of these items having nutritional value for humans and other animals. If you do not believe in a Creator you have to figure out how to explain this massive complexity, massive inter-operability and comprehensive beauty and functionality all with the same core mechanism.

Then there is an added complexity amongst mammals and less obviously other life forms. The female has the capacity to produce both male and female children. The male has NO capability to produce offspring. So how did these two life forms spontaneously evolve and then suddenly reach a point where the male ceased to spontaneously evolve and the female suddenly developed the capability to produce offspring of both genders? Again this points to a highly intelligent, highly creative engineering agency to design and build this complexity. And then the offspring have to be cared for, nurtured, protected, provided for and educated for years in the case of humans, shorter periods with mammals, birds, etc.

In addition, in mammals the male and female are almost identical in physical structure with the exception of the reproductive organs and the female being more petite and delicate than the male, also with different personality traits. The skeletal system, the muscular system, the lungs, the digestive system, the nervous system, the brain, etc, etc are effectively identical, only the reproductive organs differ. Again it is necessary to explain how the male and female evolved spontaneously to be almost identical but with critical differences. Or did they evolve as one form and then at the last minute mutate into male and female? Again, a highly intelligent engineering manager is necessary for this to happen.

Then in plants with regard to reproduction we have a huge diversity of seeds and fruits consider oranges, paw paws, bananas, coconuts, peaches, mangoes, cherries, papayas, litchis, tomatoes, cashew nuts, walnuts, pine cones, maize (corn), sun flowers, millet, wheat, beans, peas, figs, dates, grapes, etc, etc – massive diversity and each enjoyably edible by human beings and aesthetically attractive, many with pleasing scents – how did these all come about spontaneously? And then with insects there is the added step of the caterpillar and the chrysalis both of which keep track of the male and female in one organism. Again, evidence of a creative agency.

And ALL of these plants and animals are complete, functional, perfect – why is there not a plethora of diverse stages of evolution with incomplete items in abundance – why is everything perfectly complete? Surely this speaks of a Creative agency who progressively developed all this complexity and designed it in such a way that the final design could faithfully reproduce itself with great precision!

At the same time one needs to ask why spontaneous evolution has apparently suddenly ceased. And also why there are not MANY more derivatives reflecting a diversity of less and more successful mutations. Consider that there are over 7.5 billion human beings on the planet and they are all fundamentally exactly the same – surely if we were the result of spontaneous evolution there would be myriad different human derivatives on the planet. And then, also, the form of the human race has been fixed for around 6,000 to 15,000 years depending on which dating you trust with no evidence that humans existed in any significant form before that – surely random spontaneous evolution would result in variation over that period of time and result in a hotch potch of different unrelated forms. If one recognizes the role of a master architect who destroyed the unsuccessful experimental outcomes in the incinerator of Heaven (the Lake of Fire and Brimstone) and designed us to be stable and not morph or mutate this is entirely explained.

All plants and animals have a finite life span which may be very short, measured in days or weeks or very long, measured in centuries but that life span is finite. At some point sexual reproduction must take place in order for the organism to continue to exist. So the organism cannot have spontaneously evolved over thousands or millions of years as many postulate. It had to be there complete and functional and able to breed from day one!

It is also so that with animals the organism cannot reproduce itself any other way except by sexual reproduction – the merging of a male gamete or sperm with a female gamete or egg which is then followed by a complex process to generate a new organism. In plants this is further complicated by the use of third party mechanisms to bring the male and female gametes together in most cases be it wind, bees, etc. So somehow the plant had to know the mechanism it would use to transfer the pollen and then design the flower to match that mechanism. And somehow the bee needed to know about flowers in order to feed itself and create the honeycomb in which to breed.

What is notable is that in order for sexual reproduction to work the male and female organism must have very precise knowledge of the other half of the equation in order for the female organism to receive the male gamete and then generate the new offspring as a precise mix of the two parents.

Inherently this capability cannot have come into existence as the consequence of a progressive succession of random events without any plan or any control which is inherent in the argument for evolution. The male and female organisms had to be perfectly formed and functional from the first generation.

In saying this it is important to stress that I assert that the Creative process that led to these perfect male and female organisms was an exploratory, experimental, progressive, that is **evolutionary**, process that followed a path through which more and more complex organisms and more and more beautiful organisms were created until the Creation reached the sophistication of what exists today.

Let me develop this line of thought a bit further from consideration of human beings, ourselves, after all, that is the component we all have personal experience of.

In order to reproduce a human male must be attracted to a human female and copulation must occur resulting in the discharge of semen in the vagina of the female with the sperm then swimming up-stream to fertilize the egg which is conveniently located in an organ designed with the sole purpose of facilitating that meeting. None of this can happen randomly it has to be the consequence of a master engineer who designed and built the two halves of the whole so that they perfectly fit together. Note that the male needs to know the female exists and vice-versa for procreation to occur.

The male needs to find the female attractive – not something that two organisms evolving without an external design engineer would think to do – bear in mind that evolution argues that NO thinking was necessary for a pile of dirt to explode to form a mass of planets and solar systems, etc, then form a planet with perfect atmosphere to support life, then progressively randomly and in an uncontrolled fashion craft more and more complex and more and more beautiful organisms – for that matter, how did the organisms know to be beautiful seeing as how they had no way of knowing that there would be humans to enjoy looking at them?

How did the ear know to develop without knowing there was something to listen to? How did the eye know to develop without knowing there was something to see? Or the mouth and tongue with the capacity to speak without knowing there was someone to hear? The list is endless. The male organ needs to perfectly fit the female organ in a way that is pleasurable such that the man and woman will desire to copulate on a regular basis – so we have an organ like the clitoris that has absolutely NO value in a sterile evolutionary model. Then of course there is the love that comes into existence when a man and woman “make love” – a tangible spiritual force -- how did that come about with random evolution which did not know that love was possible?

Then, when a man and woman have intercourse a unique spiritual bond is formed that gets stronger and stronger the more frequently and more passionately they make love such that in time they get to know each other's thoughts and become more and more closely aligned. Certainly no way THAT could happen in a random evolutionary manner.

Finally the female human has a hymen, a seal of virginity that ties in with sexual intercourse being a covenant act ordained by the Almighty – there is NO way that a hymen would come into existence in a spontaneous evolutionary model.

Over and above that humans have deep sexual desire, intense erogenous zones and deep desire for erotic stimulation, all geared to producing a strong one-flesh bond between man and woman in a life time committed relationship. In fact, one could argue that the existence of pornography and all the other aberrations of the Almighty Creators plan for intensely pleasurable sexual congress WITHIN life time covenant union is clear evidence of an external creative agency in the creation of human beings.

So, overall a diverse range of factors all of which strongly evidence that some form of random unmanaged evolutionary process is NOT a plausible explanation. Conversely, highly managed and carefully thought out progressive evolutionary design by an external creative

engineering agency is the ONLY explanation for what exists on Earth today. By extension, this explains the entire Universe.



DNA, the molecular basis for biological inheritance. Each strand of DNA is a chain of nucleotides, matching each other in the center to form what look like rungs on a twisted ladder.

Then there is the most amazing piece of the entire complex puzzle, something that occurs consistently in all forms of life – DNA.

*“Deoxyribonucleic acid is a molecule that carries the genetic instructions used in the growth, development, functioning and reproduction of all known living things”--*

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/DNA>

The amazing thing about DNA as shown in the diagram to the left, taken from <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Genetics> is that when the male and female gametes join, one side of the resulting DNA molecule in the offspring comes from the father and the other half from the mother such that the resulting child is an exact random combination of attributes from the two parents. This happens without fail and the most remarkable thing is that the sequencing on the one side of the spiral “ladder” EXACTLY matches the pattern on the other side – details of the eye come equally from each parent but with dominant and recessive genes in the structure that dictate complex relationships that define the resulting off-spring.

It is essential to recognize that there is NO way that DNA can evolve without the intervention of a highly sophisticated super engineer who first designed the requisite DNA at a precise micro-level and then assembled it in a self-reproducing pair of organisms that would faithfully reproduce and duplicate the design consistently for thousands of years. A mechanism that is present in EVERY living organism on the planet!

Then, the consequence of the merger of the two gametes and their DNA is a complex process that results in an infant that is an exact composite of the two parents and which, in all mammals and birds as well as humans, is defenceless and a mini version of the parents. This infant requires to be fed, nurtured and educated, for years in the case of humans. How then did spontaneous anything generate such an entirely dependent organism that cannot fend for itself? Again, this points to a carefully prepared design and plan in terms of which we reproduce and NOT to some random generative event with no intelligence involved.

I leave you to ponder how all this complexity, sophistication and engineering precision could conceivably have come into existence without a highly intelligent, highly imaginative, highly creative engineer to conceptualise, design, test, prove and put this design into production.

Yes, I grant you that this leaves one with the dilemma of where that Creator comes from but He says that His name is “Yah the eternally self-existing” so He has always been here. The fact that I exist and have a deep personal relationship with Him and have conversations with Him and have experienced numerous instances of His manifest presence in my life is sufficient for me to accept that He exists and I therefore choose to take His word that He has always existed and leave it at that.

If you refuse to believe that the Creator exists you are left with “where did all this stuff come from” to which you more or less have to reply “I do not know but as we learn more we will figure it out” which is quite a common response from proponents of spontaneous evolution. To this I have to reply “I HAVE figured it out, the Creator made it all!”. To this the Atheist is compelled to reply “but there is NO Creator”. You can take this imagined dialogue further if you choose but I suggest it is absurd just as I have to say that I think it is pretty foolish to believe that all of this beauty and complexity just happened. I am an engineer and I know how hard it is to design and build things that work so I see it as pretty silly to believe in evolution without an engineer in charge 😊

Incidentally, there is added complexity, the Creator will NOT reveal Himself UNLESS you first believe He exists and then He says that He WILL be found by those who diligently seek him! So, I offer you this document and this rationale to assist you to recognize that He exists so that you may then diligently seek Him. THEN you will discover that He exists 😊

Note also that this world is part of an experiment to develop human beings who despite all the tribulations and opposition will seek to form a relationship with the Creator so, IF you decide not to believe that He exists the Almighty is NOT unduly moved by your unbelief, He simply regards you as a failed experiment ultimately destined for the incinerator of Heaven, the Lake of Fire and Brimstone, unless Satan wins The Contest on Earth – see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/REALContest.aspx.html>

I hope that this article has given you food for thought and that you will come to realize that the Creator really must exist and that NO other explanation will support the amazing complexity that exists in this world we live in. I would also hope that you will see that it really is UNWISE to deny His existence.

IF you DO reach this point then I commend the Article “The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU!” <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html> for your consideration.

If you take this seriously then I suggest that you read “Seven Components (or Steps) in Growing Close to Yah (the Almighty Creator)” <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingCloseToYah.aspx.html>

14 September 2017

### **3.6.37 -- 2017.09.04 -- The Truth About Religion**

The world is full of religions – Christianity, Islam, Judaism, Yoga, Confucianism, etc. They are all different and to a large measure are critical of and isolate themselves from the others. What is the truth?

I have been observing the phenomenon for many years but recently have seen it more clearly.

**1. The same origin**

All religions have the same origin – Noah and his 3 sons who survived the flood. All significant religions have some reference to the Almighty in some shape or form, no matter how corrupt. See the recent article “Eternity in their Hearts” published a few weeks ago.

**2. All have SOME truth**

ALL of these religions at some level have some truth about the Almighty and the matters of the Almighty. Generally, each one has some elements of unique truth that has been preserved in that religion and no other.

**3. Truth drowned out by error**

But in most cases this truth is drowned out by great error – for example Christianity has critical truths about the man they call “Jesus Christ” whose real name was “Yahooshua the anointed of Yah” – but then they worship Jesus and make him equal with the Almighty which is great sin.

**4. Denominations**

The same phenomenon occurs between the different denominations within each religion. Each has some unique truth and some unique error in amongst the error that is common to all in that religion. For example “baptism” by immersion versus a few drops on the forehead in different Christian denominations.

**5. Anointed Ones**

All religions and denominations flow at some level from some anointed one {Christ}, a great “prophet” who brought some lost truths and evidenced some level of relationship with the Almighty. Consider Yahooshua {Jesus} for Christianity, Mohammed for Islam, Moshe {Moses} for Judaism, etc. In most, if not all, cases this anointed one is inappropriately revered or worshipped, for example the outright worship of Jesus that is prevalent in Christianity today.

**6. Revered Book**

Each religion has its revered book which at some level is inappropriately revered and frequently worshipped such as the Bible, the Quran, the Torah, etc. None of these books is fully inspired, ALL are the works of human beings and ALL contain error. The Almighty did NOT create us to rely on books for our revelation of Him, He created us to seek a DEEP Personal Relationship with Him.

**7. Only ONE TRUE Religion**

In reality there is only ONE true religion, that is PURE worship of, and service to, the Almighty Creator. This Religion has NO name and is practiced truly by a few isolated individuals who come from many of the different religions. And they are mostly in significant error because they are attached to the errors that pertain to the religion and denomination that they came from originally.

**8. Worldly Religion Causes Confusion**

Looking at religion causes confusion, unbelievers look at a particular religion, see its error and its conflict with other religions and conclude that there cannot be a Creator because the picture that each religion paints is so contrary.

**9. Strife and War**

Given that the goal of the Satanic and Demonic forces is to turn every single human being on the planet against the Almighty Creator the level of demonization of all the religions and denominations is substantial in support of their error. Together with this, spirits of pride, self-righteousness, etc drive strife and division. Most wars are the consequence of followers of different religions or denominations fighting over something which has its origin in their religious differences.

The fundamental answer is to look to the Almighty Creator alone and pray prayers like *“Father please show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it”, “Father judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly”, “Father lead me into ALL truth by Your Spirit”,* etc. Together with this appropriate fasting is essential.

See the article *The Creator Desires Deep Relationship with YOU* at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html>

for a detailed discussion of the fact that we were created to have a deep personal relationship with the Creator.

If you really take this seriously see the article *“Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator”* at:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingClosetoYah.aspx.html>

for guidance on how to grow much closer to the Almighty Creator.

The challenge for anyone who at some level believes that there IS a Creator and who realizes that there must be some reward for living life right, is to find out what IS right and how to adjust their beliefs and their lives accordingly – see the two articles cited above for detailed answers to this question.

16 September 2017



---

# Chapter 7: This Life

This Chapter presents  
a series of articles that deal with issues  
relating to day to day existence on Planet Earth.

## **3.7.1 -- 2015.11.11 -- Degeneration of Islam into harshness**

Yah says that a fringe of Islam is degenerating into harshness and that this illness will progressively invade Islam as it did Christianity during the Dark Ages.

Yah is chesed, that is covenant love, the commandments with regard to discipline, including the death penalty for adultery, etc could only be applied by people who were in right standing with Yah and therefore in a position to judge and administer justice. Today these commandments are enforced by people who are NOT in right standing with Yah and therefore NOT in a position to judge, let alone to administer the evil punishments that masquerade as justice today.

21 November 2015

## **3.7.2 -- 2015.12.05 -- The “Fivefold Ministry” is false**

In the formal Christian religious establishment there is great emphasis on “the fivefold ministry” being “spokesmen and spokeswomen {prophets}, evangelists, shepherds {Pastors, Rabbi’s, Imam’s, Priests, etc}, “helps” and “administration”. This is false, there are ONLY three roles in the body of believers – spokesmen and spokeswomen, evangelists and shepherds. ALL mature believers fall into one of these three categories.

In this context the following should be noted:

1. Within their role any believer can serve as a helper or administrator.
2. Within the three core functions and for people with equal maturity of service (as determined by Yah), the hierarchy of authority is FIRST spokesmen and spokeswomen

{prophets}, second evangelists and third shepherds. The current situation in which the shepherds lord it over the other functions is an abomination in the sight of Yah.

3. Over and above this, emissaries {apostles} in any of the above three functions are senior to other believers.
4. Overall there is a hierarchy that is fully known to Yah alone and NO believer should impute a rank for themselves unless this has been expressly communicated to them by Yah.
5. There is NO such thing as “laity” and the only true “sheep” are those who have recently come to belief. Shepherds should educate and strengthen new believers to a point where they are able to fend for themselves and they should then grow further led directly by Father Yah. This can include going to ministries that can teach them, for a single meeting or for a season but Yah desires a DEEP personal relationship with EVERY believer and NOT a relationship by proxy via a shepherd who has set themselves up as a king or queen.
6. Currently the ENTIRE governance of the body of believers in every religion is FAR from that which Yah requires.
7. It is an abomination for a man or woman to take “tithes” or “offerings” from anyone unless the person receiving the finance is walking the high road with Yah as per previous posts AND Father instructs the people doing the giving to give. In this age Yah requires true believers to be self-sufficient and engage in their own secular activities in order to finance their ministries, sheep farming with Yah’s children is unacceptable.

Please pray deeply about your current situation and ask yourself why you are in a position of submission if, in terms of the above, YOU should be serving Yah autonomously and growing the body of believers.

10 December 2015

### **3.7.3 -- 2016.01.09 -- Clarification -- Yah is “Indifferent” to the Lot of Unbelievers**

In response to my article “Yah is “Indifferent” to the Lot of Unbelievers” I received the following:

Hi Dr James,

I understand that if our conduct is not good to the eyes of our Father in Heaven chances are is going to be indifferent to us.

What causes the believers to become "unbelieving believers"? Is it the wrong teachings received / preached by the churches around the world? or it is just the fact one did not truly believed in the Yah and did not properly understand his word!

Warm Regards,

My response:

Hi ...

The main problem is that the church is preaching and teaching lies

They focus on getting people saved instead of focussing on teaching what they need to know once they have accepted the reality of Yah

Further, by focussing on Yahooshua who cannot save anyone, it is Yah who saves, many who are alleged to believe either do not believe at all or worship the demonic principality called Jesus, see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/YahooshuaNOTCreator.aspx.html>

>>> Email Ends <<<

09 January 2016

### **3.7.4 -- 2016.01.09 -- Submission Tithes and Offerings**

In response to the article "The "Fivefold Ministry" is false" I received the following email:

"Hi Dr James,

In response this article I have two questions to ask.

- My understanding is we have to be submissive to Yah as he is the highest authority that exist. But then to the believer attending their congregations, are they not supposed to obey to their congregation's leader?

- What is your take when it comes to offerings an tithes? is Yah interested in these?

I wish you a lot of blessings,"

My response was as follows:

"Hi P...,

Thank you for your questions.

Apologies for the delayed response, as you know the last week has been challenging.

Re **submitting to the leader of a congregation or assembly** – Yes, IF you choose to join such a group you are expected to submit to them

BUT in general it is NOT a good idea to belong to such a group because you are then required to submit to their error.

Further, such leaders SHOULD, but generally do NOT, take FULL responsibility for what they preach and teach.

By “what they preach and teach” I mean that they should take FULL responsibility before Yah for what they teach and preach.

That means that they should indemnify those who follow them against ALL judgement for sin committed in submission -- that means that they should commit to go to Hell on behalf of their followers in respect of any and all error that they preach, teach, apply or enforce.

It also means that they should publicly pray “May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I preach and teach” on a regular basis – I do this regularly and it is in my formal email signature and on my website.

Unless a person is prepared to pray this prayer and others like it you should NOT follow them under any circumstances.

Note that Yahooshua died to make it possible for each one of us to live separated from the world and from sin and that includes he did all that was necessary for a true believer to serve Yah APART from corrupt assemblies and leaders – there is NO reason why any mature believer should belong to an assembly, in fact, IF you listen carefully you will find that Yah is saying “come out of her my people” – the church is FULL of error and corruption and is serving Satan more than it is serving Yah, as I have just experienced very forcibly.

So, to sum up, IF you belong to an assembly, SUBMIT – so, do NOT belong to an assembly UNLESS you are 100% clear that Father wants you there.

**Regarding tithes and offerings** – what you do with your money creates spiritual yokes – if you give to an assembly then you are co-responsible with the leadership of that assembly for ALL their sin and error because you are making it financially possible for them to continue in their error, thus you could find yourself at your judgment facing a term in Hell because of your surrogate sin as an investor in a corrupt ministry and you may also find yourself being judged in THIS life.

You should ONLY give to a ministry that takes FULL responsibility for what it teaches, indemnifies its followers AND that Yah confirms is where He wants you VERY clearly.

3.7.5 -- 2016.01.11 -- Why are so many mature, committed, sincere believers in such gross error?

---

Note also that once you have progressed to a moderate level of maturity Father EXPECTS you to operate as a servant {minister} in your own right and NOT sit in church listening to a corrupt and error filled message.

In such a case Father fully accepts that you apply your money to fund YOUR ministry work provided it is done with the guidance of His Spirit – I have been doing this since 2000.

See also <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Tithes.aspx.html> for several related articles

I hope that this helps?

>>> EMAIL ENDS <<<

Note also that Father desires us to have a DEEP PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP with Him and that accordingly time spent in church UNLESS it is helping you grow dramatically in the RIGHT direction is a total waste of time – rather spend the time fasting and seeking Father for direct revelation.

You could also usefully spend time on my website daily, there is more than enough material for several years of reading and I testify that while there IS error in places a significant amount is anointed and approved of by Father Yah.

17 January 2016

### **3.7.5 -- 2016.01.11 -- Why are so many mature, committed, sincere believers in such gross error?**

I have recently had a massive run-in with a very mature believer who is deeply committed and sincere and relatively close to Yah but in GROSS ERROR and because of the “faith force” that he exercises as discussed in the previous article “Do YOU treat Father Yah like a Performing Seal?” thinks he is in right standing and justified before Yah in what he is doing, when, in fact, he is doing NOTHING that Father wants him to do.

This same man has, in the last week, supported his demons to manifest dramatically and to seek to destroy me or at least break me.

This situation and others like it have sensitised me to the harsh reality that, as I have written several times recently, almost no one is doing Fathers’ will or seeking to draw close to Father in a really deep and effective way.

I therefore started to question why this happens. Following is an analysis of the critical factors:

**1. Do NOT understand the Contest and the Rules of Engagement**

They do NOT understand about The Contest and the Rules of Engagement and specifically that Father is constrained from giving them any information that they do NOT ask for – see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/TheContest.aspx.html>

**2. Not aware Satan in the Pit and new dispensation**

They are NOT aware that Satan is locked in the Pit for 1,000 years and that the whole spiritual dispensation has changed – see <https://www.linkedin.com/pulse/clarification-re-satan-pit-james-r-end-time-issue-ministries>

**3. They take dramatic experiences with Father as signifying they are in right standing**

They have had dramatic encounters with Father and believe that this shows that they are in right standing when, in fact, these incidents demonstrate Fathers love and grace DESPITE their gross sin and error.

**4. Unconscious mental filters that block Father**

They have unconscious mental filters in place that block them from hearing Father tell them things that they cannot believe He would say – like “My name is NOT ‘God’”.

**5. Failed to ask and failed to pray directional prayers**

They have failed to ask questions and specifically failed to pray directional prayers such as “Father please show me the level of my present deception and HOW to correct it” on a regular basis and they have therefore NOT created a platform for learning, see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Prayer.aspx.html>

**6. Complacent**

They are complacent and lazy and NOT prepared to research when they are given new information that they are uncomfortable with. For example a man who has recently argued with me about the importance of the name of Yah or, at least Yahweh, despite it occurring thousands of times in the “Old Testament” texts.

**7. Arrogantly ignorant**

They are arrogantly ignorant and pridefully believe that they have ALL truth when in fact they have gross error and are, effectively, servants of Satan who is the father of ALL the lies they believe.

**8. Do NOT recognize demonic simulation of the Spirit of Yah**

They do NOT recognize demonic activity in their lives, for example, I recently came across a man who refused to change with regard to a whole range of issues and who boasted how “God” gave him a large dolls house as a Christmas gift for a little girl a gift that Father would simply NOT give in this age where Father has withdrawn ALL grace with regard to Christmas. Father advised me that the doll’s house for Christmas was the consequence of the outworking of demons responding to illegal requests to Yah!

It is vital to recognize that more and more activity in the lives of even very anointed and very gifted one's IS from the Satanic and Demonic realm.

I strongly urge you to deal with your sin and seek to draw MUCH closer to Father and cease incorrect and inappropriate activities as per recent articles that I have posted, see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingClosetoYah.aspx.html>

17 January 2016

### **3.7.6 -- 2016.01.12 -- Demonized Believers who Hate Truth**

I have recently had a very ugly run-in with a highly demonized believer who is relatively close to Father but who HATES the truth. Refer to the article "Why are so many mature, committed, sincere believers in such gross error?" at <https://www.linkedin.com/pulse/why-so-many-mature-committed-sincere-believers-gross-james> for some context.

In considering this situation there are a number of points to keep in mind for ANY true believer who is seeking to draw close to Father:

**1. Grace withdrawn for core errors**

In considering this article please remember that the Grace for sin and error WITHIN the body of believers, be they Christian, Muslim or Jewish has been withdrawn, see the article on this topic at <https://www.linkedin.com/pulse/withdrawal-grace-prior-3-may-2003-amended-james>

**2. Demonic powers NO longer restrained**

In considering the current situation it is vital to understand that the withdrawal of grace means that the demonic powers associated with these errors and lies are NO longer restrained. The Demonic Principalities, Powers, Thrones and Dominions responsible for these errors are controlled by the Demonic Masterminds who rule the Earth see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/DemonicMastermindsDirect.aspx.html>

**3. Vicious demonic response to truth**

The current reality is that IF you truly love Yah and love His truths you WILL encounter vicious demonic responses to that truth from believers who believe the lies and are therefore servants of Satan.

**4. Few people who truly love Yah and love His truths**

There are very few people today of any grouping – Christian, Muslim, Jewish or other who truly love Yah enough to do the hard work that is necessary to get free of sin and error and draw really close to Yah.

**5. Established traditions are gross error**

The established traditions and conduct of these heavily demonized believers are gross error, but note that on the surface they appear to be gentle, peace loving people who love Yah but they use the wrong names, break the Commandments, etc with impunity and show NO interest in the truth when it is shared with them.

**6. True believers should pray for wisdom**

True believers should pray for wisdom in terms of who they associate with and who they engage with.

**7. Forces of Satan as vicious as ever, just appear civilized**

The forces opposing Yah and His True Servants are, as always, powerful, vicious and destructive albeit now apparently more “civilized” than during the Inquisitions, etc.

**8. Greatest evil now WITHIN the body of believers**

The greatest evil on Earth today is now WITHIN the body of believers NOT in the world of the unbelievers.

Exercise caution in who you associate with and only share what Father has taught you as Father leads and, even then, be prepared for vicious and destructive attacks on your character, family, etc – anything that the Forces of Darkness can use to break you down in an apparently law abiding and “loving” way.

17 January 2016

### **3.7.7 -- 2016.06.09 -- The British Referendum – What REALLY Happened**

On Thursday 23<sup>rd</sup> June 2016 the British people voted to leave the European Community. More specifically the English and Welsh people voted to leave and the Scottish and Irish voted to remain with the overall vote being 51.9% to leave versus 48.1 to remain. Does this have any spiritual significance?

Since moving to the UK as a British Citizen in 2013 Father has been progressively showing to me that the British and specifically the English, have, overall been most faithful as a nation in serving Him and been most blessed.

When the ten tribes of Israel from the Northern Kingdom of Israel were sent into exile by Babylon before the birth of Yahooshua {Jesus}, they never returned but progressively migrated North and West until they ended up in Northern Europe becoming the ten nations that ultimately formed the original European Union. Denmark is Dan, Germany is Gad, England is Ephraim, etc. This is approximate because there was a lot of intermingling and cross breeding and many stayed behind on the journey. I am a Levite and come from Scotland.



England, by virtue of the blessings of Ephraim remained most faithful to the Almighty even though their religion was corrupted to a significant extent. Because of this faithfulness England and English have been blessed to an extraordinary extent with the British Empire at one stage extending over a very substantial part of the planet and English continuing today to become the universal language of commerce, industry, academia, etc.

While much of England is apostate and in serious error it remains so that England still has a special place in Father's heart and, He hopes, a special place in the remaining centuries before the final judgment in around 3003.

For this reason the referendum that just passed was of significant interest to Father.

### **What happened?**

I was planning to vote "remain" – I saw the decision to leave as being a divorce decision and fraught with all the damaging things that happen in a divorce situation. Then, last Sunday I received a link to a lengthy video about why Britain should leave the EU, it was titled "The Movie - Brexit (Exposing EU Corruption and Incompetence" -- <http://www.informationclearinghouse.info/article44898.htm>

This video stressed issues of the non-accountability of the European Parliament and the fact that it was becoming less accountable and that the individual member states were progressively losing their say over their own destiny. I started to rethink my position on remaining.

On Tuesday night (21<sup>st</sup> June) I got on my knees and asked Father what He wanted me to vote. He said "leave" and explained to me that because of the relative faithfulness of the English people, compared to the rest of Europe, He expected that He would have a better prospect of people in England remaining faithful to the end than in the rest of the World and He therefore wanted to prevent England from becoming more absorbed into Europe as would be the case if we remained in Europe.

I said to Him that it seemed to me that the remain vote would carry and I could not see how leave would win. I had read a newspaper article that afternoon which said that if the weather was bad fewer leave supporters would vote so I said to Father that if He wanted leave to win there would have to be bad weather and He replied "I will see what I can do". This seemed unlikely as the weather forecast at the beginning of the week had indicated good weather for the Referendum.

The next evening, Wednesday 22<sup>nd</sup>, the night before the referendum there was a heavy thunderstorm and heavy rain. As heavy as anything I have experienced since moving to the UK. The next morning there was rain, trains were disrupted, this continued through the day with heavy rain in the latter part of the day and further disruption to traffic and trains with flooding in some areas such that in some cases people were unable to vote. London had as much rain in one hour as it normally has for the whole month of June.

I did not think much of it, I went and voted “leave” and did my work and went to bed. The next morning it was announced that Britain and specifically England and Wales had voted to leave although Scotland, Northern Ireland and London had voted to remain.

So Father’s objective was met.

26 June 2016

### **3.7.8 -- 2017.07.10 -- Relationship versus Religion**

In recent months I have been increasingly troubled by the number of sincere people who are apparently seeking the Almighty and seeking to do His will but are dangerously off the mark. This ranges from severely deluded Christians who have built totally false doctrines off misunderstanding the Bible to Islamic fundamentalists who are actively killing those they perceive to be against the Almighty. Both groups and everyone in-between are operating off a base of religion and religious head knowledge as opposed to operating off a base of deep relationship with Father. This can be summarized as follows:

#### **1. Relationship requires deep worship and hearing**

Relationship requires deep worship. It requires a deep seeking to KNOW Father Yah, deep seeking after truth, putting Yah first, deep willingness to learn and change, deep desire to please Father, fear of judgment. This is coupled with regular fasting seeking to HEAR Yah clearly, to KNOW His will and to do it, to please Him. Virtually no one on Earth today is REALLY doing this. See the article “The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU” at

[http://end-time-](http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html)

[issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html](http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/CreatorDesiresDeepRelationship.aspx.html) and the guidelines for getting to this spiritual state in the article “Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator” at

[http://end-time-](http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingClosetoYah.aspx.html)

[issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingClosetoYah.aspx.html](http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingClosetoYah.aspx.html)

#### **2. Religion is based on head knowledge**

Religion is driven by head knowledge of the teachings of men, head knowledge of the Bible / Torah / Quran, intellectual assent, academic pride in knowledge, attachment to the doctrines (teachings) of other humans, little or NO relationship with Father, deep error, no fear of judgment and willingness to judge others through their error.

#### **3. Relationship desires the best for Yah**

Fundamentally a person in relationship desires the best for the person (Yah – the Almighty Creator) that they are in relationship with and seeks to please them and bring them joy. This requires self-sacrifice and willingness to change!

**4. Religion is based on pride in knowledge**

Fundamentally a person in religion is proud of what they think they know, has an academic knowledge based on the teaching of others, is harsh and abrasive in their attempts to force their wrong beliefs on others. Passes judgment on those who believe differently and seldom if ever consider the possibility that they could be in error – they seek error in others rather than seeking truth that they lack.

**5. Relationship understands that few KNOW Yah**

A person in relationship with Father Yah has, at some level, come to terms with the harsh reality that few people agree with them, let alone understand them because very few people TRULY know Yah and have a relationship with Him.

**6. Religion is based on what people think and believe**

A person in religion sets great store on being part of a group of people who all agree regarding a range of core issues and they attach value to these beliefs as being from Yah.

**7. Relationship with Yah hinders relationship with humans**

It is very difficult for a person in deep relationship with Yah to be in deep relationship with a significant number of human beings because of the level of error in the world today.

**8. Human kind has moved progressively more and more into religion and away from relationship**

Fundamentally over recent millennia and centuries human kind has moved more and more away from relationship and more or more into religion such that today there are very few in relationship.

**9. The “sacred” writings are about people with relationship and therefore misunderstood**

Since the Bible, Torah and Quran are fundamentally comprised of writings about people in relationship, these books are meaningless and irrelevant to people in religion – the Almighty Creator can ONLY be understood by being in deep personal relationship with Him!

The distinction between religion and relationship explains how a man can drive a truck into crowds of people and believe he is serving the Almighty Creator (Allah – being the Arabic for Almighty), it is also behind the gross errors of the Christian religion, the Jewish religion and the Muslim religion – in all three religions there are a minute number of people who have relationships with our Father in Heaven and a massive number of people who operate off a base of intellectual knowledge and academic belief instilled by other human beings. The ONLY way you will come into deep personal relationship with Father Yah is to seek Him DIRECTLY and PERSONALLY!

I commend the two articles cited above for your serious consideration IF you fear judgment and desire to please the Almighty Creator and come into deep personal relationship with Him!

24 July 2016

### **3.7.9 -- 2016.07.13 -- Why are the Muslims so ANGRY?**

Some days ago, in response to various atrocities reportedly carried out by Muslim people I asked Father what was going on.

My experience of Muslim people has been for the most part that they are gentle people who fear the Almighty. Father has said that there are more true believers in Islam than in any other religious grouping. I was trying to understand how that context correlated with a man driving a truck into a crowd killing dozens of people, a man flying an aircraft into a mountain, suicide bombers, etc.

A few days later, completely unsolicited from an email address I did not recognize,

[faircivillaw@gmail.com](mailto:faircivillaw@gmail.com) I received an email which started out as follows:

PLEASE FORWARD:

Why are the Muslims so ANGRY?

4500 TONS of illegal DEPLETED URANIUM bombed on the Middle East by ...

Middle East polluted with Nuclear waste forever.

Cancer and deformed babies by the thousands.

DEPLETED URANIUM caused Cancer cannot be cured.

...

John Pilger - Paying the Price - Killing the Children of Iraq [2000]

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8OLPWIMmV7s>

This video provides graphic evidence of the claims made above. Evidence that could not be manufactured and that evidences that the USA, UK and others have waged war in a frightful and disturbing manner.

In considering this video I did so within the context of the revelation that I was given by the Almighty in 2009 that the destruction of the World Trade Centre was an orchestrated event

involving controlled demolition that was perpetrated by insiders in the US Government in order to create a pretext for war in the Middle East see:

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/TheREALConspiracy/WorldTradeCenterDemolition.aspx.html>

This war has been against fundamentally Muslim people and has been waged by fundamentally Christian people.

Over the years I have come to understand that this war is fundamentally demonically inspired as the children of Isaac, son of Abraham, war with the children of Ishmael, son of Abraham, refer Genesis 16 and 21. The children of Isaac include all the West European peoples and therefore the USA, all are descended from the people of Israel who went into exile from the Northern Kingdom of Israel (1 Chronicles 5). They subsequently migrated North, West and East to form the people of Russia, other European nations and, most importantly, the 10 nations of the original European Common Market specifically Germany is descended from Gad, Denmark is descended from Dan and England is descended from Ephraim. The Ephraimites were particularly blessed and this gave rise to the British Empire and persists today with English becoming the language of commerce globally.

The children of Ishmael comprise all the people of the Middle East other than Israel and particularly the Arab nations and, because the Almighty spoke through Mohammed who was an Arab, all the Muslim people.

There are all sorts of complications in this situation but the simple bottom line is that the above video evidences that the Christian nations, under the leadership of the United States of America, on a false pretext have waged war in Afghanistan, Iraq and elsewhere using methods that have devastated those nations and, most importantly, alienated a huge number of Muslim people. Some of these people have been angered to the extent of taking action independently and individually in a way that is not collectively possible given the imbalance in the war making capability of the USA versus the other nations involved in this situation.

That is about all I can say on this situation – be aware that things are NOT as they seem to be, just as with 911 things were NOT as they were presented to be.

All you can do is pray appropriately for the will of the Almighty to be done in this situation and make sure that you are NOT passing unrighteous judgments in the situation thereby sinning.

30 July 2016

### **3.7.10 -- 2016.07.14 -- The Truth about “Jews”**

Associated with the items referenced in the previous article “Why are the Muslims so ANGRY?” <https://www.linkedin.com/pulse/why-muslims-so-angry-james-r-end-time-issue-ministries> were several items suggesting that the atrocities referred to in the video on the killing of the children of Iraq, the World Trade Centre demolition and other acts of global terror are the work of a US based cabal of Jewish people with links to the modern state of Israel who apparently control the world through their conspiracy.

This is a theme that occurs frequently in some quarters.

There are others who stridently assert that the people who call themselves “Jewish” today are NOT descended from the children of Israel and are in fact descended from some other people who are genetically the children of Satan because Satan has fathered children through human beings. The protagonists of this theory use language that is harshly aggressive and advocate a point of view that was clearly behind the Nazi atrocities in the Second World War. In fact, some of these people assert that Adolph Hitler was a good Christian and that the entire Second World War was a conspiracy of “the Jews” against a righteous and God fearing German nation.

What is the truth?

I have at various times gone to Father seeking clarification regarding these points, most recently in support of my inquiries to Him about the video on the killing of Iraqi children.

Father has confirmed to me as follows:

1. The people who call themselves “Jewish” today ARE descended from the children of Israel.
2. The people who assert that “Jews” are behind a global conspiracy and descended from Satan ARE deceived.
3. It is mechanically and genetically impossible for a messenger {angel}, such as Satan, to father children in any shape or form, let alone children that appear human.
4. It is genetically impossible for some group of people who converted to Judaism thousands of years after the birth of the children of Israel to become the dominant Jewish strain globally.
5. The people who call themselves “Jewish” today and who have prospered ARE children of Israel and they are blessed as individuals because they have engaged in the strictest observance of the Ten Commandments and have claimed the blessings of the Mosaic Covenant (covenant made by Moses with the Almighty) and have constantly prayed for wisdom and guidance.

6. The above point contrasts with the wholesale breaking of the Ten Commandments by the Christians in the countries where these Jewish people live and particularly in the United States of America – see “All of the 10 Commandments as well as the Principal Commandment have been almost universally broken and made of NO effect” at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/CommandmentsNOEffect.aspx.html> So these Jewish people are blessed because they are relatively more righteous than the Christian people amongst whom they dwell.
7. The word “Jew” is derived from the Hebrew “Yahoodite” which refers to a descendent of the tribe of “Yahoodah” (or Judah) so to apply that word to people of other descent is completely meaningless and inappropriate.
8. The form of commercial and political conspiracy that is postulated by some is technically entirely impossible. Newspapers are successful because huge numbers of people buy them. Banks are successful because huge numbers of people bank with them – suggesting, as some do, that the owners of these organizations are there as part of a conspiracy is fanciful in the extreme. This is the thinking of people who are woefully ignorant of the realities of human endeavour.

The real conspiracy is that of the Demonic Masterminds as discussed in a recent article, see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/DemonicMastermindsDirect.aspx.html> see also the article “The REAL Conspiracy” at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/TheREALConspiracy.aspx.html>

Accordingly, I encourage you to be cautious in what you say and believe about the Jewish people.

31 July 2016

### **3.7.11 -- 2016.10.02 -- Indications that the Almighty desires Donald Trump to become President of the USA**

As a general principle I avoid getting into comment or discussion of world affairs, such as the US Presidential Election. However, today I am going to deviate from that discipline and comment on the US Presidential Election.

For some time I have had an impression that it would be preferable for the USA from Father’s perspective if Donald Trump were to become President. This relates to a President who will, on balance, act in ways that are more favourable to the interests of the Almighty versus one who will act in ways that are less favourable.

In considering what follows remember that there are ONLY two candidates and the USA is stuck with those two people. It is NOT as though those going to the polls can craft a

candidate of their particular flavour, they have three choices – Trump, Clinton, NO Vote. There are NO other options. So, from a pragmatic perspective the believers in the USA, the unbelievers in the USA AND the Almighty are faced with the same binary outcome.

Father may NOT like either candidate but he is stuck with promoting the candidate that he thinks will best serve the interests of the Kingdom of the Almighty.

This article is based on this principle.

Yesterday, I received a YouTube link in an email titled “Special Message Concerning Trump” which links to a YouTube article by Lance Whitaker Wallnau relating to the coming election.

The link is [https://www.youtube.com/embed/hPp9P7\\_JpCs](https://www.youtube.com/embed/hPp9P7_JpCs)

The speaker postulates that:

1. Donald Trump is currently being judged by the exposures relating to his carnal behaviour in years past.
2. Donald Trump has demonstrated repentance, has owned his errors and apologized – that is behaviour that is in accordance with the principles prescribed by the Almighty.
3. Numerous claims of extremely serious nature have been made against Hillary Clinton, including allocations that are well substantiated.
4. Hillary Clinton as NOT owned these issues NOR has she repented.
5. It is therefore postulated that Trump is the better candidate.
6. Trump is likened to Samson who, while carnal and imperfect, was able to be used by the Almighty.
7. Clinton is likened to Jezebel who served Satan and was demonically controlled and of no use to the Almighty.

I have spoken to the Almighty about this and He has confirmed that it IS His desire for Donald Trump to become President.

I encourage you to watch the video and form your own views on this, whether you are an observer from outside the USA or whether you are a US Citizen faced with having to make a voting choice in the next few weeks.

IF you find this message relevant to the US Presidential elections please forward the link to as many people as you think will find the message to be of relevance and particularly to as many US voters as you know.

Note that in the video the speaker indicates that the video may be removed from YouTube within a few days so therefore please forward urgently.



If when you get to the video it is no longer available, I hope that the summary above will give you something to consider.

15 October 2016

### **3.7.12 -- 2016.10.06 -- The Commandments**

Virtually everything that is taught about the Commandments of Yah in this age is false or distorted

This section seeks to set out the true interpretation of the Commandments and the implications of seeking to live life in accordance with them

Note particularly that Yah's commandments are NOT burdensome IF we love Yah and that IF we love Yah we will seek to keep His Commandments

To say one love's Yah but fail to make a real effort to keep His Commandments is fundamentally contradictory

Note that the Commandments are ONLY applicable to believers -- if you do NOT believe in the Almighty Creator it does NOT help to live a "good life" and keep the commandments, you are fundamentally serving Satan because Satan's greatest goal is to prevent people believing in the Almighty

Thus unbelief is the GREATEST sin

Note also that when I write about "Belief" I am writing about a deep settled revelation that the Almighty exists and not some flippant statement that "I know there is a God"

Thus, if you will have it, there is a fundamental Commandment that over-arches the ten commandments and that is "love Yah the Eternally Self-Existing your Mighty One with ALL your heart and all your mind and all your soul and all your strength"

Furthermore the "ten commandments" frequently referred to, fall into two categories "chesed {love} Yah the Eternally Self-Existing with ALL your heart, mind, soul and strength" which embraces the first four of the ten and "chesed {love} your neighbor as yourself" which embraces the remaining six commandments

Chesed is the Hebrew word frequently translated as "love" but it has distinctly different attributes to the soft flimsy, transitory love that so much of the world evinces today

### 3.7.13 -- 2016.10.08 -- The Evil Deception that is Jew Hatred

For some time now I have found myself on the mailing lists of a number of people who can best be described as “Jew Haters”. These are people who espouse teachings which are supposedly “Bible based” but which are in reality total misinterpretation of the verses that they cite. One has to conclude that these beliefs were behind the movement in Germany that gave rise to the destruction of Jews in Germany and, ultimately, to the Second World War. The core wrong beliefs that drive this sick mind-set includes the following:

#### 1. Lie 1 – The Jews killed Jesus but because he was God he was resurrected

This is based on the Bible passages at John 19, Matthew 27, Mark 15 and Luke 22 all of which report that “the Jews” demanded that Yahooshua {Jesus} should be put to death. The God’s Word® Translation makes this most explicit *“Then the Jews shouted, “Kill him! Kill him! Crucify him!” Pilate asked them, “Should I crucify your king?” The chief priests responded, “The emperor is the only king we have!”*”

It is TRUE that the Jewish people demanded that Yahooshua should be put to death based on their interpretation of the Torah or the “Law of Moshe” {Moses} and based on their wrong interpretation of what Yahooshua had claimed for himself they were correct. But their interpretation was incorrect and therefore their judgment was incorrect.

The term “Jew” is an English word derived from the Hebrew “Yahoodite” {Judean} meaning a person of the tribe or geographic region of “Yahoodah” {Judah}. Thus Yahooshua was a Yahoodite and so were all those who urged that he was put to death. In fact, Yahooshua CAME to Earth FOR the Yahoodites and the rest of the children of Israel so that he might die precisely the way he died in order to introduce a new covenant which would enable us each to individually have a mechanism for repentance from sin and forgiveness of sin. See the article *“Thank Yah that the Jews Killed Jesus”* at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Yahooshua/YahooshuaPart1/ThankYahthattheJewsKilledJesus.aspx.html>

and also *“2010.12.12 - How did Yahooshua accomplish what he did?”* at <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Yahooshua/YahooshuaPart1/HowDIDYahooshuaAccomplish.aspx.html>

Using the common terminology, “Jesus was a Jew and he came to save the Jews by dying for them”. More accurately, “Yahooshua was a Yahoodite and he came to save the Yahoodites by dying for them”. What is important to note here is that “Jew” is a meaningless modern English term that has NO relevance in the greater scheme of things and certainly does not have the overarching significance that these grossly misguided individuals claim for it.

Note further that it was vital for Yahooshua to die the way he did. Without that willing sacrifice we would have NO way out of the current spiritual dispensation and would NOT have had any way out for the last 2,000 years.

**2. Lie 2 – Jesus revealed that the Jews are literally “sons of Satan”**

These people reference John {Yahoochan} 3: 31 to 41 and similar verses to evidence that Yahooshua said that the Jews were children of Satan.

*“31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; 32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. 33 They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?”*

*“34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. 35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever. 36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. 37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you. 38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.*

*“39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham. 40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham. 41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, even God.”*

What is vital to understand here is that the words “son” and “father” relate to a spiritual state and NOT, as these people claim, genetic inheritance. Yahooshua was speaking, as he frequently did, in metaphor NOT literally because, contrary to popular belief, messengers {Angels} have NO sexual organs and NO DNA that is capable of procreating with a human being. So it is NOT possible for a human being or, for that matter, any being to be a literal son of the messenger {angel} Satan or Lucifer.

Ironically, the people who are making these claims in this age are, in fact, sons of Satan because they believe and propagate lies that have originated from Satan.

**3. Lie 3 – Jews are descended from Edom (Esau) and are NOT Hebrews**

This position relies also on twisting historical accounts. Careful reading of the Bible from Genesis to Revelation will clearly reveal that the Yahoodites {Jews} at the time of Yahooshua {Jesus}, who are correctly referred to as “Jews” are descended from Yahoodah who was descended from Yisrael {Israel}, that is Yaakov {Jacob} who was descended from Isaac who was descended from Abraham who was descended from Noah who was descended from Adam. Clearly the Jews ARE children of Israel and have been throughout the generations.

**4. Lie 4 – Jews adopted a tribe called the Khazars in Asia and this group has absorbed and replaced the real Jews**

Certain of the anti-Jewish group espouse this theory that the Khazars reversed themselves into Judaism and took it over. The most simple consideration of breeding leading to family trees will reveal that adopting a group of people into one community in one isolated location is mechanically and genetically incapable of retrofitting that gene pool and blood line to ALL people of the same original globally. So, even if a group called the Khazars DID adopt and absorb a group of people in that area it says NOTHING about the blood line of Jews globally.

**5. Lie 5 – Jews are controlled by Satan and therefore control the Western economy, news media, etc**

Building on the above lies these people allege that Satan uses the Jews to control the Western economy, new media, etc. While it IS observably true that Jews DO play a key role in Western society this is NOT because they are serving Satan it is because, notwithstanding their errors with regard to Jesus, etc they have less error and more commitment to the Almighty Creator and greater appreciation for His Blessings such that they walk in a greater apportionment of his blessings than most people. So, by cursing the Jews these seriously mistaken people are touching Yah's anointed and therefore setting themselves up against Yah just as their predecessors did when they executed Yahooshua.

It is important to recognise that there ARE Demonic Masterminds controlling the global economy, media, etc but they are the Demonic spirits of deceased human beings irrespective of religious affiliation, see

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/DemonicMastermindsDirect.aspx.html>

**6. Lie 6 – ALL evil in the world stems from Jews**

Some of this group of misguided people claim that all sin and all error in the world stems from the Jews and therefore they label any person they deem to be in error or in sin to be a Jew. This thesis is manifestly foolish and false. Virtually the entire population of the earth has sin and error and, according to these misguided individuals, are therefore Jews because supposedly ALL sin and error comes from the Jews. An extension of this flawed logic to support what was perpetrated by Adolph Hitler is clearly very simple.

In fact, some of the anti-Jew group that I am writing about even revere Hitler as a "good Christian" who was wrongly destroyed. That is the measure of the error of this particular group of people.

**7. Lie 7 – Any person who is NOT a purebred, white, Anglo Saxon Protestant is a Jew**

These people interchangeably put a racial spin on the situation by claiming that only purebred white Anglo Saxon Protestants of European descent are the chosen people and all others are Jews and rejected and condemned.

**8. Lie 8 – Anybody who does not agree with this group is a Jew**

Some of these people take it further and even if a person they do not like is of white Anglo Saxon lineage they still call them “Jew” and reject and disregard them. The level of vehemence is cause for concern.

**9. Lie 9 – the Almighty hates ALL Jews and they need to be eliminated**

Some of these people take all the above to what for them is a logical conclusion and that is that all of these “Jews” should be eliminated! As noted above, this correlates with the events that gave rise to World War 2.

The overall picture that is associated with these radically wrong beliefs is extremely disturbing, particularly given that it is propagated easily over the Internet. If you are tending towards any of these erroneous beliefs I encourage you to turn to Father, fast and pray and practice all the disciplines and processes set out in the article “Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator” at

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingClosetoYah.aspx.html>

If you know anyone who subscribes to these beliefs, please pray for them and intervene if you feel able. They are, in my experience, very vehement and very irrational.

27 October 2016

### **3.7.14 -- 2017.02.03 -- Radical Islam is NOT from Yah**

In previous posts I have stated that the core of Islam, just as the core of Christianity and the core of Judaism, IS from the Almighty and that by interpolating between the three religions and drawing the truths that each has that the others lack one will draw closer to Father and closer to the truth.

I have also written on a number of occasions over the years that there are more true believers in Islam than in any other grouping. This remains true.

What we have seen in the last few decades however is the rise of radical Islam with suicide bombings and diverse other excesses.

It is important to understand that his is NOT from the Almighty. Father does NOT approve or condone suicide bombings and other atrocities. Nor does He condone or approve of the excesses that are increasingly characterizing Sharia law in certain parts of the world. As with all excesses these excesses should be opposed in a way that is acceptable to the Almighty.

The increasingly extreme degradation of Islam, which is deviating more and more from what is set out in the Quran is comparable to the increasingly extreme degradation of Christianity and Judaism and the majority of believers generally as the extremes of the current age of

tribulation following the withdrawal of grace for all the sins and wrong beliefs of different groups of believers following Satan being cast into the Pit in May 2003.

Those who believe at some level are encouraged to draw closer to Father and fast and pray to seek all truth – see

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/7ComponentsinGrowingClosetoYah.aspx.html>

for detailed instructions on growing closer to the Almighty.

11 February 2017

### **3.7.15 -- 2017.06.01 -- Suicide Bombers Face Harsh Judgment After Death**

From reports relating to the suicide bomber who wreaked havoc in Manchester recently killing over twenty people and injuring over 100 it appears that the bomber was significantly religious within the Muslim religion. Reports regarding other suicide bombers report similar information.

It appears that people who commit these acts do so in the mistaken belief that somehow they are doing the Almighty a service by killing themselves and taking as many people as possible with them.

Given that I have written on a number of occasions that there are a significant number of Muslim people who are true believers and at some level close to the Almighty it seems important to me to take a position on the conduct of suicide bombers.

In the first instance it is important to note that notwithstanding apparent claims from those involved in committing such atrocities or in sponsoring, motivating or assisting those who commit such deeds, there is NO passage in the Quran that mandates or commands a believer in the Almighty through reliance on the Quran to kill themselves and randomly kill others with them.

It is also important to note a fundamental spiritual law, “in the mouths of two or three witnesses the truth will be established” this relates specifically to the death penalty for murder amongst other things.

Insofar as a person who randomly blows themselves up together with a group of randomly selected people, even if the bomber were righteous and free of sin and qualified to judge, which appears to be highly unlikely, they would still be required to convene a court to pass judgment on each and every person that they planned to kill such that a just judgment was obtained. It is in the nature of suicide bombing that this does not happen. Therefore the act of suicide bombing is an act of murder with full intention to kill randomly.

Accordingly the suicide bomber, assuming they are a believer, which appears to be the case in many instances, will on their death find themselves before the Judgment Seat in Heaven judged for the unrighteous murder of all the people they killed plus judgment for unrighteous wounding of all those who survived. In other words, the suicide bomber will face a very long and very tormented period of service in Hell for the sin of murder.

Claims that such people will qualify to sit in Heaven with some number of beautiful virgins to wait on them are also false. Firstly there are no gender based privilege in Heaven and secondly cowardly acts of murder will not qualify anyone for a position of privilege in Heaven. Accordingly, from a perspective of spiritual benefit for the perpetration of such acts there is NO benefit to the perpetrator – they will in fact face extreme sanctions and penalties in Heaven.

Those who motivate such acts will also find themselves judged as liars and accessories to the act of murder and will also face harsh judgment on death.

All told it is NOT in the interests of the perpetrators of these crimes to commit these crimes.

29 April 2017

### **3.7.16 -- 2017.08.01 -- Eternity in Their Hearts**

I have recently read the book “Eternity in Their Hearts” by Don Richardson, available on Amazon at <https://www.amazon.co.uk/d/Books/ETERNITY-THEIR-HEARTS-RICHARDSON-DON/0830738371>

Richardson reports contact with numerous groups around the world, including so-called “primitive” cultures, who have some knowledge of an Almighty Creator or Mighty One {God}.

This corroborates reports by Jonathan Gray, <http://beforeus.com/>, who reports that over 900 tribal groupings around the world have some, at least rudimentary, knowledge, of the Creator.

This is important in the context of recognizing that ALL people groups have descended from Noah through his three son’s Shem, Japheth and Ham and that therefore, immediately after the event commonly referred to as “the Flood”, all people at some level knew of the Creator.

This is also important in the context of recognizing that at around the time of the first exile of Israel by Babylon and again at the time of the second exile, people of Israelite extraction spread out around the world and inter-bred with the people’s around the world. Israelite people also spread out around the world before this during the time of King Solomon who sent sailors all over the world in his time.

Thus, because they were blessed and because of the Almighty's promises to Abraham and Israel (Yakov / Jacob) to make their descendants a great multitude the majority of the people on planet earth today have blood-lines that trace back to Shem through Abraham and, in particular, to Israel (Yakov).

These residual memories of an Almighty Creator open the door to reach people of virtually all cultures and creeds with an accurate message about the Creator and His desire that ALL human beings should be His friends.

At the same time it is important to be aware that the Satanic and Demonic forces that rule on Earth have done everything possible to corrupt the knowledge of these diverse people groups who therefore have varying, generally large, levels of error. In this context it is important to be aware that there is error in all the mainstream religions, viz Christianity, Islam and Judaism and also error in the different denominations or factions of all these religions.

The heart of this then is to see truth and NOT error because error is rampant. See the article on this topic at

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/SeekTruth/SeekTruthNOTError.aspx.html>

13 August 2017

### **3.7.17 -- 2017.09.02 -- Yogi's are from Yah**

Until recently I did not pay much attention to Yoga or Yogi's. I knew vaguely of the existence of Indian Guru's but really did not give it much thought other than, if you had asked me, I would probably have said that Yoga had nothing to do with the Almighty Creator.

Then I met someone who Father told me had a close relationship with Him and who was not only a Yoga practitioner but an Instructor and who had been studying under the guidance of a Guru for over sixteen years.

I asked questions, prayed, bought books, read and eventually came to realise that the Yogi's and Gurus and Masters of India DO indeed have a relationship with the Almighty and that their teachings are in fact a valid way of drawing close to Father.

In this process of discovery, I read extracts from:

**1. Life and Teaching of Masters of the Far East by Baird T Spalding --**

De Voss Publications, Amarillo California – Amazon <https://www.amazon.com/Life-Teaching-Masters-Far-East/dp/0875165389/>



Accounts of supernatural manifestations amongst practitioners close to the Almighty in India. From the accounts that I read these "Masters" were clearly at some level close to the Almighty Creator.

**2. The Divine Romance by Paramahansa Yogananda --**

Self-Realization Fellowship – Amazon <https://www.amazon.com/Divine-Romance-Collected-Self-Realization-Fellowship/dp/0876122411>

Various teachings on diverse topics, the writer clearly does have a relationship with the Almighty although I do not agree with all that he writes.

**3. The Bhagavad Gita with Commentary by Sri Sri Paramahansa Yogananda –**

Amazon <https://www.amazon.com/Paramahansa-Yogananda-Talks-Arjuna-Bhagavad/dp/B00SB342ZC/> -- there are many different translations and commentaries available on Amazon.

The Yogi's revered book – the core without commentary is equivalent to the Bible or the Quran in their beliefs.

I do not know a lot about the details of their inner doings but I am certain that at a fundamental level at least some practitioners DO have a relationship with the Almighty. I would imagine that, as with all groupings that have some sort of relationship with the Almighty, that some of these people, like my friend, have deep relationships with Father and there are others who are not that close or not necessarily in relationship at all. The Guru referred to above is, Father says, tenth closest to Him on Earth at present. So they are certainly doing something right.

13 September 2017

---

This page is intentionally kept blank.

---

## Chapter 8: Other Articles

This Chapter presents  
a series of articles that deal with  
matters not covered elsewhere in this series.

### 3.8.1 -- 2016\_07\_07 -- Hell is REAL and is for disciplining BELIEVERS with regard to unconfessed sin



There are many misunderstandings regarding the place that is commonly referred to as "hell" -- the place of torment

In particular believers believe that unbelievers are going to "hell" and they, believers, are going to heaven

Unbelievers generally do NOT believe there is a hell, a place of torment

This page presents a number of reports of visions or out of body experiences reported by believers who were taken to the place of torment

These reports are presented here. In considering these reports please be aware that the reality is, in fact, as follows:

1. Yahooshua {Jesus} lived and died so that believers have a simple and effective mechanism for repenting of sin and receiving forgiveness
2. Failure to avail themselves of this mechanism through the life of Yahooshua without sin so that he became an offering (sacrifice) for sin, is, in itself **great sin**

3. For this reason the penalty for despising this sacrifice is great
4. Accordingly, it is currently **believers NOT unbelievers who are tormented in the place of torment**, a year for every year they were in sin and severity and intensity of torment proportional to the severity of their sin as evidenced very clearly in the report of the young Korean artist
5. When a believer dies with confessed sin for which they have NOT been judged in this life, they are taken to a place of judgment and from there to the place of torment to pay the price for their **unconfessed sins** here they are tormented by torturers as shown in the images below see  
<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/JudgmentinthisLife.aspx>
6. IF they are without sin they go directly to Heaven but this almost never happens these days
7. Those who have sinned, once they have paid the price for the sins that they did NOT see fit to seek atonement for through the offering of the "Lamb of Yah", Yahooshua and for which they were NOT judged in this life, only then enter Heaven
8. When an unbeliever dies they become a demon or more accurately an "ancestor spirit", they are informed of the rules of engagement and returned to the point where they died to mislead the people left behind and try and lead them into such sin that the Satanic forces can win the contest with the Almighty, see  
<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/497/2013-11-08-Rules-of-Engagement-between-Almighty-Yah-and-Satan.aspx>
9. IF at the end of the 7,000 years from Creation, approximately 3003 in the modern calendar, Satan defeats the Almighty and there are NO believers free of sin on earth to call down judgment on the earth, then Satan and his servants will rule on earth for eternity. IF there is at least ONE believer free of sin at the end of the 7,000 years to call down judgment then Satan and his major followers will be cast into the place of torment and after having been tormented for a time appropriate to their sin they will be consumed by eternal fire. The majority of average sinners will be cast into the fire and consumed NOT tormented

I therefore submit for your consideration that there are good reasons to deal with your sin in this life if you are a believer and, if you are **not** a believer it is up to you how you want to gamble

Remember that if you DO believe you are guaranteed a place in heaven, even if it is a lowly place **once** you have paid the price for your unconfessed sin and IF you have made a real effort to serve the Almighty there is the possibility that you will qualify for a high throne for eternity which, to my mind, is much better than gambling on some sort of miserable existence as an ancestor spirit for the next roughly thousand years and then living on earth with the most evil being in existence for eternity with **no way out** see <http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Eternity.aspx> for more information about high thrones

**In reading what follows please be aware of the following**

a. Father requires that I do **not** edit or censor other people's work so the articles are presented just as I received them -- it is up to you to sift out any error there may be -- consult the rest of this website for some pointers

b. In a vision or dream Father is constrained in terms of the rules of engagement to only confirm or clarify information that is already known to the recipient or to answer questions that they have explicitly asked, accordingly **all** visions and dreams are filtered through the knowledge, experience and beliefs of the recipient and are therefore to some extent colored and may contain material error, so, if a person only knows the name of "Jesus", that is the name that will be used in the vision, if they believe that "Jesus is God" they will interpret that Yahooshua is the Almighty in some form when he is a man, etc see also <http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/277/2011-02-14-Are-visions-precise-and-free-of-error.aspx>

I pray that these articles will greatly challenge you in terms of your view of how you will spend the rest of your life

If, after you have read these articles or skimmed them, you are **not** a believer and now see merit in believing, please visit

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/WHYBELIEVE.aspx> **note that the Creator has said regarding YOU "why would I want someone to spend eternity with me when they do NOT believe I exist?"**

If you are a believer and after visiting this page you decide to **clean up your act**, then please visit <http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/RelationshipYah.aspx> you will also find much of relevance on the "Why Believe" page

**Your Father in heaven deeply desires a personal relationship with you, and I am confident that, in the final analysis, you will find that choosing to have such a relationship with him will be immensely rewarding**

### **Hell**

"Hell" is the commonly used term for the Lake of Fire and Brimstone which is the second death which is the place of correction for unconfessed sin on the part of BELIEVERS and the place of total destruction for unbelievers [IF Satan loses](#) the Contest

Yahooshua {Jesus} died a terrible death in order to provide an atoning sacrifice for CONFESSED and REPENTED sin

If we FAIL to avail ourselves of that sacrifice by repenting to Yah for our sin in the name of Yahooshua WE, as believers, will find ourselves in a terrible place of torment and terror where we will pay the price for our unrepentend sin -- a JUST sentence given what Yahooshua went through

The answer is to constantly seek Yah to show you your sin and then to confess it and repent of it, turning around and walking away from further sin -- note that this is a journey that requires that you constantly SEEK TRUTH and, as you discover your error, repent -- this may also require that you make restitution and take other measures to rectify what you have done wrong

Some acts of restitution, such as publicly returning things you have stolen, publicly confessing fraud and lies, etc can be challenging and it is then important to keep clearly in mind that you will pay a terrible price in pain and suffering if you do NOT repent and make right

IF, as a believer, you repeatedly return to sin you will eventually be rejected for eternity and, in that case, when you die you will pay the price for your unrepented sin in Hell, and THEN be cast into the Lake of Fire where you will be utterly consumed and cease to exist

As an unbeliever, [IF Satan wins](#) the Contest you will remain on earth as an Ancestor Spirit or Demon for eternity as part of an evil and corrupt reign of over 100 billion demons

If Satan loses the Contest at the end of the 7,000th year from Creation you will be cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone and after a moment of torment and terror, see image drawn by someone who has visited the place, you will be utterly destroyed

### **3.8.2 -- 2017.11.01 -- A Brief Insight Into the Pre-Flood World**

Many years ago I purchased the book "DEAD MEN'S SECRETS: Tantalising Hints of a Lost Super Race" by Jonathan Gray now available on Amazon at <https://www.amazon.com/DEAD-MENS-SECRETS-Tantalising-2004-05-05/dp/B012HUPA64>  
Also available at <http://www.beforeus.com/>

When I started reading I could not put it down and finished reading at about 3 in the morning. The book describes 1,000 archaeological discoveries that evidence that the world before the flood was extremely advanced technologically and which give pointers to what the world looked like. I strongly recommend this book to you if you have not already obtained it.

Recently I received notice of a sequel "Dead Men's Secrets Update" <http://www.beforeus.com/dead-mens-secrets-update.html> – I obtained a copy and started reading about a week ago. Because I have read the first volume this volume is not as compelling but it again contains numerous insights into archaeological discoveries of the pre-flood and early post-flood world and is certainly worth reading.

A few days ago I got to Section 64 which has the title "Just too explosive to tell". This reports the finding of a device deep in a mine in Russia which has displayed images and text relating to the pre-flood world. The report is reproduced in full below and following that the text that has been transcribed together with my commentary on this text.

>>> QUOTE BEGINS <<<

Could this be the greatest find of all time? What do you think? My normal meticulous checking procedures have been blocked in this case.

#### **Ancient circuit board "mirror" found in a mine thousands of feet deep?**

The reported discovery was made thousands of feet deep in a mine in Russia.

A miner came up with what looked like one of those fire proof security boxes that people put their valuables in.

Just the fact that something like this could be found so far down in the earth was shocking enough, but once the x-rays were done and they finally decided to open it, the shock was just beginning.

My informant (name protected) reports:

“Inside the box was a mirror, or at least it looked like one. It was not glass though. It sounded and looked like gold metal, but so smooth and shiny that it looked like a gold mirror.

It was approximately 5 inches by 8 inches by ½ inch thick. It had a gold edging around it, but no seam could be detected.

“After x-rays of the ‘mirror’, it appeared to be hollow but the inside of it troubled the minds of some, because in the center was something that looked like a circuit board.

**"Don't tell the public"**

“When they brought the box into our laboratory we knew that this was not going out to the public. But now, after this, we knew that just the few of us were going to know what was going on from this point on.

“Never in our wildest imagination did we foresee what was going to take place 10 years later.

“Never has any object gone under so many tests. This ‘mirror’ had everything known to us, done to it. And then one day while one of the scientists was holding it in his hand, something strange happened. It turned white and black lines of what looked like a foreign language appeared on it for just a second.

“He nearly dropped it, and yelled for everyone to look. But as soon as it displayed the black words, it returned to a gold mirror.

“Six times in the next 5 months this happened. And on the 7th time, we discovered that it happened at exactly the same instant as another group of scientists were performing experiments with Low Frequency in another building.

**Black letters appear**

“When we took the ‘mirror’ to their building and they turned on their testing equipment the ‘mirror’ turned white and line by line, black letters appeared on the ‘mirror’.

“Photographs were taken of the writing and no one of the top people of the field could tell us what language it was. We had a problem. We didn’t want to tell anyone where this strange

language came from, but we had to get outside help.

“We finally decided to use the military decoding people. At least they would keep silent. They didn’t need to know where the writing came from, in fact they didn’t even know that it appeared on the ‘mirror’. All they saw was the photograph of the writing. There seemed to be no end to the writing. It just went on and on. Page after page. And then one day it stopped and went back to the gold ‘mirror’.



“We wondered why it stopped, even though the Low Frequency equipment was still going. It wasn’t until we tried to duplicate the experiment a week later that we discovered that when it came to stop, if we could touch a certain spot on the side of the ‘mirror’ that it would start with the writing all over again.

“Then the shock of all shocks. I was holding the ‘mirror’ in my hand and looking deeply into it and touched two places on the back of it and the ‘mirror’ turned into a picture in a gold frame.

#### **Ancient photo shots**

“It was a scenery picture, beautiful in color and obviously taken in a dense vegetation area. But where? Nothing looked familiar. What was this ‘mirror’?

“As others gathered around to look, I touched it again and a different picture appeared and this was a picture of a small stream, with people standing beside it. They looked as modern as us, dressed in sophisticated clothing, like anyone you meet on the street right here in this country.

“But when was this picture taken? Who were these people? “I guess that the pictures had something to do with the writing. There were 15 pictures and they all appeared to be of a certain family.

“Some of the pictures included modern type buildings and vehicles I couldn’t explain, other than people were riding in them.

“One showed a young man holding a globe, but nothing looked familiar about the land mass. Could this be pictures and a recording device from another planet?

“I thought, what we have here is a time capsule, but from what time and from where?

“Photographs of the pictures were taken as well as the whole writing sequence and for over 12 years now, every expert we have at our disposal has been working on this project. Don’t think for a moment that the things of the world were top priority... this was top priority!

#### **Ancient writing decoded**

“The de-coding people ran every word of the strange language through their super computers and then it happened.

Things started to click. They started to make some sense out of the words.

“And what came to be the translation would shock all mankind... but it was never to be let out to the world. It couldn’t be let out. The government wouldn’t allow it to be let out.

“I could not get the photos of the pictures out, but I did devise a way to scan and send to a private computer, the translation of it.

“Now my life is in mortal danger. They do not know who made a copy, but they know that one was made. That is why I am giving it to you. They will soon put two and two together and know it was from me. My life won’t be worth a coin.

“The only way to keep them from killing everyone who has this, is to publish it and get it into as many hands as possible.

“Then all they will be able to do is claim it is a fraud or some crack-pot story. They will disavow any knowledge of any of us who worked on the project and will deny any knowledge of the ‘Mirror Project 77’.

“If you can get this published, some will believe!” That is the end of his letter.

### **What the ancient message says**

Here are extracts I have made from what was translated:

“This is the 800th year... I Jubal, the son of Lamech... want to leave this history to my children and all those who follow me.

“I want to tell the other side of the story, the true version, not the religious foolishness of my great, great, great grandfather.

“From the very beginning there were some of us who knew that the false teachings of Adam had to be stopped. They were corrupting our children. Arguments were a daily thing.... We just moved away from them....

### **Original body glow**

“I remember as a child that we all... had a glow about us...Now it seems that we are not as glowing... they lost nearly half their light.

“He told us, because of the change, great fear came upon them. Now it seems that we are not as glowing as the other group, but this came on so gradually that no one thought much about it....

“Another thing I have noticed is the diminishing of ‘quickness of the mind’. We seem not to be as sharp as we were in the beginning. We have to think things out and reason, whereas before we just seemed to know the answer to whatever the problem was.

“The same with the ‘power of the mind’. We used to be able to do many things with our minds, but have lost that power for some reason, but we just invent a machine to do the work, so it

is no problem.

### **Early vehicles invented**

“We made vehicles to transport us, when we could not transport ourselves with our minds anymore.

We devoted many years trying to restore our mental powers, but could not, so invented things to make up the difference.

“We were growing day by day and our inventions were glorious to behind. The sad thing is that the time came when our children and grandchildren didn’t believe us when we said that we used to have the power.

“Adam and his followers are constantly trying to get us to return to the old ways. Why would we want to? He is living in the past.

“Our technology and transportation is so great that we are the marvel of the world. We have proven that we do not need the old ways of Adam.

### **Space travel beginning?**

“In fact, the rumor is floating around that soon we will be able to transport to the moon. We have gone to the very corners of the earth. Why not the moon? The sky is the limit for our people...

“When my family and I flew to Zan the other day. We noticed that some of the lush foliage was gone from the earth. I wonder what is causing that? With so many changes in my life, I wonder what...”

There’s just some of that document.

I must make it clear that we don't yet have the requisite evidence to confirm this particular report we received.

Did you notice that after the first sub-heading "Discovery 4 miles deep" I have placed a question mark? And the same, lower down.

My team and I are always very skeptical of anything for which adequate evidence is unavailable - but not so naive as to believe that all unproven discoveries are nonsense.

We have learned to keep an open mind - because, in our experience, we have found that many finds questioned by skeptics have ultimately turned out to be genuine.

>>> QUOTE ENDS <<<

In response to the above article I contacted Jonathan and obtained the full transcript:

>>> TRANSCRIPT BEGINS <<<

### **Mirror Project 77 - Here is what was translated:**

This is the 800th year of my life. I Jubal, the son of Lamech, the son of Enoch, the son of Cain, the son of Adam, want to leave this history to my children and all those who follow me.

I want to tell the other side of the story, the true version, not the religious foolishness of my great, great, great grandfather.

From the very beginning there were some of us who knew that the false teachings of Adam had to be stopped. They were corrupting our children. Arguments were a daily Thing. There were hundreds of us in various communities all trying to get along, but the constant preaching by Adam and Abel finally came to a head when my great, great grandfather Cain, killed Abel. That was a turning point and we became a separate people from that time. We could not live under that law of Adam that we heard all the time and felt that it would be best for our children if we just moved away from them.

Adam kept a detailed history from the very first day and we thought it was foolish, because he attributed everything to his God.

Now, I will try to think back my 800 years and try to set the record straight for those who follow me.

I want to tell you of the changes I have witnessed in the past 800 years.

I remember as a child that we all were very white and bright. We had a glow about us. However, after the death of Abel, we seemed to not glow like we used to. Adam said that when they were in the garden that they were as bright as the sun, but after they were driven out that they lost nearly half of their light.

He told us, because of the change, great fear came upon them. Now it seems that we are not as glowing as the other group, but this came on so gradually that no one thought much about it. I think it was nearly 400 years before the first baby was born without any glow. That was a sad day. I guess we were changing into something different and better.

Another thing I have noticed is the diminishing of 'quickness of the mind'. We seem not to be as sharp as we were in the beginning. We have to think things out and reason, whereas before we just seemed to know the answer to whatever the problem was.

The same with the 'power of the mind'. We used to be able to do many things with our minds, but have lost that power for some reason, but we just invent a machine to do the work, so it is no problem.

We made vehicles to transport us, when we could not transport ourselves with our minds anymore. We devoted many years trying to restore our mental powers, but could not, so invented things to make up the difference.

We were growing day by day and our inventions were glorious to behold. The sad thing is that the time came when our children and grandchildren didn't believe us when we said that we used to have the power.

Adam and his followers are constantly trying to get us to return to the old ways. Why would we want to? He is living in the past.

Our technology and transportation is so great that we are the marvel of the world. We have proven that we do not need the old ways of Adam.

In fact, the rumor is floating around that soon we will be able to transport to the moon. We have gone to the very corners of the earth. Why not the moon? The sky is the limit for our people.

Adam's followers are so backward. They believe in the supernatural, they believe in some invisible god. WE have proven that there is no God and yet they refuse to believe us. However, statistics show that there are fewer of them, with each passing year. Many are converting over to our way of thinking. The time will come when they will all see and believe like us.

We have harnessed electrical, magnetic and gravitational power. Nothing can stop us. We certainly don't need to live in the past with Adam and his religious teachings that do nothing but hold us back.

We tried and tried to reason with those people, but they just wouldn't listen. I have noticed through the years that the gulf between our two groups has become wider and wider. In fact, one wonders if the differences between us could get any more pronounced. Then something happened that has given us hope.

The followers of Adam called themselves "the sons of god". How arrogant! They referred to us as the "sons of men".

I predict that the downfall of the so-called sons of god will be our fair daughters. The "sons of god" cannot resist our daughters, and as soon as they marry, our daughters show them that there is a more modern way of life, and one by one they leave the old ways of Adam. Poor old man. He is delusional. In fact, I heard the other day that he died. I don't know this for sure, but if that is true, then we have won, because without him, his followers will fade away.

A great mystery for our people is that we can trace our history back less than a thousand years. Whether we evolved from animals or were planted here by some other race of people from another planet we don't know, but either theory makes more sense than the Adam theory of creation.

When my family and I flew to Zan the other day, we noticed that some of the lush foliage was gone from the earth. I wonder what is causing that? With so many changes in my life, I wonder what the next one thousand years will bring.

I had eye surgery a year ago and open heart surgery just last month. I don't know if I will live much longer, but wish you well and hope that this brief history will be of some value to you in the future.

>>> TRANSCRIPT ENDS <<<

An obvious question about the above transcript is whether it truly was written before the flood.

To better understand the Flood and the overwhelming evidence that it happened please see <http://end-time-issueministries.org/Flood.aspx.html>

From my consideration of the above passage it is apparent to me that this text IS genuine. The only person who could write such a text would be a person with experience of the shekinah (glow) and the only people who have such experience are a limited number of true believers who would have strong reasons NOT to invent such an account.

With my understanding of the things of Yah the above makes perfect sense. The writer is an unbeliever who documents the consequences of the fall from grace with Yah but does not recognize that the deterioration is a DIRECT consequence of their unbelief and rebellion. The gifts that he writes about are all consequent on belief in the Almighty and relationship with the Almighty and the presence of His Spirit and their loss are all consequent on their rebellion and falling away.

For more information about the world before the flood and the events immediately following the flood I recommend the following books also by Jonathan Gray and available from <http://www.beforeus.com/> or available on Amazon:

**The Killing of Paradise Planet – Lost history from the pre-flood world**

<https://www.amazon.com/Killing-Paradise-Planet-BOOK/dp/1572585536>

**Surprise Witness – Global events during the flood**

<https://www.amazon.com/Surprise-Witness-BOOK-2-3/dp/1572585544>

**The Corpse Came Back – Post flood evidence revealed**

<https://www.amazon.com/Corpse-Came-Back-Jonathan-Gray/dp/1572585552>

This last volume is a thought provoking account of what happened on the planet in the centuries immediately after the Flood and is particularly worth reading.

If you are in any way serious about the matters of the Almighty, or about history in general, I strong recommend these books and other material from Jonathan Gray related to this topic.

19 November 2017

---

## **Section 4: About James Robertson**

This section presents  
a series of articles that relate to  
who I claim to be and how I claim to live my life.  
This information is offered in order to afford readers  
the best possible opportunity of accurately assessing the material provided.

In reading this material it is vital to understand that I am an Engineer and that I have applied the rigour of my Engineering training to my walk with the Almighty since 1993.

All of the following material was written in or before late 2014. Subsequent to publishing the website and these articles my wife at the time got repeatedly into major disharmony such that our finances collapsed and I was nearly destroyed physically and spiritually on four occasions until Father Yah eventually told me to divorce. Since then I have been recovering financially and publishing articles when I have time until the point where I am now in a position to collate this series of books and publish them in limited quantities.

Please read the contents of this section as a means of better understanding who I am and the way I have grown with the Almighty Creator.

The bottom line is that I claim that Father has told me that I am closer to Him than anyone since Yahooshua and that many of the truths that I have been given have not been collectively known by any other human being ever.

Accordingly, before you speak ill of me, rather just park what you are thinking and let it go, it could be highly prejudicial to speak against me.

**James Robertson**

**28 January 2018**

## **4.1 -- 2015.10.01 -- About James Robertson -- An engineering approach to religion and knowledge of the Most High Creator of the Heavens and the Earth, Yah the eternally self-existing**



In my teens and twenties I became increasingly disenchanted with the church because what it taught was inconsistent and often did not make sense, eventually I walked away and fell into serious sin

In 1993, steeped in sin and planning to kill myself, the Almighty spoke to me audibly such that I knew with absolute certainty that He was real

At that time I realized that if I had died that day I would NOT have entered heaven, I took a very intense decision to turn around and serve Him who had spoken to me

I am an engineer by training with a BSc and PhD in Civil Engineering and I consult to management on the strategic application of computer systems.

Having concluded that the Almighty WAS real I also concluded that, having created me, and all that I saw around me He WAS the best engineer in the Universe and, accordingly, He would NOT expect me to compromise my engineering training in terms of rigor or intellect

I hold that engineering is one of the most demanding occupations on the planet today, make a mistake and buildings collapse, systems fail. The world of structures, machines, electronics, software is extremely unforgiving and therefore the level of rigor that engineers perforce adopt is great. I decided that the Almighty would NOT expect me to compromise on my engineering rigor even a little bit and therefore EVERYTHING was capable of rigorous analysis and understanding

In over 20 years I have NEVER found reason to go back on or question this decision

I also chose to rely on the Almighty Himself to guide me.

Yes I would learn from people BUT, when I did NOT understand what they said, I would ALWAYS turn to Him for answers. I have slipped on this a few times and relied on men BUT nearly ALL the time I have relied on Him to teach me. In the process I have come to



understand that just about everything that the church teaches is massively in error and at odds with the truths of the Almighty, just as was the case in the days of Yahooshua {Jesus}

Since 2000 almost all my learning has been directly from Him with other humans providing occasional snippets of information

What is presented on this website is founded on these two principles -- engineering rigour and answers directly from the Almighty. This is underpinned by an intense personal experiential knowledge of the existence of the Almighty Creator grounded in His deep desire to have a DEEP personal relationship with each one of us AND to talk to us and counsel us and guide us in EVERYTHING

He is JUST as interested in your areas of expertise and interest as you are. He created each one of us to walk with Him and talk with Him

When considering what you find on this site please keep in mind that you should NEVER follow me or ANY other human, follow ONLY Yah. It is up to YOU what you take from this site, you must exercise your intellect.

Be aware that I am human and fallible and come from the same background of gross error as everyone else on this planet and, accordingly, my understanding today is in many cases very different to what it was ten years ago or even more recently. Accordingly my recent articles may differ materially from earlier articles on the same subject. The more recent articles are generally more accurate.

At the end of the day YOU must discern what is truth and what is error on this website -- you are accountable for what you believe on the Day of Judgment.

Should you find issues you disagree with you are welcome to contact me.

That said I testify that I have spent thousands of hours seeking to draw close to Father and that I have prayed regularly to be shown the level of my present deception and how to correct it and asked for judgement for sin so I DO have a high level of confidence that much of what is on this site IS largely given by Him and can be trusted.

I pray that as you visit this site you will find reasons to draw closer to Him, that you will find answers to difficult questions and that your intellect will be challenged in the satisfying way that mine has been

**James Robertson, PrEng, BSc (Eng), PhD**

## **4.2 -- 2013.11.05 -- Headlines of the walk of James Robertson with the Almighty Creator (Yah the Eternally Self-Existing)**

Most will find what follows challenging. If you do not agree or do not understand rather hand it over to the Almighty Creator and ask Him to show you the truth than speak against me. It is not uncommon for the Almighty to judge people who speak against me or curse me, some have died.

1. Now aged 60 (November 2013). Grew up as a nominal believer in an Anglican family, confirmed around age 13, minor experience of the Creator, assisted in church youth, called in a dream in 1972 to become a Server (Altar Boy), served till about 1978, offended by hypocrisy in church and turned back on the Creator, walked in pride and finally into adultery in 1991;
2. 1993 after adultery exposed, life in a mess, planning to kill myself, about 07h00 on Friday 12 March 1993 the Almighty spoke to me audibly and told me to call an associate, led me to a personal relationship with the Creator and Bible based and Spirit filled teaching, filled with Set-Apart {Holy} Spirit, speaking in tongues, water immersed. Realized that if I had died that day I would have gone to Hell, gave the Almighty a strong commitment. Took Bible and asked Almighty to answer all my questions. Subsequently read the Old Testament over twenty times, New Testament over 35 times in as many translations as I could, filled about 14 books of notes, received answers to all questions. Taught by the Almighty personally, much taught directly. Most NOT widely known;
3. December 1993 powerful testimony of Benny Hinn regarding His intense encounter with the Almighty. About 03h00 morning of 2 January 1994 in bed praying to know the Almighty this way, bedroom filled with roaring sound, pressure pressing me into bed for seemed like twenty minutes, hand of Almighty. Woke with powerful anointing for healing and to speak on behalf of Almighty. Not accepted by church;
4. About August 1994 in Malawi, power of the Spirit of Yah flowed through me such that almost everyone in the Assembly fell to the floor convicted of sin, next day Yah spoke through me for about three hours at a level where the only control I had was to close my mouth, no knowledge of what was going to come out of my mouth – told that this was similar to the level of anointing that Yahooshua {Jesus} walked under. Never experienced this again;
5. During this period the Almighty started to show me great error in the Church. Prayed to be found a “good and faithful servant”, Father to take the people He did not want in

- my life out, realized Set-Apart Spirit given to lead into “ALL truth” and asked for that. Asked Him why so much divorce;
6. 1996 Father showed wife had betrayed, she repeatedly refused to obey Him and He finally took me out of the marriage. Miraculous confirmation of direction, later that year confirmed by eleven spokesmen {prophets}, two servants of Satan died at Yah’s hand for cursing me. Thrown out of churches, Pastor who instigated died subsequently;
  7. About 1997 first prayed “Father show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it” and “Father judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly” – prayed this on and off since then, regularly in recent years. Been judged on a number of occasions;
  8. Tuesday 4 April 2000 vision of a massive steel cart, Father says to be driven over the church, published message “*A Vision Concerning TsaphanYahoo (= Yah has treasured) {~ Zephaniah} 1 and 3*”. The point of inception of End Time Issue Ministries and email list in which messages, inspired at some level by Father (increasingly inspired in recent years) published to a limited list of people by email see:  
<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/220/2000-04-01-A-Vision-Concerning-Zephaniah-1-and-3.aspx>. In 2010 published on website, 2011 new website;
  9. Approximately June 2000 business project ended suddenly, turned to the Almighty, eight three day fasts at ten day intervals, commencement of dramatic revelation, 31 December 2000 given message “*The Wrath of God for the Church*” – was just starting to learn correct names. Called into full time prophetic ministry and told NOT to tell anyone I needed money. Lived by faith and in the period that followed wrote hundreds of articles at varying levels of accuracy --  
<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articlesto2009.aspx>;
  10. Around April 2001 Father said “*James, I have a job for you*”, told me that I was at the “*bottom of the barrel*” and should not become proud. Around that time shown I was a son of Moshe {Moses} through Gereshom and a Levite and that my call to this office was a consequence of my lineage and a covenant promise made by the Almighty to Moshe. Called to deal with ALL sin and error in my life that was in any way breaking the Ten Commandments. Had already found that Church doctrine and practice was violating all of the Commandments. Learned that you cannot claim to truly love Yah (true Name of the Almighty) if you do NOT keep His commandments;

11. During this process Father said *“read Revelation as quickly as you can and ask no questions until you are complete”* He then proceeded to teach me about the end of the age and what has to happen before the return of Yahooshua. What He taught me bears almost NO relation to what is generally taught. During this process Father also personally informed me that the Bible was NOT His word and that Yahooshua was fully a man and that it was grievous sin to worship him. Yah also informed me that Mohammed was His spokesman and that the people of Islam were on balance closer to Yah than the Christians. Asked Yah to teach me to love the way He loves, was given a vision of a fat, unwashed, stinking woman and told that if I could love that woman I would understand how Yah loves because that is how He experiences the church;
12. 5 May 2003, by the Spirit of Yah called the Court of Heaven to order, called for Satan to be brought before the Court, read out the charges, secured judgment and sentence and commanded the mighty warring messengers of Yah, Michael and Gabriel, to cast Satan into the Pit for 1,000 years see:  
<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/464/2013-09-07b-Satan-sentenced-to-one-thousand-years-in-the-Pit-on-3-May-2003.aspx>;
13. September 2004 entered into covenant with the woman in the vision in point 11 above, she was all the things I had been shown plus fat, plain to the point of being ugly, the laziest person I had ever met, was extravagant and had a vicious temper. I loved her for five years until I could not stand the temper, rebelliousness and extravagance any longer and Yah took her out of my life. Yah’s love had taken on a whole new meaning, I had met the church in person and loved her. During this period many lessons that I had learned were consolidated and settled in;
14. Since 1995 Yah progressively showed me that he created men and women such that a woman could only enter into sexual covenant union with one man (virginity) but that a man could enter into covenant with more than one woman. Through this He also showed me that the lies relating to the relationship between man and woman resulting from the false teachings and practices relating to monogamy were responsible for grievous sin and commanded me to enter into covenant with seven woman in terms of Isaiah 4:1. In 2009 He commanded me to do this before the end of the year and judged me for dragging my feet. I went through a year of great torment and pain and did indeed covenant with seven women in some cases only momentarily. One man and one woman died at Yah’s hand for committing adultery against me. In 2010 I cried out to Him to release me and allow me to enter into a monogamous covenant. He granted me my request but, in the process, He had shown me the level of corruption of mankind

- in the area of the relationship between man and woman and I had accomplished a goal that was important to Him, the fulfillment of Isaiah 4:1 in this age;
15. Also in 2009 Yah called on me to resume writing and publishing starting in earnest around the Day of Atonement, since then I have written several hundred articles with greater insight, precision and inspiration than in the earlier articles. These articles are available at <http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles.aspx> and Yah says that they are anointed and suitable for reading;
  16. Later in 2003 I mistakenly concluded that it was possible to send demons to the Pit for 1,000 years and so prayed accordingly when I ministered deliverance in the ensuing years. As a consequence the demons came onto me instead of leaving. By August 2010 I had accumulated thousands of demons but they were not touching me. Yah opened the door for me to receive ministry from a highly anointed ministry team and in two one day sessions and a further two days nine months later was delivered of most demons as well as curses going back thousands of years were broken. My calling and position were also confirmed repeatedly. At Tabernacles in Jerusalem that year I was anointed as a King in the service of Yah in terms of the verse in Revelation which states that the servants of Yah will rule on earth with the anointing of the Spirit of Yah {Christ} for a thousand years.
  17. It was also revealed that there were about 190 death curses invoked against me and that about 50 human sacrifices had been made against me. Because of the manner in which Yah had taught me to walk without sin none of these Satanic forces were having any impact on me. At the same time Yah called on me to intervene in a situation in which one of the most powerful Satanic strongmen, Molech, was in the process of killing an anointed servant of Yah, the Demon acknowledged my authority and left and the servant was restored to life;
  18. Commencing in early November 2010 I embarked on seven three day fasts at seven day intervals to draw closer to Yah and for my flesh to be put to death that He might live in me by His Spirit. I commenced writing again in earnest and also recorded a set of video teachings on "*Proof of a Global Flood – Turning History on its head*" see: <http://www.youtube.com/user/ProofOfGlobalFlood>
  19. In late 2011 and early 2012 Yah gave me a series of visions of what is to come in South Africa and on 7 January 2012 passed judgment on South Africa after the President and leaders of the ANC offered a bull to the Ancestors (demon spirits) see: <http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/373/0999-2012-01-04-Yah-speaks-on-South-Africa.aspx>

20. At the end of 2012 He gave me a comprehensive analysis of the situation in South Africa and had me publish a book and create a website <http://south-africa-the-real-issues.org/> this was done in early 2013. Later in the year He led me to call a spokesman {prophet} to gather 100,000 believing people in South Africa to turn to Yah in repentance and cry out for deliverance on 16<sup>th</sup> December 2013, the date of the Battle and supernatural deliverance at Ncomi River (Blood River) see: <http://www.south-africa-the-real-issues.org/Gathering16Dec2013>
21. After many years of learning the answer to my question in 1995 "*Father why is there so much divorce in the body of believers?*" I had been divorced eleven times, each time learning about different facets of the relationship between man and woman and experienced great emotional trauma. In 2012 I entered into covenant with a very special woman, Ester, with whom I have been able to experience covenant union as Yah intended it to be and in which covenant I am greatly blessed;
22. Also in late 2010 Father instructed me to leave South Africa. We finally relocated to London, United Kingdom, in July 2013 to commence work on the next phase of my ministry on a global basis, I have already been shown that London is one of the greatest strongholds of Satan on earth. We are working to increase the exposure of the website and I have a backlog of several hundred articles to write on the ways of the Almighty;
23. In secular terms I have a BSc degree and a PhD in Civil Engineering and a Management Consulting business specializing in advanced methods for the optimum use of Business Information Systems and strategy as taught to me by Father <http://www.james-a-robertson-and-associates.com/>

In closing it is important that I make it clear that I claim that the Almighty has stated that I am the most senior emissary and spokesman {Apostle and Prophet} on earth today, that I am closest to Him because of my commitment to seeking truth and publishing it, sometimes at substantial personal cost. He has called me His friend and He has a special resting place in our dwelling. I have come to understand that the essence of loving Yah is to keep His Commandments and that His Commandments are NOT burdensome – one cannot truly claim to love Yah if one is not actively seeking to understand HOW to keep ALL of His Commandments AND putting that learning into practice.

That said, if you come to know me better you will learn that I really AM the "*bottom of the barrel*" and do NOT conform to what most people would expect of someone in this office. I am in the office by inheritance and Yah's grace and as a consequence of failure of those much better qualified than I am to accept the calling. You will find that I make mistakes, I am fallible and I walk without a visible power anointing because Yah has said that were He to give me such an anointing on a sustained basis I would become proud.

My fundamental calling is to collect, collate and publish truth about the matters of Yah and make that information available as widely as possible. Because of the mantle I wear Yah also uses me in other matters.

You will almost certainly find MUCH of what is written above difficult to believe – I strongly recommend that BEFORE you say anything against what is written that you do what you need to do to hear CLEARLY from Yah about my claims – I would suggest that you seriously consider at least a three day fast IF you are likely to interact with me to any degree and BEFORE you judge me for what is written above.

May Yah the eternally self-existing bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and grant you His peace.

May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I write and publish.

**James Robertson**  
***Emissary and Spokesman of Yah***

**15 November 2013**

Particularly important documents:

Getting Close to Yah – Appropriate Prayer and Fasting are VITAL – the answer to Doctrinal Differences

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/374/2012-01-05-Getting-close-to-Yah-Appropriate-prayer-and-fasting-are-VITAL-the-answer-to-doctrinal-dif.aspx>

Where will YOU spend eternity? – some error re people burning in torment for eternity – now understand that they will be utterly destroyed

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/205/2011-02-18-Where-will-YOU-spend-eternity.aspx> -- I recommend that you download the pdf

Seek Truth NOT Error

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/456/2013-05-01-Seek-truth-NOT-error.aspx>

What is the Origin and Purpose of Man – Creation versus Evolution <http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/206/2007-10-01-What-is-the-origin-and-the-purpose-of-man-creation-versus-evolution.aspx> again I recommend the pdf

Hundreds of other documents on the website many of which are important in diverse ways if you are seeking to draw close to the Almighty Creator

### 4.3 -- 2011.03.11 -- James – where do you come from?

Some time ago someone asked me "James where do you come from?"

The following document seeks to answer this as it seems likely that others have the same question.

I make some claims that most people would regard as preposterous so it is vital that you are aware of these claims and make sure that you have prayed this through in deciding how you respond to this..

It should be noted that certain key elements of what is listed here are known to virtually no one and I cannot substantiate any of the more extreme claims.

The main elements of my personal standing with Yah are as follows:

#### **Dramatic encounters with Yah**

I have had several dramatic encounters with Yah.

#### **Passover 1993**

About Passover 1993 backslidden, in adultery and about to kill myself while in the fast lane headed for hell and Yah spoke to me and brought me back to Him.

I realized my life was NOT my own and gave it to Him and promised to do whatever He asked me to do – I have not been as faithful in that promise as I would like but have been led by Him in quite a lot of depth most of the ensuing years – sometimes things that looked like they were wrong turnings turn out to have been necessary ☺

Very sceptical of the bible, few weeks after this held it up and said "*Father, these people say this is your word, I chose to believe this and I am asking you to answer all my questions*".

I asked many questions and He has been faithful to answer all of them, so I have been directly taught by Yah in many respects since then. He has used other human beings in many cases but there are also subject areas where He has said to me "*forget all you have ever read or been taught and read this and I will then explain it to you*" – He has done this with the book of Job, the book of Revelation and with the Quran amongst other texts.

I realized very early on that the modern bible had been tampered with, that there were books missing (66 books in the protestant bible – 6 is the number of man and 666 is the number of the beast) and that the English translations were unreliable (that is why there are so many different versions). So I read as many versions as I could. I have read the entire "old testament" over twenty times in numerous translations and the "new testament" about thirty five times in even more numerous translations. I have read Psalms and Proverbs literally over one hundred times. So, I can claim to know the bible reasonably well.



I have been using sophisticated bible analysis software from early on and undertaken much of my own research into diverse topics.

Ironically, about eight years after I took the vow to believe the bible was "The Word of God" He told me that it was NOT all inspired and contained errors and subsequently told me it was a microscopic representation of the full body of inspired writings. It is interpreted and collated by men and there is a reason that Satan has permitted the bible to become so widely distributed – it suits his purposes.

The bible IS a reasonably reliable and authoritative source but it is NOT what it is represented to be. That is a key element of Mohammed's message in the Quran!

### **2 January 1994**

On the morning of the second of January 1994 Yah filled my bedroom with the sound of a roaring wind and placed His hand on me and pressed me into my bed for what seemed like about twenty minutes. That morning I woke with a very powerful anointing, people were healed, I prophesied, etc.

### **Mid-1994**

In mid-94 He spoke through me to three others and then to myself at a level that the only control I had was that I could have prevented my mouth from operating, I had no control over what was coming out of my mouth and in that period I experienced what it was like to have been filled with the Spirit of Yah to a similar extent to that experienced by Yahooshua as routine.

### **Wilderness experiences, etc**

Since then the anointing has fluctuated, partly associated with domestic strife.

### **Massive revelation 2000 to 2001**

There have been wilderness experiences and there was a time from mid-2000 through 2002 where I spent all my time seeking Him, writing, etc and in that time wrote about 600 documents amounting to about five thousand A4 pages relating to the things of Yah and received tremendous revelation in a whole spectrum of issues.

These articles are all available at [www.ETIMin.org](http://www.ETIMin.org)

In the last quarter of 2000 I went on eight three day fasts at the level of three days in every ten days in preparation for all this revelation.

### **Satan to the pit 2003**

In May 2003 I had been set apart for nearly three years with limited reengagement in business in the last year and I was led to call for a convening of the Court of Heaven, for Satan to be arrested and brought before the Court, I read out the charges, led the prosecution and secured a thousand year sentence for Satan in the Pit and then called for the mighty messengers {Angels} of Yah to bind him and cast him into the Pit.

This was on the anniversary of Pharaoh and his army being drowned in the Red Sea.

### **Day of Atonement 2009**

In the lead up to the Day of Atonement 2009 I was led to set myself apart and by the Spirit was impressed on the evening of the Day of Atonement to call down judgment on the earth and release certain of the horses of Revelation.

Just before this I was shown that the destruction of the World Trade Center towers was by explosive demolition and an act of calculated murder designed to provide a pretext for war.

### **Revelation – alternative interpretation**

I have been given an interpretation of Revelation that is radically different to what anyone else is saying but to me it makes complete sense. In particular I have been shown that we are called to reign with the anointing for a thousand years and that Yahooshua is NOT coming back until the thousand years are up and then only if we have restored order on the planet. Recently I met someone who is a spokeswoman {prophetess} of Yah who has been anointing "kings" for some years now.

### **Vision of power and the ground rising up to meet me**

In August 2010 I was introduced to a spokeswoman of Yah who directly and indirectly gave various important messages. This included a vision in which she saw me walking with great authority and where I walked there was no ground but as I put my foot down ground came up to meet me – I understand this to relate to standing on lost truths which will become evident as I stand on them.

She also gave various confirmations of a VERY high calling and massive opposition. The level of demonic attack and oppression was, in her words, comparable to that on a high order witch or Satanist. I have been through significant deliverance since then and am continuing to seek deliverance through every possible avenue where I become aware of people who might help me.

She was also shown that there were something like 192 death curses against me and about 53 human sacrifices offered against me to prevent me accomplishing what Yah has called me to do. Again I interpret these things as confirmations of the level of importance of what I am called to do and the level of opposition.

### **Deliverance missed**

I subsequently realized that I had been praying outside the realms of my authority with regard to deliverance and spiritual housekeeping by commanding demons to go to the Pit for a thousand years when I did not have the authority to do this and / or the sentence was excessive relative to the sin committed. Accordingly a lot of the demons that were identified were there because they had not left when I ministered deliverance to myself over the past decade. A classic example of "*my people perish for lack of knowledge*".

### **End of 2010 – seven fasts**

In the last quarter of last year (2010) I was led to undertake seven three day fasts at weekly intervals, three days of fasting in every week and to fast over Christmas (the birth day of the Sun god) from 18h00 on the 23<sup>rd</sup> to 18h00 on the 26<sup>th</sup> of December and then to go on a

retreat for two weeks in preparation for what I am called to do in 2011, which I perceive to relate to Passover 2011 since Yah generally works according to His calendar not man's demonically inspired calendar.

### Conclusion

I hope this gives you some relevant background to what I publish on the ETI list.

## 4.4 -- 2013.09.03 -- James -- WHO do you think you are?

Some time ago I received the following email:

“Dear Sir

“It is a great pity that you make claims and statements as though only you have the ability to state what Scripture says or implies.

“It may be more suitable and humble to qualify your statement that it is the way you see and interpret Scripture.

“Humbly I beg to differ with so much of your self-proclaimed statements of fact that in my respectful view could not be correct.

“At times I enjoy some things you write, only to be shocked by the manner you claim to be the only carrier of truth, when in my humble opinion you clearly are wrong.”

I avoided answering this email other than to say “Noted”

Since then I have pondered at length how to respond to this

My upbringing says I should back off BUT there are some other factors that have led me to conclude that I need to be unequivocal in what I am claiming in order that those who choose to take me on are clear where I claim to stand and those that choose to accept what I say are also given clarity regarding where I stand

Since 1996 I have been in some degree of separation from the things of the world other than in my day to day business dealings

From mid-2000 to early 2003 I was in complete separation spending almost all my time seeking to draw close to Father

Since then I have had only limited social contact with the outside world

So I know what it is when it is written *“be thou set apart {holy} as I am Set Apart {Holy}”*

In 1995 I prayed *“let me be found a good and faithful servant on the Day of Judgment”*, in 1997 I prayed *“show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it”* and *“judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve You more perfectly”* – I continue to pray these prayers regularly and I say again what I have said in emails before UNLESS you are praying such prayers or similar prayers regularly you have very little basis to claim that you are in any sort of meaningful relationship with the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth OR in a position to challenge what I write

I regularly pray all sorts of other prayers directed at seeking to draw close to Father Yah, seeking to hear Him clearly, etc, these are discussed in documents on the website

My life is divided between what I need to do in order to live in order to serve Yah and accomplish that which He has called me to do and serving Him -- the most visible aspect of this being what I write on the list and what I write to people who correspond with me

What I write is written only after serious consideration and only when I am certain that it needs to be written – that said, Yah does NOT use us as Dictaphones, He requires us to use the wisdom and anointing that He gives those who are in relationship with Him to do the work He calls us to do

The bottom line with regard to the email above?

I hereby state unequivocally that I have a deep personal relationship with the Almighty Creator, that we converse constantly, that He teaches and guides me constantly, that my relationship with Him is more important to me than ANY other relationship and that when I write in a manner that indicates that the Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, has said something then with every fibre of my being I KNOW that He HAS said what I attribute to Him

He is my counsellor, my comforter, my BEST FRIEND, why should I deny what He says to me in order to make some human being who clearly does NOT have such a relationship feel comfortable?

He is my Commander in the spiritual battle, why should I deny or go against His commands?

Furthermore, since I ask for judgment in every article I publish on this list and pray for judgment regularly I have total certainty that should I EVER publish something as being said by Him when it is NOT I will be corrected immediately and severely as happened to me in one instance early this year in another field

With regard to *“It is a great pity that you make claims and statements as though only you have the ability to state what Scripture says or implies”* I have it that if anybody has a close relationship with Yah they will agree with me and, sadly, Yah says that there is almost no one on the planet today who hears Him clearly – so, to the extent that I regard myself as a flawed vessel it is sad that I have to take the position that I frequently do but to the extent that someone needs to write the truth that is what has come my way since I started praying *“lead me into all truth”* in 1995

With regard to *“what Scripture says or implies”* I hold that the VAST majority of writings to which the label *“Scripture”* is applied are NOT given by Yah as explicit verbatim dictation as so many make them out to be and many are NOT from Yah at all – I no longer read the bible and I no longer regard it as an important resource, there ARE important verses but they are few and there IS important history in the bible, period, I rely on what Father teaches me directly and THAT is what I write about

With regard to *“It may be more suitable and humble to qualify your statement that it is the way you see and interpret Scripture”* where I am unsure I say so, where I am not I would be LYING to use the suggested language

With regard to *““Humbly I beg to differ with so much of your self-proclaimed statements of fact that in my respectful view could not be correct”*

*“At times I enjoy some things you write, only to be shocked by the manner you claim to be the only carrier of truth, when in my humble opinion you clearly are wrong”*

It has been the lot of Yah’s spokesmen and women {prophets} in ALL the ages that other human beings think they are wrong, that is because there is so much error in the world because the mighty one of this earth, the father of lies, Satan has almost total control of the earth including the “church” and therefore just about everything that is taught by the formal religious establishment and even much that is taught by those who claim prophetic gifts is wrong

Sadly, even those who DO have a significant level of relationship with Yah are wrong a lot of the time because they have NOT been praying the prayers that I have mentioned above – unless you actively seek truth and seek correction and accept severe judgment WHEN you step out of line how do you expect to walk in truth?

I hope that this adequately responds to the points raised in the email cited above

Bottom line?

If you reject me you reject Him who sent me so please rather put it on one side and ask Father to confirm it than to attack me personally as some have done – Satanically powerful people have cursed me and offered human sacrifices against me and some of them are no longer alive as a consequence

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace. May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I publish on this list.

## 4.5 -- An Engineering Approach to Religion

**Preface:** This article provides important context to understanding my approach to the matters of the Almighty.

**Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty Creator says:**

*"I am the most rational and understandable being in existence and yet the religious cranks and bible punchers have caused people to view me as irrational, unreasonable and nonsensical and therefore NOT worthy of rational consideration!"*

and

*"People insist on force-fitting me into their boxes according to their limited understanding and incomplete knowledge, instead of seeking to understand me and conform to me"*

**This website is the culmination of applying Engineering Principles to the matters of the Almighty Creator since 1993**

I have been designing and making things that work since about the age of five, I have a Bachelors Honors degree in Engineering and a PhD in Engineering and have been a registered Professional Engineer for many years

I hold that Engineering is very robust and demanding -- things, whether machines, buildings, bridges, computer software, etc ONLY work if they are exactly designed, exactly built and exactly operated -- Engineering as an occupation and a way of doing things focusses on designing and building things that work reliably and sustainably for the design life

Between the age of around 24 and 40 I became increasingly disillusioned with religion because it did NOT satisfy my requirements for rigour, precision, ability to be understood, etc -- by rejecting the sloppy approach of established religion I made the mistake of also almost entirely rejecting the Creator as NOT existing, a mistake that many logical, thinking people make

In March 1993 the Almighty spoke to me audibly as described elsewhere on this site and I turned back to Him who had spoken to me

In doing this I took a decision that since He had created everything with such obvious precision it was clear that He would NOT require me to compromise my Engineering ways of thinking and analyzing and I therefore set about learning about Him on the basis that

1. He is an Engineer amongst all His other talents and abilities
2. Therefore everything He does is logical and able to be understood

3. He is willing and able to answer EVERY sincere, probing, inquiring question seeking after understanding

He has operated with me on this basis now for over 21 years at time of writing (June 2014 - - age sixty) and I commend this approach to anyone who is seeking truth and particularly to those sceptics who are highly educated and have been turned off belief in the Almighty as a consequence of the irrational and illogical teachings of institutional religion

## 4.6 -- 2011.07.08 -- Death with Yahooshua

**Preface:** This article provides important context to my overall approach to living my life and serving the Creator.

In a recent conversation the subject of "*I am executed with Yahooshua (~~Jesus~~) it is no longer I that live but the anointing of the Spirit of Yah (~~Christ~~) that lives in me*" (Galatians 2:20) was raised.

Pondering this conversation later it occurred to me that many people do not know how to achieve this spiritual state in their own lives and so I thought I would write a bit about why one would seek this state and how one would go about achieving it should one decide it was something of value.

This article seeks to answer these questions.

### 1. **What IS death with Yahooshua?**

Before we can discuss accomplishing death with Yahooshua we need to define what it is.

Death with Yahooshua is a spiritual state in which the Spirit of Yah (~~the LORD~~) indwells a person at such a level that the Spirit of Yah guides and directs that person at a level that in some measure it is Yah living in and through that person rather than the person living in their own strength and ability.

Death with Yahooshua is NOT necessarily a visible spiritual state. Some who are truly dead with Yahooshua AND who have achieved a high level of anointing (infilling with the set-apart (~~holy~~) Spirit of Yah) will be visibly different but most of the time there is no visible difference.

Death with Yahooshua is a state in which the will, thoughts, words and actions of the person who has died with Yahooshua are subject in large measure to the Spirit of Yah and their own earthly desires are at some material level laid aside in order for Yah to live through them.

## **2. Why seek death with Yahooshua?**

Most people would question why on earth one would seek "death with Yahooshua" – the short answer is that this is what we were created for – to have such a close and intimate relationship with Father Yah that He can live in and through us.

That is "the way" that Yahooshua refers to when he states "I am the way, the truth and the light" – it is the way of self-sacrifice, of setting aside self and worldly desires so that Yah can live in and through us and therefore reign on earth.

We are called to align our intellect, our minds, our wills, our words and our actions with that which we are lead to do by the Spirit of Yah in order that He can move through us.

This is the highest and most important spiritual state on earth, it is why we were created, to be in such close fellowship with our Daddy in Heaven that He infills and indwells us.

If you have any fear of the Day of Judgement, if you have any respect for Daddy Yah, if you desire to please Him and bring Him joy then dying with Yahooshua is a non-negotiable necessity.

If you are happy to blunder along from day to day, do not think there is a Day of Judgment and do not fear spending eternity in the lake of fire and brimstone then this article is NOT for you.

## **3. How to achieve death with Yahooshua – faith – an attitude**

Without Faith it is not possible to please Yah.

Dying to self or dying with Yahooshua is first and foremost a work of faith.

It is an invisible state, a state that is not readily amenable to intellectual interpretation, it relates to a state of being and a level of relationship with Daddy Yah so, before one can seek this state one must believe by faith that Daddy Yah exists, one must choose by faith to seek to please Him, one must choose by faith to seek to die with Yahooshua and one must believe by faith that all these elements are valid, valuable and achievable.

Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things unseen.

## **4. How to achieve death with Yahooshua – prayers – words are critical**

Once you have chosen to exercise your will to seek death with Yahooshua by faith the next step is to speak the words that are necessary to bring this into existence.

All things are created by words, our entire knowledge of the things of the Kingdom of Yah is framed and defined by words and, in some cases, words associated with tangible experiences.

Prayers are simply petitions or requests to the Court of Heaven for consideration by the presiding Judge, Father Yah, assisted by our advocate, Yahooshua the anointed of



Yah and opposed by the prosecutor or accuser Satan and his cohorts of Angelic and demonic beings.

Before you can die with Yahooshua you must at some level take a decision to seek death with Yahooshua and you must then SPEAK out the words that are necessary for this state to be achieved.

There is no simple recipe, each person will walk this road using different words, prayers, etc but the principles are valid for all.

Following are some prayers that you might choose to pray in seeking to die with Yahooshua.

All should be prefaced with wording along the lines of "Father Yah I come to you in the name of Yahooshua and I ask that ..." and should end with wording similar to "I ask this in the name of Yahooshua" – it is up to you to determine the wording that seems most appropriate to you.

In praying these prayers please keep in mind that the change that you are seeking is complex, multifaceted, abstract, intangible and takes time to achieve – you will need to pray these prayers regularly for years and do what you find to do from time to time in order to reach the required spiritual state.

Be aware that this is a journey that you are embarking on that will last for the rest of your life if you are willing to walk this road for that long, and you should walk it for the rest of your life because it leads to the most important spiritual state available to us as human beings.

Prayers might include:

... I ask you to put my flesh to death with Yahooshua and to fill me with your set-apart Spirit that I may serve you more perfectly ...

... I ask you to help me to overcome to the end ...

... I ask you to help me to live my life so I may be found to be a good and faithful servant on the Day of Judgment ...

... I ask you to help me to bring you Joy every day of my life ...

... I ask you to show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it ...

... I ask you to judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly ...

... I ask you to enlarge my territory in knowledge of you and your ways and your will and your kingdom ...

... I ask you to take the people you do not want in my life out ...

... I ask you to bring the people you want in my life in ...

... I ask you to close the doors in my life that you desire closed ...

... I ask you to open the doors in my life that you desire opened ...

... I ask you to grant me sensitivity to know when you are opening or closing doors or taking people out or in and I ask you to help me not to get in your way ...

... I ask you to speak to me in whatever way I am able to hear you – through people, radio, TV, videos, movies, newspapers, magazines, books, emails, websites or in any other way I am able to hear you ...

... I give my life to you totally to do with as you see fit ...

... humble me when I become proud ...

... correct me whenever I step out of line ...

... my desire is to please you and serve you to the full extent that you desire for the rest of my life ...

You should also pray defensive prayers, take the bread and wine of the covenant regularly (I do so daily), as discussed in other articles on the ETI List.

Pray anything as you are led and, by faith, expect that your prayers will be answered.

Be alert to guidance in whatever shape or form it comes to you and do your best not to kick against the guidance that will follow from praying prayers such as those listed above.

In the first year after I asked Father to take the people He did not want in my life out he removed a large number of people from my life.

Be aware that some of the above prayers may result in almost immediate answers but that most of the time the answers to these prayers will come on an on-going basis for years and years. As a guide, death to self will probably take at least five to ten years of committed and obedient service to Yah before you reach a level where the level of death to self becomes apparent to those around you. It can happen more rapidly if you really "go for it!"

During this time you may have many intense experiences and may experience great rejection, misunderstanding, opposition, criticism, etc.

The forces of darkness HATE people who make the choices and pray the prayers listed above so expect all hell to break loose against you when you start seeking this state of being.

Expect personal loss, financial loss, material loss, emotional pain beyond anything you have ever considered possible, you will, in time if you are diligent and committed experience the pain of death in a pronounced and enduring fashion. BUT, IF (and it is a BIG IF) you continue, if your commitment does not cave it, if your resolve is significant you will eventually attain your goal.

You may not achieve the fullness of what is possible, very few people do and in this age there is no one who is walking at anything near the fullness of what is possible but that should not discourage you.

Your benchmark is Yahooshua NOT other people in this age. Your goal should be to walk in the power and authority and anointing that Yahooshua walked in, to do the works Yahooshua did and GREATER works, to be an example to others and to roll back the oppressive deep darkness that blankets the world today.

#### **5. How to achieve death with Yahooshua – fasting – actions**

In order to die with Yahooshua words are not enough, actions are also required.

Faith actions will be required as Father leads you down the road He has chosen for you.

He might ask you to sell all you own and give to the poor, He might tell you to move to another country, He might tell you to do any number of things and it is a measure of your commitment and death to self as to how readily you obey in what He calls you to do.

Father will not only call you to do things that involve what people might regard as noble sacrifice, He can ask you to do any number of things.

It might be as simple as stopping and giving a word of knowledge or encouragement and some money to a person at the side of the road but it could be much more than that.

However, in your quest to be put to death with Yahooshua one of the most important actions that Father is likely to require of you is fasting.

Yahooshua fasted for forty days in the wilderness before he began his ministry, there are other examples. Moses fasted twice for forty days while he was on the Mountain with Yah. In both cases they undertook total fasts – in modern terms it is probable that you will die before you can complete a forty day total fast with no food and no water – one must be walking under an extremely intense anointing before such a fast is possible.

However a forty day fast in which only water is consumed is entirely possible and I know a number of people who have undertaken such fasts, some more than once. There is a school of thought which holds that one should not enter full time ministry without undertaking a forty day water only fast.

You should ONLY undertake such a fast IF Father clearly instructs you to do so and you should be careful not to engage in demanding physical activity. It is probable that for the last ten to twenty days of the fast you will be too weak to do much and you may find yourself confined to bed.

It is vital to understand that it is entirely appropriate for you to feel weak – you are after all in a very real sense seeking the death of your flesh in a forty day fast and this weakens your resistance to the Spirit of Yah operating in your body and in your life.

It really is so that one is seeking a state in which the presence of the Spirit of Yah in your body is so great that you are dead without His Spirit and you are only able to live by His Spirit within you.

Anything less than this is a weak counterfeit of what Yah desires in your life.

I personally would suggest that if you do such a fast you might take a small quantity of bread and grape juice up to three times a day, pray the terms of the covenant and ask Father to put your flesh to death with Yahooshua and fill you with His Spirit. Others would see this as a compromise.

If you are not able to take time off work at the level that will allow you to be too weak to work for a period of several weeks you might consider other forms of fast.

I have once undertaken eight three day fasts at intervals of ten days – seven days eating normally and three days fasting and I have also once undertaken seven three day fasts at intervals of seven days – four days eating normally and three days fasting.

In the latter case I undertook a total fast barring a small amount of bread and grape juice for the first three days and last three days of the seven fasts – I was on medication that precluded me fasting absolutely totally. For the remaining five fasts I drank reasonably large quantities of water.

It is regarded as inadvisable that one should go on more than one total three day fast (no solids or liquids) in a period of three to six months as there is apparently a risk of kidney damage.

Do whatever Father leads you to do at any point in time, this is NOT recipe stuff.

One may also make personal physical sacrifices in other ways such as spending considerable periods of time praying or worshipping or reading inspired texts – I once read the entire bible in about seven days spending the entire feast of unleavened bread reading.

Father may ask other sacrifices of you.

The issue is obedience and drawing close to Father NOT ritual or recipe.

As you journey down this road EXPECT to hear Father more clearly, EXPECT Him to test your obedience, the more you obey the more you will grow.

Different people will grow in different ways, if you do not find yourself healing the sick and raising the dead do not be discouraged, Father may be anointing you in other ways, including in wisdom in business.

#### **6. Things that will get in the way of achieving death with Yahooshua**

Disobedience is the number one obstacle to achieving death with Yahooshua – if you refuse to do the things that Yah asks you to do, whether as simple as giving a beggar some money and encouragement or giving a prophetic message to a high profile minister of religion to giving away some asset you are emotionally attached to, to fasting, to ... you will NOT grow in Him and you will NOT die to self and achieve death with Yahooshua.

The more you obey, no matter what, the more you will grow.

Worrying about what people think, particularly what people at church think or what the Pastor thinks or your wife or husband thinks or ... is another major factor that will prevent you from growing in Yah and dying to self. Fear of people and the reactions of people is probably the single biggest factor that prevents people achieving what we are discussing in this article or which causes people who have achieved very high levels of relationship, anointing and death to self to fall away.

If you go this route expect to be taken out of the formal church establishment as an almost guaranteed part of the journey.

Pride, lust and other factors can all get in the way.

Remember that the entire panoply of the forces of darkness hate those who seek to die with Yahooshua and they will do all they can to distract you, lie to you, tell you it is not important or that you have got there already, etc.

#### **7. Becoming an anointed one {a REAL Christian}**

As you may have realized, the essence of death with Yahooshua is about becoming a truly anointed one.

You may also have realized by now that the lack of the above knowledge, prayers, fasts, etc is one of the major reasons why there are so few truly anointed one's on earth. Remember that a few months ago Yah said to me that there were less than 100,000 people on earth who were truly anointed and of those there were less than 5,000 who were sufficiently anointed to be making some sort of difference on earth.

The question for you is whether YOU are one of those or whether you ASPIRE to be one of those and whether you are willing to pay the price to become one of those or to retain your standing if you are already one of those.

Remember that there are only two conditions – you are either getting closer to Yah or closer to Satan, you cannot get a certain distance up Yah's mountain and remain there indefinitely, you must keep climbing or the forces of darkness will pull you back.

Remember also that the word "Christian" at least nominally means "anointed one" and that virtually none of those who call themselves "Christian" are in fact truly anointed at a level where they are actually doing something of value for the Kingdom of Yah – where are YOU on this scale? – truly an anointed one or simple a nominal "Christian"?

### **Conclusion**

The highest achievement on earth is to become a truly anointed servant of Yah, one who has put Yah first, who has died with Yahooshua, this is the MOST VALUABLE prize to bring to the throne of Judgment on THAT GREAT DAY!

Are you prepared?

Are you willing to make those sacrifices?

30 July 2011

## **4.7 -- What to do if you disagree with me**

A substantial amount of what is presented on this website is unconventional and much is highly controversial, some would say "provocative"

That has been the lot of Yah's spokesmen and women {prophets} throughout the ages

The challenge with regard to this controversy is to establish what IS true

Debate and rational discussion is unlikely to resolve such disputes, it was that sort of thinking that got the human race into the situation it is in in the first place

There is ONLY one way to find out if what I have written is totally correct, partially correct or totally incorrect, ask the Almighty

If you do NOT have a relationship with the Almighty at a level which allows you to ask the question "Father, is what James Robertson writes about such and such correct?" then that is the first problem to be overcome

Our Father in heaven created mankind in order for EACH ONE OF US to have a DEEP PERSONAL relationship with Him such that we can EACH ask that question ourselves

Father did NOT intend you to have to figure it out with your own intellect, ask your Pastor, Priest or Home Cell Leader or ANY other human being

He intended for YOU to ask Him directly

For this reason I will NOT engage in debate or rationalization with you -- I WILL answer sincere requests seeking knowledge, amplification or clarification

Please take note of the fact that I declare that there are MANY errors on this site because the content has been written over more than 16 years and I have learned a considerable amount in that period so, if you find something that is relatively old that you do NOT agree with first check out whether it is corrected in a later article and, PROVIDED you are seeking knowledge, by ALL means email me for clarification

Assuming that you do NOT hear Father Yah clearly enough to simply ask Him if what I have written is valid and then clearly hear His answer I suggest the following:

1. Pray the prayers that are set out further down this page -- in particular ask Father to show you the level of your present deception and how to correct it and ask Him to judge you severely and correct you harshly so that you may serve Him more perfectly - do this daily for a year and make all the corrections that you are shown -- there are many other prayers on the [Prayer page](#)
2. Worship DAILY for at least an hour using anointed worship songs -- see the [Worship page](#) for my recommendations
3. Clean up your life comprehensively, deal with ALL sin in your life and seek to eliminate ALL unacceptable practices from your life -- see the [Life without Sin page](#)
4. Seek help from an anointed servant of the Almighty to cast out ALL demons -- see the page on [Immersion for Cleansing](#) and related pages
5. Go on seven three day total fasts (water only) at intervals of seven days and repeat again at intervals of six months until you have completed three programs of fasting over slightly more than a year and dealt with all you find to deal with during and after these fasts -- you could also go on a forty day water only fast instead if you are in a hurry but you then need to arrange medical supervision and be prepared for the

possibility that you will be very weak and confined to bed for the second half of the fast -- see the page on [Fasting](#)

6. Focus on developing a close personal relationship with Father -- see the [Relationship with Yah](#) page
7. Ask Father whether the item you are questioning that I have written is correct -- you can also ask Him to speak to you through others, through books, magazines, newspapers, websites, etc and be alert to any indication that He IS speaking to you -- by the time you have carried out points 1 to 6 you will find that the Almighty is revealing things to YOU that I have NOT addressed and He will readily inform you as to which of my writings are accurate and which not
8. Email me

The REAL ISSUE is for you to get MUCH closer to Father THEN you do NOT need to stress about the validity of what I have written, you will KNOW

## 4.8 -- Life WITHOUT Sin

**Preface:** This gives further insight into James Robertson

In response to an article on another list I received the following:

*"Jou laaste opmerking ("IF you are without sin Satan cannot touch you.") is weereens gevaarlike woorde. Ons het maar almal 'n geraamte in die kas of 'n doring in die vlees, want as jy sê jy het GEEN sonde, het NIE die Messias nodig nie en daarby is jy 'n leuenaar. Ja, dit is ook so dat ons moet HARD poog om die Wette en instruksies van die Oppergesag na te kom, maar net met jou gedagtes kan jy ('n paar keer per dag) maklik sondig..."*

ENGLISH:

*"Your last remark ("IF you are without sin Satan cannot touch you.") is again dangerous words. We all have a skeleton in the cupboard or a thorn in the flesh, because if you say you have NO sin, then you have no need of the Messiah and thereby you are a liar. Yes, it is also so that we must try HARD to keep the Laws and instructions of the Higher Authority, but just with your thoughts you can easily sin (a few times a day) ..."*



This raises an extremely challenging point but a point that is absolutely critical in understanding how it is possible to walk with the Creator in this age.

In what follows I have shared personal details that it seems necessary to share in order to answer the question. I ask you to bear with me on this.

>>> REPLY COMMENCES <<<

Thank you ...

Yahooshua stated that he was “the way” the example

He stated that we would do the SAME AND GREATER works than he did

He stated that we were given the set-apart – that is Qodesh {holy} Spirit of Father to lead us into ALL truth

Yahooshua lived and died without sin therefore it IS possible to emulate him

We may NOT get it right every second of every day BUT Yahooshua died so that we ALWAYS have an advocate to intercede for us PROVIDED WE REPENT

AND he died so that for those who TRULY SEEK that level of relationship with the Almighty there IS chesed, lovingkindness {mercy and grace} AS we grow in this journey

I started to seek ALL TRUTH in 1995 AND prayed to be found “a good and faithful servant on the Day of Judgment” and many other prayers that are on my ministry website

[http://www.end-time-issue-](http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/421/2012-10-01-Prayers.aspx)

[ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/421/2012-10-01-Prayers.aspx](http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/421/2012-10-01-Prayers.aspx)

and on the Covenant Gathering page

<http://www.south-africa-the-real-issues.org/Gathering16Dec2013.aspx>

For the next six years I learned and learned and learned and learned again

By 2001 I was STARTING to learn what all truth looked like and most of the time walking free of MAJOR (10 Commandment breaking) sin

YES, I did RADICAL THINGS

I went on eight three day fasts at 10 day intervals fasting to be shown my error in the second half of 2000 and devoted my entire day 24/7 to seeking Yah for eighteen months and was unemployed without income and lived on a small income my wife had and by selling assets

I have prayed since about 1998 “show me the level of my present deception and HOW to correct it”

AND also regularly prayed “judge me severely and correct me HARSHLY that I may serve you more perfectly”

In 2001 I shaved ALL my hair except my eyebrows praying to cut off ALL ties with the world and with sin and with my past

Also anointed myself over my entire body with grape juice prayed over to represent the blood of the covenant and olive oil prayed over to represent the oil of the Spirit of Yah – three times over eight days

I wore sackcloth and ashes for a week

With three friends we immersed three times and on the third time Yahooshua walked down into the swimming pool with His arms open towards us

The first time we immersed a Sphinx like demonic object left the property

I have anointed myself and immersed myself like that several times since then

By 2003 I was consistently walking free of major sin at a level where Father could use me to bring Satan to judgment and have him sentenced for 1,000 years in the Pit

Since then I have slipped at times BUT Father has ALWAYS shown me my error, sometimes painfully, twice through fractured teeth – a particularly simple way for Him to get my attention – VERY painful

To a point where in the last few years I am progressively dealing with my thoughts – it IS possible to ask Father to close up the cells in your brain that are programmed with sin and unclean thoughts AND it takes ongoing resolve on your part to come to a place where this is fully effective – right now this is one of the areas that I am addressing in the series of fasts that I have embarked on for my house and for South Africa

It IS possible to ask Him to limit your sexual urge to whatever your wife is willing to give you or NONE at all if you are single

Yes one DOES have to resist the enemy every day and discipline your thoughts AND Father WILL help you IF you constantly ask

AND REPENT SINCERELY

You also HAVE to know that demons exist and chose to get rid of them

Between 1993 and 2011 I have been to something like TEN different prophetic deliverance ministers with sessions ranging from one hour to two days at a time

I have been delivered of several thousand demons many of which I picked up by praying amiss

AND there is an important point

In 2010 I was shown by a highly anointed prophetic minister and her team that I had around 190 DEATH CURSES against me and that around 50 human sacrifices had been offered against me

BUT THEY HAD NOT TOUCHED ME

I had NOT had a single life threatening event or accident

I was FREE of sin that leads to death, i.e. breaking one of the Ten Commandments and although I was carrying thousands of demons and hundreds of curses they could NOT touch me

Also in 2010 I saved the life of the same highly anointed minister when Molech, one of the most powerful Satanic forces on earth, took her life.

One of her associates phoned me in Johannesburg from Zambia where I had been led by Father to take the bread and wine and repent on her behalf, we were betrothed so I had authority, and, as soon as they got me on the phone and I started to pray against what was happening the demon left saying "*now you are too powerful for me*" and her spirit returned to her body

What did I do?

I repented on behalf of my woman, I knew my authority in the covenant and I walked almost entirely without sin

So, when I say that WHEN you are without sin the forces of darkness CANNOT touch you I write this from first-hand experience

The biggest single issue that I have battled with is a divided house resulting from my covenant woman (wife) NOT being in submission to and agreement with me

That is one of the reasons why I have been in covenant with and divorced so many women

BUT you say, what about me, ...?

You can do ALL that I have done

BUT, you do NOT have to

I have told you the way in large measure in

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/374/2012-01-05-Getting-close-to-Yah-Appropriate-prayer-and-fasting-are-VITAL-the-answer-to-doctrinal-dif.aspx>

You can study what is on my website, MOST of what you will find at <http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles.aspx> IS largely inspired by Yah and He has said to me is of value for people seeking to draw close to Him

So, if you learn from what Yah has given me you CAN draw close faster

To illustrate

In 1996 we were facing major demonic attack, we prayed that if people were cursing us and knew what they were doing that Father would, at his discretion, return the curses 1,000 fold, the next day my wife's former mother-in-law died, six weeks later her ex-husband was dead

I continue to ask Yah regularly to return curses

Important to note that at the time I still had major errors regarding names, person of Yahooshua, Sabbath, etc BUT I was seeking to be free and, in relative terms, we were much freer of sin than those who were cursing us and therefore judgment WAS POSSIBLE

The key thing in any battle between people that involves Yah is RELATIVE closeness to Yah and RELATIVE levels of sin

Right now the Afrikaners have MORE sin than the Africans and so judgment is coming on the Afrikaners

Some years later a woman left me for another man and died painfully

Another betrothed herself to another and he died painfully

Today, although I live in one of the three most heavily demonized cities in the world, I have NO evidence that the servants of Satan are in any material way attempting to attack me, it is my understanding that they largely leave me alone because quite a few of them have died from cursing me, etc and they fear me

So, when I write what I write I do so from FIRST HAND experience

In some respects it was easy for me, I am a Levite, descended from Moshe {Moses} and Moshe had a Covenant with Yah that one of his seed would send Satan to the Pit in 2003. Those who were better qualified than me and more anointed were disobedient and therefore eventually the call came to me so there WAS special chesed loving kindness {grace} towards me

Also, in 1993 I came to with a serious jolt when I realized how serious my sin was and that I was on the point of being rejected for eternity, so I made a VERY HIGH QUALITY decision to serve Yah and turn from sin

I say again, you CAN follow this path IF you SERIOUSLY choose to

Note that I have NO worldly wealth and a fair amount of debt because of mistakes I have made

AND you can learn from me IF you choose

Father has shown me clearly that if there are 100,000 penitent people at the Monument on the 16<sup>th</sup> of December who CRY OUT for forgiveness, truly repent AND let me lead them in prayer to confess the sins that Yah is in the process of showing me that this will create sufficient spiritual balance in the favour of those who cry out that Yah WILL be able to move

And when I say "move" I am talking of potentially MASSIVE judgment on the servants of Satan such that MILLIONS may die

I hope that this answers your question?

*May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I write and publish*

Warm regards and blessings,

**James Robertson**

>>> EMAIL ENDS <<<

It is vital to understand that the essential message is about seeking to draw close to Yah, to please Him, to be led by Him, to keep His Commandments and then doing what one finds to do every day.

NOTE that if you regard Yahooshua as Yah in the flesh, then what is written above does NOT make sense. Once you understand that Yahooshua was a man, like you and I, filled with the Spirit of the Almighty AND with substantial prior knowledge, THEN it becomes possible to seek to follow his example and do GREATER works than he did.

NOTE also that ALL current, widely believed doctrines of the church and believers generally are faulty to the point of being fatally flawed. This includes some highly toxic false beliefs that are particularly dear to a large sector of the Afrikaner population.

SEE ALSO:

**Yah will NOT allow his children to be tested beyond what they can endure --**

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/476/2013-10-04-Yah-will-NOT-allow-his-children-to-be-tested-beyond-what-they-can-endure.aspx>

**South Africa Call to Fast and Pray for Repentance and Deliverance --**<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/489/2013-10-09-South-Africa-Call-to-Fast-and-Pray-for-Repentance-and-Deliverance.aspx>

**South Africa Errata Prayers against witchcraft curses etc --**<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/490/2013-10-10-South-Africa-Errata-Prayers-against-witchcraft-curses-etc.aspx>

There are other relevant articles on the website.

May the Almighty Creator bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

May the Almighty Creator judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I publish on this list.

## **4.9 -- Life WITHOUT Sin – Amplification**

After posting the article “Life WITHOUT Sin” it occurred to me that there was more I could write about the subject for those who might take the topic seriously.

I will present my further thoughts as they come to me in unstructured form, much like the previous article.

In presenting this I must stress that you will ONLY come to a place where you walk free of major sin IF you seek a close relationship with Father. You CANNOT get really close to Him if you persist in sin that He has spoken to you about AND you cannot get free of sin UNLESS you get close to Him. It is an iterative process.

It seems to me that a helpful precursor to a journey to seek to follow the example of Yahoohua is an extremely intense decision to serve Yah NO MATTER what it costs you. I made such a decision in March 1993 when Father turned me from suicide by speaking to me audibly. At that point I KNEW that He was real AND that He cared enough to want to change my situation. Very soon after that I came to understand that if I had died that day I would have been utterly rejected and been consigned to burn. I GOT that message and it has NEVER left me. Got a bit faint at times but never left totally, useful to fall back on when you get tempted or slip in some way.

As I see it today, over 20 years later, there is NOTHING to prevent you making a quality decision WITHOUT such an event, you MAY have to work harder to stand by your decision when the going gets rough BUT you CAN make that decision TODAY, NOW IN FACT.

I ALSO realized at that point that my intellect and understanding and all that I knew had FAILED ME and taken me in the WRONG direction and therefore I made a very intense decision NOT to rely on men to teach me and NOT to rely on my intellect to guide me but to trust in Father and ask for His guidance in all things. As a consequence I have done NUMEROUS things that do NOT make sense to human minds but which DO make sense in spiritual terms to Father. There are TWO completely distinct worlds that interact, the

physical realm and the spiritual realm. What happens in the spiritual realm is, simplistically, manifested in the physical realm and what happens in the physical realm generates results in the spiritual realm. Be prepared to do things that make NO sense to the people around you – worrying about what people think is one of the BIGGEST inhibitors to serving Father.

As part of my decision to serve Father, having been profoundly influenced over several weeks by people teaching things that made sense from the bible I took my new bible and held it up to Father and declared something along the lines of “*Father, these people say that this IS Your word, I choose to believe this and I ask you to answer ALL my questions*”, I started reading and questioned everything. In about eight years I read the Old Testament about 20 times in numerous translations and the New Testament about 35 times in even more translations. I filled about 14 notebooks with what I was shown, my questions, the answers, etc. And, at the end of that period He said to me “*the bible is NOT my word, it is the work of men*”! It took me another roughly ten years to come to terms with that and work it into my thinking and a further few years to come to a point where today I think I understand the implications of this AND to hear Father say that He “HATES” the book because it keeps men and women from seeking a deep personal relationship with Him!

So, IF you want to walk the road I am writing about you need to be prepared to have just about everything you believe turned on its head or discarded completely.

Alongside these decisions I also decided that as an engineer and intellectual Father had equipped me to be an engineer and given me my intellect and that He was the greatest engineer and greatest intellectual there is and therefore He would NOT require me to compromise my intellect and therefore EVERYTHING was amenable to my being able to understand it. On this basis I questioned EVERYTHING, at school and at University, with Father I was and am still the same. Why this, why that, how is this, etc, etc. And Father has answered every question.

An extreme example: In 1995 I asked “*Father why is there so much divorce in the church*”, He answered me by taking me through my first divorce and then another two legal divorces and another 9 divorces in the Court of Heaven to a point where I can now say that I am fairly confident I know WHY there is so much divorce at a level where I can now look with some confidence at the task of documenting WHY there is so much divorce. The implication, IF you are serious about serving Yah be willing to do the hard yards of getting your questions answered. IF you are NOT prepared to discover FIRST HAND what causes divorce, do NOT ask the question or else ask me instead. You CAN turn to my writings for answers of MANY questions so, in that respect, because I have done SOME of the work, you can take the road



more easily provided you are prepared to work through the thousands of pages that I have written in the last few years and possibly some of the more inaccurate stuff that goes back more than a decade – sift the wheat from the chaff – Father never lets me go back to “fix” my previous writings, constantly moves me forward with NEW writing.

It is also VITAL that you choose to believe that ALL of Father’s promises are true. So when He says He will “supply all your needs” and it is NOT happening it is vital to NOT make excuses, the reason is very simple, there is either something your do not understand and are therefore doing wrong OR there is sin in your life that is getting in the way. So, when it does NOT work, get on your knees before Him until it DOES work.

In this regard it is vital to understand that there are some very uncomfortable principles like going to the one you have sinned against and repenting to them in person and restoring what you have stolen and ...

Some examples:

A few weeks after Father spoke to me and turned me around He spoke to me audibly again and told me to “speak to D...” the husband of the woman I had committed adultery with. It took me a week to pluck up the courage to phone, I phoned, my former mistress answered and told me to please leave them alone. Father told me that was NOT good enough, I had to speak to him personally. I prayed for an hour and phoned again. His daughter answered and, after speaking to her father, told me he did NOT want to speak to me. Father AGAIN told me I had to speak to the man in person. I phoned my home cell leader and asked them to pray in agreement with me, prayed for about an hour and then phoned again. The husband answered, I repented and asked for forgiveness, he forgave me and said some things I would not have expected.

Another occasion, speaking at two business conferences in Israel in 1996. I had a slide at the end of my standard presentations with a cross and acknowledging Jesus as “Lord of Lords” or similar. After visiting the Holocaust Museum I asked Father if I should remove the slide. Instead He said *“I want you to keep the slide and when you get to it I want you to acknowledge that Jesus was a Jew and apologize to the Jewish people for all the wrongs that have been committed against them in the name of Jesus”*. Throughout the first presentation I was pushing back, hoping that Father would let me off the hook. He did not. I gave the message. After my presentation the Chief Executive of the company that had sponsored the conference, an Israeli Jew, came up to me and thanked me. He advised me that there would be many older men at the next presentation who would really value my message. I gave the

message again, afterwards a number of mature Jewish men came up to me in tears and thanked me for what I had done.

In about 2002 I was attending a one week residential life skills programme with a multi-racial delegate group of about 80 people. Father told me to stand up in front of the group, acknowledge that I was a former Commandant (Regimental Commander) and apologize to the African people in the group for the wrongs that had been committed against them by Europeans under Apartheid. Again people in tears.

There have been many other occasions where Father has instructed me to give messages and sometimes money to people, including people hitchhiking, begging, etc.

So, IF you decide to get closer to your Father then understand that He EXPECTS OBEDIENCE and be prepared to repent, to go with messages, to go with gifts to people who you least expect. Expect to have to deal with your prejudice and expect to clean up your life to His standards.

Father has servants amongst every people group, race, social class but most of them are NOT highly recognized by society and some are downright dirty and unwashed. If you have prejudices expect Father to put pressure on those prejudices UNTIL you repent and get rid of them.

Regarding restitution – the restoring of things stolen. A few months after Father turned me around both my wife and I had dreams of a disaffected former domestic worker returning to rob our house. I prayed about it and Father said to me “*I cannot protect your possessions while you have stolen goods in your house*”. He reminded me of various small things I had helped myself to while doing my post graduate studies, ranging from plastic sample bags to a small well-worn small fishpond water pump. Nothing of major consequence but that was NOT the point. I had to scour the house, find as many things as I could and then phone one of my former colleagues and make an appointment to return the items – not clandestinely leave them at the door. This was about 12 years after I left the University! I subsequently had to make two more trips as more things came to light. I have never had the courage to show my face there again! But I did what Father required and we were not robbed.

It is vital to note that the judgement is appropriate to the sin, so there are some things that WILL affect finances, others that will NOT. Certain judgments, such as pride and lust will be delivered to your flesh directly. Cancer is frequently a judgment for pride or hatred.

On another occasion Father told me to repent to my parents for not showing them proper honour and to make right from then on.

At all times I have found that when I get on my knees and Father explains what is going on it makes perfect sense – BUT YOU MUST be prepared to understand HIS way and NOT try and filter what He says through what the world has taught you or what you want to hear.

Keep in mind that He is forced to speak to you through your vocabulary and understandings, so, for you to hear Him say something you do NOT believe He will say can be a challenge and, if you are NOT receptive, can take years or you may NEVER hear Him. If you suddenly cease hearing Him it is almost certainly because you are in sin or rebellion or both and are blocking Him with regard to something He wants to say and therefore are blocking Him totally. That is a VERY DANGEROUS PLACE, repent, get back on track.

Remember always, IF you love Him you WILL do all you can to keep His Commandments and IF you keep His Commandments to the best of your ability He will protect you and provide for you. Recognize also that as you grow so the standards are raised and He expects more from you and the forces of darkness focus more on you.

It WILL take time, years probably, for you to clean up your life and draw really close to Father AND it is the most valuable thing you can do with your life – see

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/205/2011-02-18-Where-will-YOU-spend-eternity.aspx>

Understand also that Satan and the forces of darkness rule on earth so just about everything you come across on earth, including the church, is full of lies and error. Just about the entire population of earth is serving Satan and NOT the Creator so do NOT be surprised by sin or the Satanic. Seek TRUTH NOT Error:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/456/2013-05-01-Seek-truth-NOT-error.aspx>

There is NO point in researching error, or writing about error or speaking about error. Every person has SOME truth, seek the truth they have that you lack and move on.

Pray prayers like *“Father I ask you to bring the people you want into my life and take the people you do NOT want out”, “Father I ask you to open the doors in my life that You want opened and close the doors that you want closed”*, then be prepared for radical change. In

the year after I first prayed these prayers Father took just about everyone out of my life, business partner, staff, wife, etc – I was left with very few people around me. In the process He revealed how each person He took out was betraying me, had evil intent toward me, was involved in Satanic matters, etc.

It is VITAL that you believe that Father knows MUCH BETTER than you do and that you flow with Him.

Constantly seek to be filled with His Spirit, worship regularly AND be VERY selective about the worship songs that you sing. I have a CD of 17 songs of which I worship with about 5 regularly. This is the essence of a collection of over 50 CD's that I no longer listen to see <http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/422/2012-10-04-Worship-Part-1-Adjusted-Again.aspx> and

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/432/2012-11-10-Worship-Part-2.aspx>

Expect to have to clean up your language, NOT just curse words like “damn” and “bloody”, etc but also the true names, Yah, Yahooshua, etc AND other words that have pagan connotations like holy – use qodesh, glory – use kabad, etc which are pivotal to talking about the Creator and for which there is sometimes NO suitable English word.

Expect to fully FORSAKE Christmas and Easter, observe Yah's set-apart days – Passover, Pentecost, Trumpets, Atonement and Tabernacles.

Expect to fast.

Expect to cease eating pork, shellfish, ostrich, etc.

The path is INDEED strait (constrained, narrow, restricted) but it leads to Yah and His Kingdom and, IF you are faithful and overcome to the END, it will lead to a high throne with Yahooshua for eternity and that is a more valuable prize than ANY OTHER.

Regarding Yahooshua – if you want to do this you need to STOP calling him Jesus IMMEDIATELY, just like you need to stop calling Yah the eternally self-existing “Lord” or “God”.

You also need to understand that Yahooshua was and is a man, the most powerful man in the universe but a MAN nonetheless and that he lived his life as fully man and emissary, spokesman (apostle and prophet) FILLED with the Spirit of Yah and that it was YAH and NOT Yahooshua who performed the miracles, etc.

The GREATEST WORK of Yahooshua was to live his life without sinning once – if you do NOT understand that he was a man you will not believe you can rise to that standard and therefore you will never try so one of the biggest obstacles for many is to get a hold on the truth about Yahooshua and STOP breaking the first commandment see

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/379/2012-04-01-Why-Yahooshua-had-to-die-THAT-way.aspx> and

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/279/2011-02-16-Do-you-aspire-to-do-the-works-that-Yahooshua-did.aspx> much else on the website

I hope this gives a few more pointers to how you can draw close to Yah AND how you can come to a place where you can live above sin.

Note that it will take YEARS to work the bad habits and thoughts out of your life. You may never fully succeed but if you do NOT make the effort those habits and thoughts will confront you on the Day of Judgment as will ALL the unconfessed sins – remember, Yahooshua came to provide a more accessible offering for confessed and repented sin NOT to take sin that you do NOT repent of.

Note that the forces of darkness do NOT know what you are thinking so judgement through them will ONLY come through your words and deeds so, to come to a place where they cannot touch you you need to clean up your words and deeds and make right however you are required to make right. As you gain mastery in these areas Father will increasingly challenge you with regard to your thought life until He requires you to deal with even the things that are deeply ingrained from your childhood. All this IS possible AND it requires dedication and effort and constant prayer.

May the Almighty Creator bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

May The Almighty Creator judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I publish on this list.

#### **4.10 -- About End Time Issue Ministries**

When Father gave me the name "End Time Issue Ministries" in the latter part of the 90's I had very little understanding of "the end times" and thought that "Jesus is coming soon"

I had NO idea that over the next sixteen years I would come to have a radically different understanding of the End Times to the widely held beliefs, that I would be challenging just about every area of church teaching and that I would have written thousands of pages on related matters

I also had NO idea that the "End Times" in fact related to a period of a thousand years during which men would be required to restore the truths of the Almighty lost in the first six thousand years in [a contest with Satan](#) that would either see Satan rule on earth for eternity, or be cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone, together with all his followers both messengers {angels} and humans {demons / ancestor spirits}

End Time Issue ministries has as its core focus being to seek the truths of the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth, whose true name is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, and publish these on the Internet for those who are seeking truth to evaluate and take on board IF they discern what is presented to be valid and valuable with a view to ensuring that the Almighty wins the contest and Yahooshua does return to receive his kingdom

##### **0010 - Introducing End Time Issue Ministries**

End Time Issue Ministries is an independent Ministry dedicated to seeking to identify and publish truths relating to all areas of human endeavour as seen by the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth.

The Ministry was founded by and is run by James Robertson and is an Apostolic prophetic teaching ministry which seeks to hear what Father Yah, the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and Earth is saying to His people today.

---

This page is intentionally kept blank.

## Conclusion

I hope that this collection of writings will help you to choose to draw much closer to the Almighty and will help you to chart your course.

You are welcome to email me at [James Book 2 @ETI-Ministries.org](mailto:James_Book_2@ETI-Ministries.org).

Warm regards and blessings,



**James Robertson**  
**Emissary and Spokesman of Yah**  
**22 September 2018**